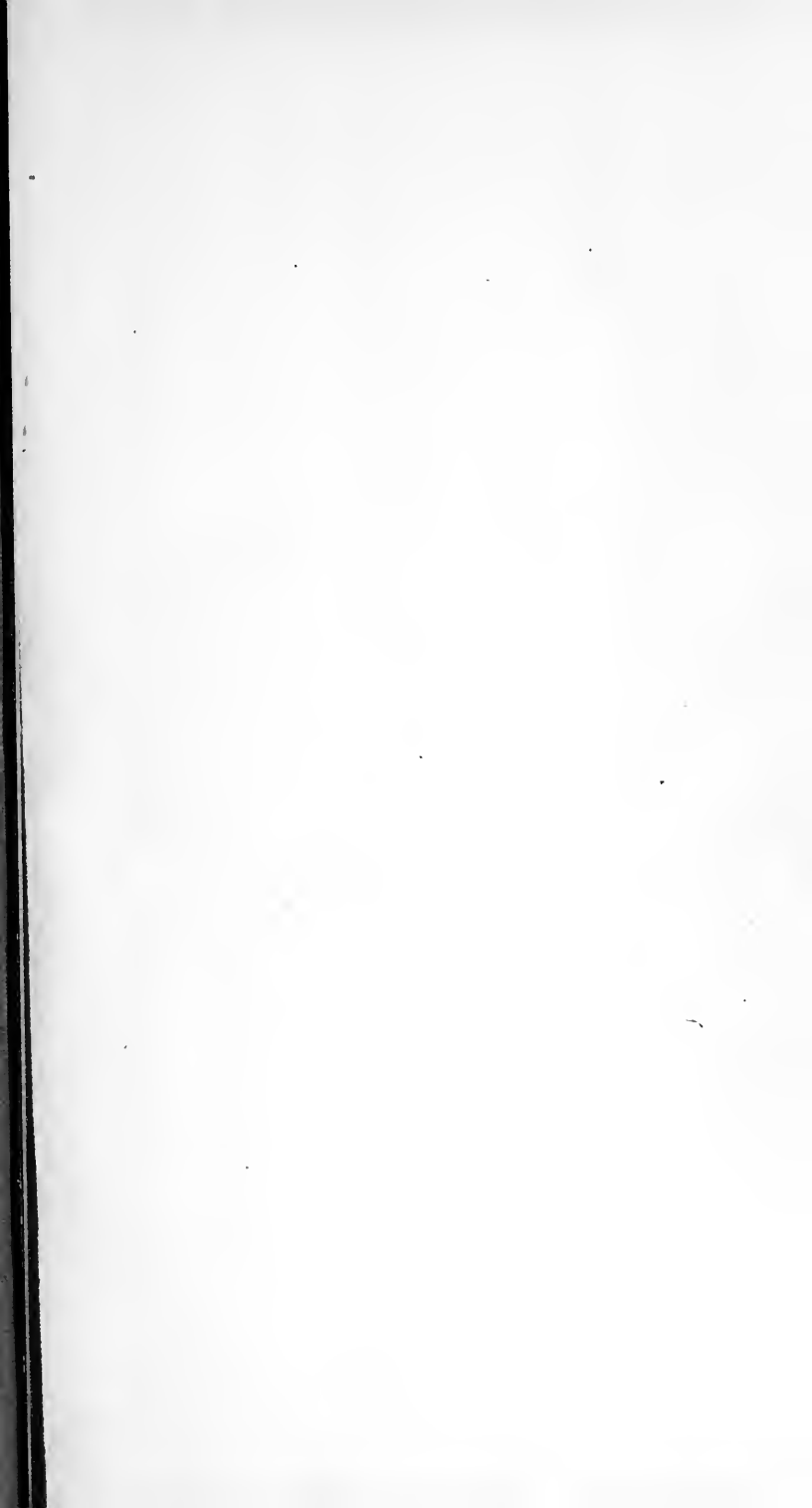


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

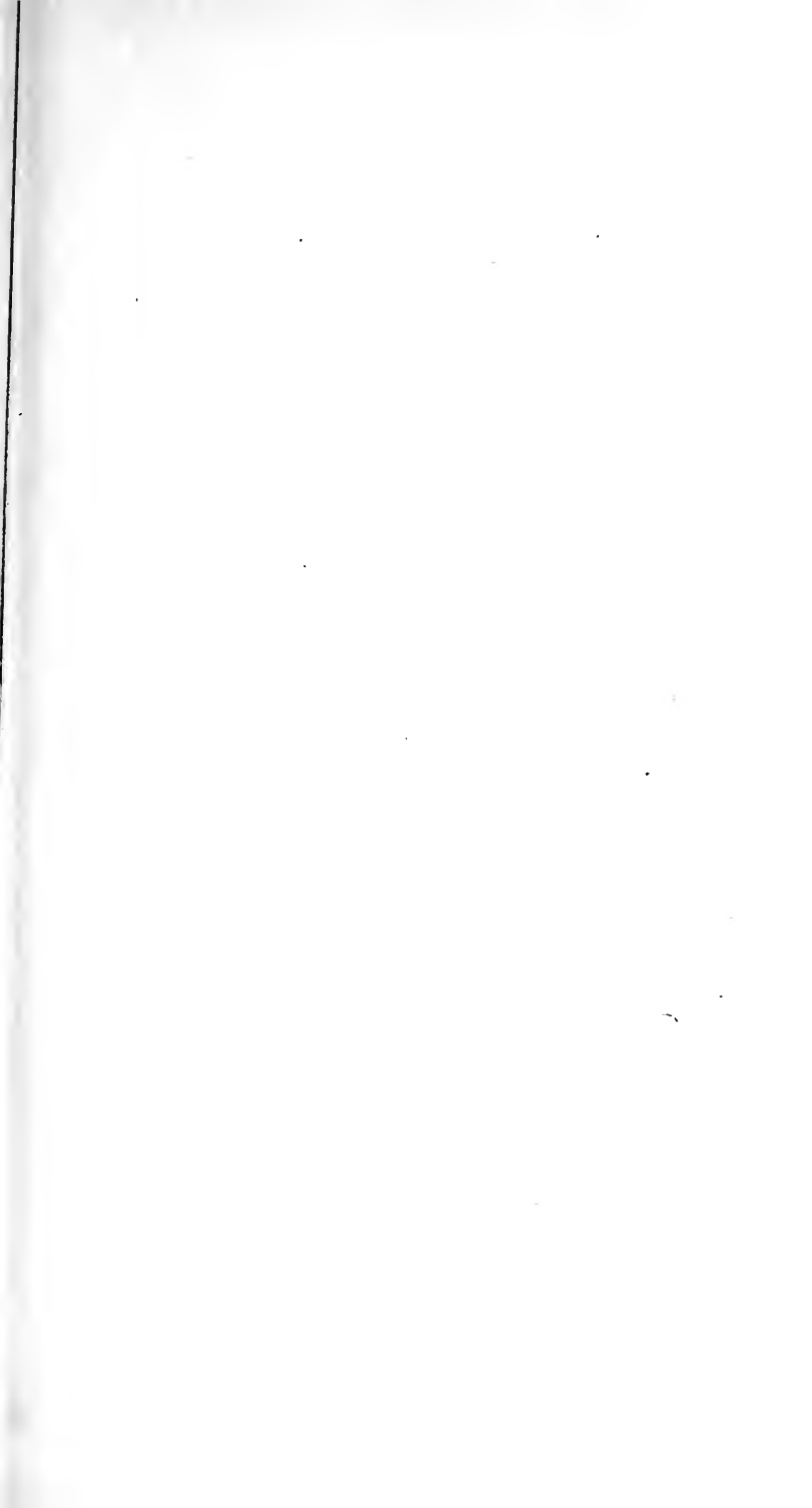


3 1761 00590542 7

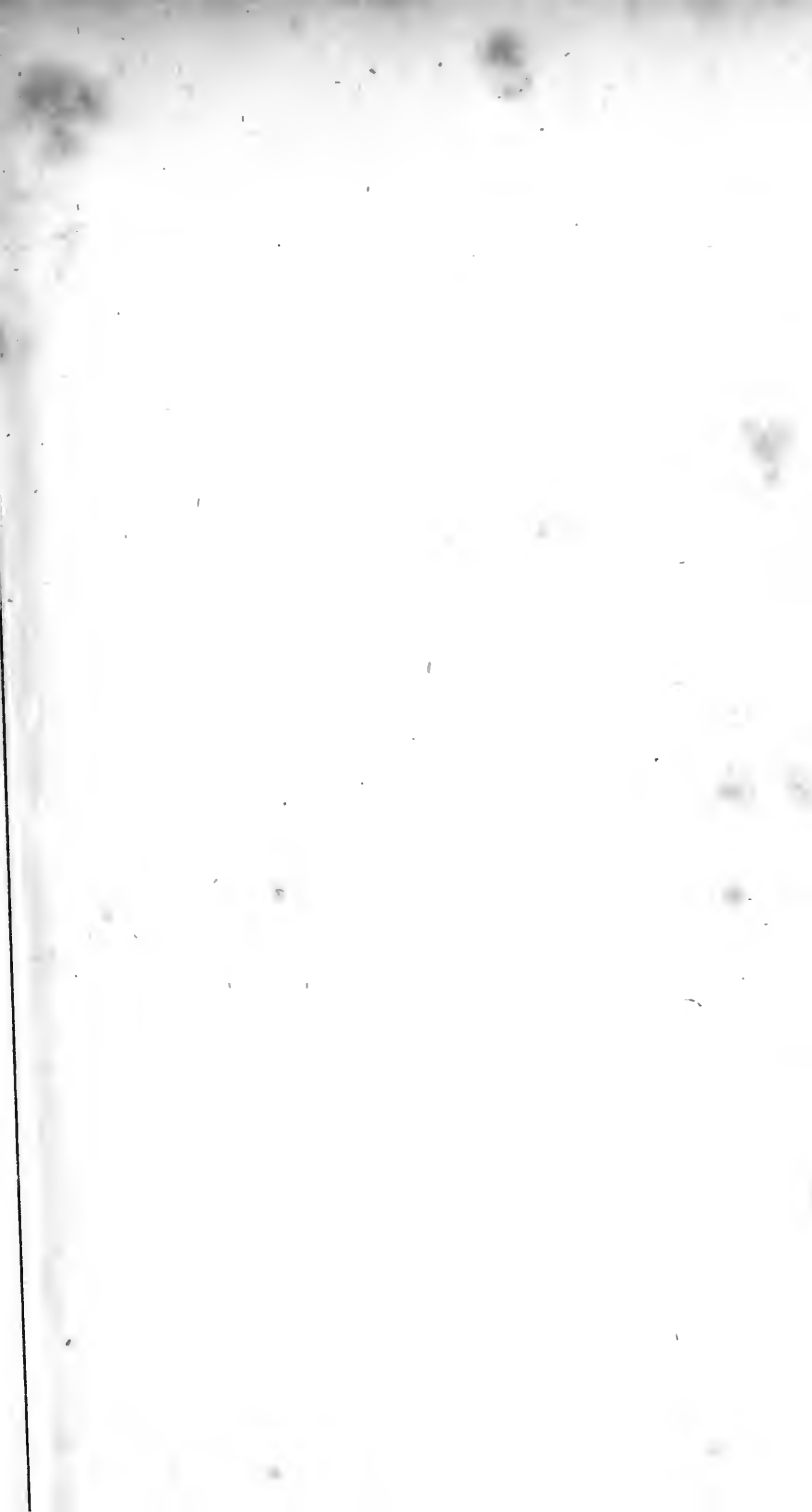
UNIVERSITY
TORONTO
LIBRARY

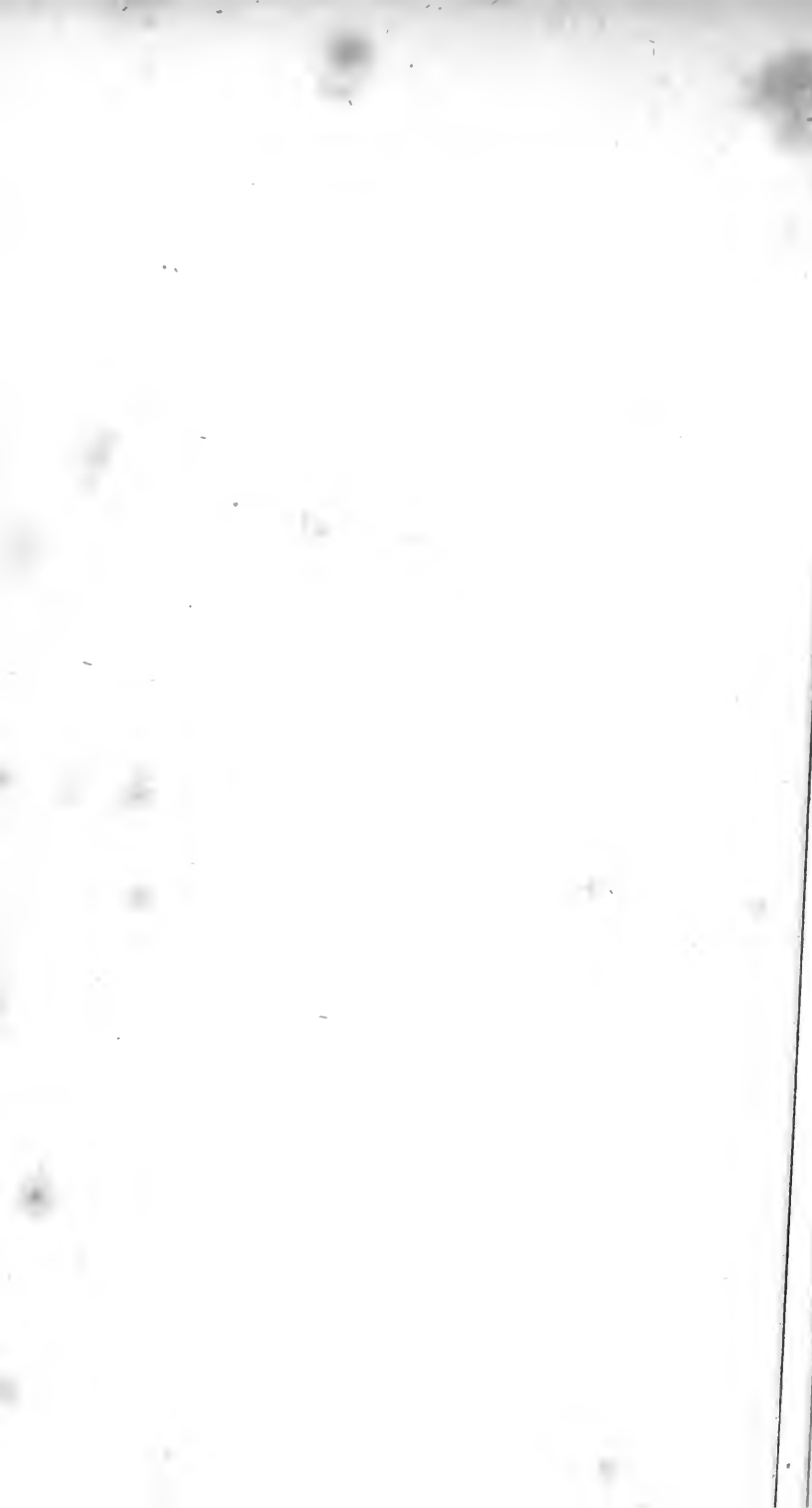


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation









LE
S748T
1805

THE

WORKS

OF

EDMUND SPENSER.

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

WITH THE

PRINCIPAL ILLUSTRATIONS

OF

VARIOUS COMMENTATORS.

VOLUME THE FIFTH.

LONDON :

PRINTED FOR F. C. AND J. RIVINGTON, T. PAYNE,
CADELL AND DAVIES, AND R. H. EVANS.

1805.

429035
1.11.44

PR
2351
T63
v. 5

CONTENTS

OF

VOL. V.

	Page
The thirde Booke of the Faerie Queene, Canto IX	
—XII - - - - -	1
The fourth Booke of the Faerie Queene, Canto I	
—XII - - - - -	135.

THE HISTORY OF THE

... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...

... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...

... of the ...

THE FAERIE QUEENE.

CANTO IX.

*Malbecco will no straunge Knights host,
For peevish gealofy :
Paridell giufts with Britomart :
Both shew their auncestry.*

I.

REDOUBTED Knights, and honorable
Dames,

To whom I leuell all my labours end,
Right fore I feare least with unworthy blames
This odious argument my rymes should shend,
Or ought your goodly patience offend,
Whiles of a wanton Lady I doe write,
Which with her loose incontinence doth blend
The shyning glory of your soveraine light ;
And knighthood fowle defaced by a faithlesse
Knight.

I. 1. *Redoubted Knights, and honorable Dames, &c.*] This introduction seems translated from the Orlando Furioso, C. xxii. 1, and C. xxviii. 1. UPTON.

I. 9. *And knighthood fowle &c.*] That is, And of knight-
hood foully defaced &c. CHURCH.

II.

But never let th' ensample of the bad
 Offend the good : for good, by paragone
 Of evill, may more notably be rad ;
 As white feemes fayrer macht with blacke
 attone :
 Ne all are shamed by the fault of one :
 For lo ! in heven, whereas all goodnes is
 Emongst the angels, a whole legione

II. 2. ——— for good, by paragone

Of evill, may more notably be rad ;] It is a maxim in the schools that things are knowable by their contraries : *eadem est scientia contrariorum.*

Whether Spenser had Chaucer before him or Berni, I leave to the reader : The sentiment and expressions agree : See *Troil. and Cress.* i. 638.

“ By his contrarie’ is every thing declared
 “ For how might ever sweetnesse have be know
 “ To him, that never tasted bitternesse ?
 “ No man wot what gladnesse is, I trow,
 “ That never was in forrow’ or some distres :
 “ Eke white by blacke, by shame eke worthines,
 “ Each fet by other, more for other seemeth,
 “ As men may seem, and so the wife it deemeth.”

And *Orl. Innam.* L. ii. C. vii. st. 3.

“ Provasi appresso per filosofia,
 “ Che quando due contrari sono accosto,
 “ La lor natura e la lor gagliardia
 “ Più si conosce, che stando discosto :
 “ Intender non protrassi ben, che sia
 “ Bianco color, se’l nero non gli e opposto,
 “ Il foco, e l’acqua, e’ piaceri, e le pene,
 “ E per dirlo in un tratto, il male e’l bene.” UPTON.

II. 4. ——— with blacke attone :] The first edition reads *attonce* ; but the second and folios, more agreeable to the rhyme, *attone*, that is, *together*, at once, at one. In Chaucer this word is variously written ; *atone*, *atoon*, *atenes*, *atones*.

UPTON.

Of wicked sprightes did fall from happy blis;
 What wonder then if one, of women all, did mis?

III.

Then listen, Lordings, if ye list to weet
 The cause why Satyrane and Paridell
 Mote not be entertaynd, as seemed meet,
 Into that Castle, as that Squyre does tell.
 "Therein a cancred crabbed Carle does
 dwell,
 That has no skill of court nor courtesie,
 Ne cares what men say of him ill or well:
 For all his dayes he drownes in privitie,
 Yet has full large to live and spend at libertie.

IV.

"But all his mind is fet on mucky pelfe,

II. 9. ————— *did mis?*] *Err.* So, in F. Q.
 ii. iii. 40. "Cannot so easy *mis*." CHURCH.

III. 1. *Then listen, Lordings,*] Chaucer often applies this introductory form in the *Canterbury Tales*. Thus too, the old poem of *Sir Bevis of Southampton* begins:

"*Listen, LORDINGES; and hold you still:*

"*Of doutie men tell you I will.*"

And Robert Brunne in the same manner begins the Prologue to his *Chronicle*, ed. Hearn, vol. i. 96.

"*LORDINGES, that be now here,*

"*If you will listen and lere,*

"*All the story of Inglande.*"

This address to the LORDINGES, requesting their silence and attention, is a manifest indication that these ancient pieces were originally sung to the harp, or recited before grand assemblies, upon solemn occasions. T. WARTON.

III. 5. *Therein &c.*] This is the account given by the Squire of Dames. CHURCH.

Ibid. ————— *a cancred crabbed Carle does dwell,*] A *cancred Carle* is a Northern expression, and means an *ill-natured old man*. There is a familiar ballad in Scotland, commencing with "My Daddy is a *cancred Carle*." TODD.

To hoord up heapes of evill-gotten maffe,
 For which he others wrongs, and wreckes
 himselfe :

Yet is he lincked to a lovely Lasse,
 Whose beauty doth her bounty far surpasse ;
 The which to him both far unequall yeares
 And also far unlike conditions has ;
 For she does ioy to play emongft her peares,
 And to be free from hard restraynt and gealous
 feares.

V.

“ But he is old, and withered like hay,
 Unfit faire Ladies service to supply ;
 The privie guilt whereof makes him alway
 Suspect her truth, and keepe continuall spy
 Upon her with his other blinked eye ;

IV. 3. *For which he others wrongs, &c.*] The poet seems to have had in his mind the character of the churlish Nabal, I. *Sam.* xxv. 3, 8, 9, &c. TODD.

IV. 5. ————— her bounty] So Spenser's own editions, and the edition of 1751, read. The sense is, Whose beauty is greater than *her goodness*. See the note on *bounty*, F. Q. iii. i. 49. The folios and Hughes read “*his bounty*,” which entirely alters the sense. CHURCH.

Mr. Upton prefers “*his bounty*” as the easier reading; but he seems not to have attended to the meaning of the old word *bounty*; for he interprets the original reading by “*her bounty* either in the disposal of her charms or of her money being stinted by the watchfulness and covetousness of her husband:” This is a very forced explanation. I conform therefore to the original reading. Tonson's edition in 1758, as well as Mr. Upton, reads “*his bounty*.” TODD.

V. 5. ————— *his other blinked eye* ;] That is, his *left eye*. See the note on F. Q. ii. iv. 4. UPTON.

Ne suffreth he resort of living wight
 Approch to her, ne keep her company,
 But in clofe bowre her mewes from all mens
 fight,
 Depriv'd of kindly ioy and naturall delight.

VI.

“ Malbecco he, and Hellenore she hight ;
 Unfitly yokt together in one teeme.
 That is the cause why never any Knight
 Is suffred here to enter, but he seeme
 Such as no doubt of him he need misdeeme.”
 Thereat Sir Satyrane gan smyle, and say ;
 “ Extremely mad the man I surely deeme
 That weenes, with watch and hard restraynt,
 to stay
 A womans will which is disposd to go astray.

VI. 1. *Malbecco he, and Hellenore she hight ;
 Unfitly yokt together in one teeme.*] His name is
 derived from *male* and *becco*, a cuckold or wittal ; *becco* signi-
 fies likewise a buck-goat, to which perhaps he alludes, C. x.
 st. 47. “ And like a goat, emongst the goats did rush.” So
cabron in Spanish signifies both a he-goat and a cuckold. Her
 name is derived from *Helena* : and both were unfitly yok'd in
 one teeme. Compare Hor. *Od.* I. xxxiii.

“ Sic visum Veneri ; cui placet impares

“ Formas atque animos sub juga aënea

“ Sævo mittere cum joco.” UPTON.

Spenser's *Malbecco* is pointedly alluded to by Niccols, in his
Cuckow, edit. 4to. 1607, p. 46.

———— “ the old *Malbeccoes* of our age,

“ Who iustly beare cornuted Vulcans badge.” TODD.

VI. 4. ————— but *he seeme*] *Unles*'s he
 seeme. See the note on *but*, F. Q. iii. viii. 50. TODD.

VII.

“ In vaine he feares that which he cannot
shonne :

For who wotes not, that womans subtiltyes
Can guylen Argus, when she list misdonne ?
It is not yron bandes, nor hundred eyes,
Nor brafen walls, nor many wakefull spyes,
'That can withhold her wilfull-wandring feet ;
But fast goodwill, with gentle courtesyes,
And timely service to her pleasures meet,
May her perhaps containe that else would
algates fleet.”

VIII.

“ Then is he not more mad,” sayd Paridell,
“ That hath himfelfe unto fuch service fold,
In dolefull thraldome all his dayes to dwell ?
For fure a foole I doe him firmly hold,
That loves his fetters, though they were of
gold.

But why doe wee devise of others ill,
Whyles thus we suffer this fame Dotard old

VII. 2. *For who wotes not, that womans subtiltyes
Can guylen Argus, &c.*] Ovid, *Amor.* III. iv. 19.

“ Centum fronte oculos, centum cervice gerebat

“ Argus ; et hos unus sæpe fefellit Amor.”

And Horace, *Carm.* III. xvi.

“ Includam Danaën turre aënea,

“ Robustæque fores, et vigilum canum

“ Tristes excubiæ munierant fatis, &c.” JORTIN.

VIII. 7. *Whyles thus we suffer &c.*] The construction is,
Whyles thus we suffer this fame old Dotard, of his owne will,

To keepe us out in scorne, of his owne will,
And rather do not ranfack all, and himfelfe
kill?"

IX.

"Nay, let us first," fayd Satyrane, "entreat
The man by gentle meanes, to let us in;
And afterwarde affray with cruell threat,
Ere that we to efforce it doe begin:
Then, if all fayle, we will by force it win,
And eke reward the wretch for his mesprise,
As may be worthy of his haynous fin."

That counsell pleas'd: Then Paridell did rise,
And to the Castle-gate approcht in quiet wise:

X.

Whereat soft knocking, entrance he desyrd.
The good man felfe, which then the porter
playd,
Him answered, that all were now retyrd
Unto their rest, and all the keyes conuayd
Unto their Maister who in bed was layd,
That none him durst awake out of his dreame;
And therefore them of patience gently prayd.
Then Paridell began to change his theme,
And threatned him with force and punishment
extreme.

(i. e. having his own will,) to keep us out in scorne, *in contempt of us*. All the editions wrongly point thus:

"To keep us out, in scorne of &c." CHURCH.

X. 2. *The good man selfe,*] Ὁ διοικοσπόωνης, *Matt. xxiv. 43.*
"If the good man of the house had known, &c." UPTON.

XI.

But all in vaine ; for nought mote him relent :
 And now so long before the wicked fast
 They wayted, that the night was forward
 spent,
 And the faire welkin fowly overcast
 Gan blowen up a bitter stormy blast,
 With showre and hayle so horrible and dred,
 That this faire many were compeld at last
 To fly for succour to a little shed,
 The which beside the gate for swyne was ordered.

XII.

It fortun'd, soone after they were gone,
 Another Knight, whom tempest thether
 brought,

XI. 7. ———— *this faire many*] *Company*. Spenser repeatedly uses *many* in this sense. So Dryden, in his *Alexander's Feast* :

“ The *many* rend the skies with loud applause.” TODD.

XI. 8. *To fly for succour &c.*] If the reader takes any pleasure in seeing how one poet imitates, or rivals, another, he may have an agreeable task in comparing this episode, where *this faire company*, Satyrane, Paridell, Britomart, and the Squire of Dames, are excluded in a tempestuous night from old Malbecco's castle, with a like disaster in Ariosto, C. xxxii. 65. Where Bradamante (whom Britomart in many circumstances resembles) arriving at the castle of Sir Trifan, battles it with three knights, and afterwards, discovers her sex : Let the reader likewise compare old Lydgates *Canterbury Tale*, where Polemite and Tideus arrive at the porch of the palace of King Adrastus in a stormy night. *The Historie of Prince Arthur*, has the same kind of adventure, P. ii. B. i. C. 65. “ How Sir Triftram and Sir Dinadan came to a lodging where they must just with two knights.” UPTON.

XII. 2. *Another Knight, whom tempest &c.*] This adventure seems to be copied from a like story in Statius, *Theb.* i. 406.

Came to that Castle, and with earnest mone,
 Like as the rest, late entrance deare besought;
 But, like so as the rest, he prayd for nought;
 For flatly he of entrance was refusd:
 Sorely thereat he was displeas'd, and thought
 How to avenge himselfe so fore abus'd,
 And evermore the Carle of courtesie accus'd.

XIII.

But, to avoyde th' intollerable stowre,
 He was compeld to seeke some refuge neare,
 And to that shed, to shrowd him from the
 showre,
 He came, which full of guests he found why-
 leare,

————— “ liquentia nimbis
 “ Ora comasque gerens, fubit uno tegmine, cujus
 “ Fufus humo gelida, partem prior hospes habebat, &c.”

JORTIN.

XII. 4. ——— *late entrance deare besought*;] - Earnestly, *dearly*, desired admittance; seeing it was so late in the night. See stanza 18. CHURCH.

XII. 9. *And evermore the Carle of courtesie accus'd.*] The sense must be, “accused him *of discourtesy*, of rudeness.” And so he has it, F. Q. vi. iii. 33. JORTIN.

Mr. Church thinks that Spenser here gave, “And evermore the Carle *of discourtesy* accus'd;” making *discourtesy* a trisyllable. Mr. Upton considers the expression as elliptical, after the manner of the Latin idiom, in which, verbs of accusing govern a genitive case by an ellipsis of *crimine, nomine, causâ, judicio*, &c. So, in stanza 10, “And therefore them *of patience* gently pray'd.” And, in stanza 25, “Then they Malbecco pray'd *of courtesy*.” So that Mr. Upton would explain the passage thus: They accused Malbecco of the accusation of acting against the laws of courtesy. But the learned critic seems to prefer the interpretation of the word *of* as a preposition, Anglo-Sax. *of, from, without*: They accused him to be *without* courtesy. TODD.

So as he was not let to enter there :
 Whereat he gan to wex exceeding wroth,
 And swore that he would lodge with them
 yfere

Or them dislodg, all were they liefse or loth ;
 And so defyde them each, and so defyde them
 both.

XIV.

Both were full loth to leave that needfull tent,
 And both full loth in darkenessse to debate ;
 Yet both full liefse him lodging to have lent,
 And both full liefse his boasting to abate :
 But chiefly Paridell his hart did grate
 To heare him threaten so despightfully,
 As if he did a dogge in kenell rate

XIII. 8. ——— all were they liefse or loth ;] That is, were they *willing* or *unwilling*, *glad* or *sorry*. The expression occurs again in *F. Q.* vi. i. 44, and is frequent in our old poets. So Gower, fol. xvi. 2.

“ But, be him *liefse* or be him *loth*,

“ Unto the castell foorth he goth.”

And Chaucer, *Kn. Tale*, 1839.

“ But none of you al be hym *lothe* or *lese*,

“ He must go pipin in an ivie lese.”

Again, *Merch. Tale*, 1177.

“ And she obeyith be the *lese* or *lothe*.” UPTON.

XIII. 9. And so defyde them *each*,] This is the reading of the first edition, to which the editions of 1751, Upton, and Church, adhere. The second omits the word *so* ; and therefore the first folio, by way of emendation, reads “ And *them* *desied* each ;” making *desied* a trisyllable. This reading is followed by the other folios, by Hughes, and Tonson’s edition in 1758.

TODD.

XIV. 7. ——— in *kenell*] So the first edition reads, which those of 1751, Upton, and Church, follow. The rest read, “ *to* kenell.” TODD.

That durst not barke ; and rather had he dy
Then, when he was defyde, in coward corner ly.

XV.

Tho, hastily remounting to his steed,
He forth issew'd ; like as a boystrous winde,
Which in th' earthes hollow caves hath long
ben hid
And shut up fast within her prisons blind,
Makes the huge element, against her kinde,
To move and tremble as it were aghast,
Untill that it an issew forth may finde ;
Then forth it breakes, and with his furious
blast
Confounds both land and seas, and skeyes doth
overcast.

XVI.

Their steel-hed speares they strongly coucht,
and met
Together with impetuou rage and forse,
That with the terrour of their fierce affret

XV. 2. *He forth issew'd ; like as a boystrous winde, &c.*] The character here given of the boisterous Paridel, agrees with what history informs us of the Earl of Westmorland, whom Paridel, in the historical allusion, represents. He is compared to a wind shut up in the caverns of the earth, and bursting forth (when it finds vent) with noise and earthquakes. The image in Milton is not unlike, where Satan, after Abdiel's encounter, recoils back,

————— “ as if on earth
“ Winds under ground, or waters forcing way,
“ Sidelong had pushd a mountain from his feat
“ Half sunk with all his pines.” UPTON.

XVI. 3. ————— *their fierce affret*] *Rencounter,*

They rudely drove to ground both man and
horse,

That each awhile lay like a fencelesse corse.

But Paridell fore brused with the blow

Could not arise, the counterchaunge to scorse ;

Till that young Squyre him reared from
below ;

Then drew he his bright sword, and gan about
him throw.

XVII.

But Satyrane forth stepping did them stay,

And with faire treaty pacifide their yre :

Then, when they were accorded from the
fray,

Against that Castles Lord they gan conspire,

To heape on him dew vengeance for his hire.

They beene agreed, and to the gates they goe

To burn the same with unquenchnable fire,

And that uncurteous Carle, their commune
foe,

To doe fowle death to die, or wrap in grievous
woe.

XVIII.

Malbecco seeing them resolvd in deed.

hasty meeting, &c. See also F. Q. iv. ii. 15, iv. iii. 6. *Affret-
tare*, Ital. To hasten, to be in a fret and haste. Berni, *Ort.
Innam.* L. ii. C. xiv. st. 5.

“ E cominciã à ferir con tanta fretta.” UPTON.

XVI. 7. *Could not arise, the counterchaunge to scorse ;*] *Render
il contracombio*, to be even with him, to give him like for like ;
faire un contrechange. UPTON.

To flame the gates, and hearing them to call
 For fire in earnest, ran with fearfull speed,
 And, to them calling from the castle wall,
 Besought them humbly him to beare withall,
 As ignorant of servants bad abuse
 And slacke attendaunce unto straungers call.
 The Knights were willing all things to excuse,
 Though nought belev'd, and entraunce late did
 not refuse.

XIX.

They beene ybrought into a comely bowre,
 And servd of all things that mote needfull bee;
 Yet secretly their hoste did on them lowre,
 And welcomde more for feare then charitee;
 But they dissembled what they did not see,
 And welcomed themselves. Each gan undight
 Their garments wett, and weary armour free,

XVIII. 2. ————— and hearing them to call
 For fire in earnest,] How were they, in so wet
 a night, to procure fire? and to whom did they call for it?
 Surely not to Malbecco's servants. The poet has informed
 us of no other habitation in the neighbourhood of this castle.

TODD.

XIX. 5. *But &c.*] I should think they dissembled what
 they did see, or what they would not see. JORTIN.

To *dissemble* is to *pretend that not to be which is indeed*, (so
 he uses the word F. Q. iii. i. 50.) and our poet had spoken
 properly, if he had said *they dissembled what they did see*: But
 to *dissemble* signifies also to *take no notice of*. And I should
 suppose that Spenser here uses it in this latter sense, which is
 equally proper. What they did not see, was Malbecco's hos-
 pitality; that they dissembled, or, took no notice of; but
 welcomed themselves; that is, they behaved with the same ease
 and cheerfulness as if they had been welcome. CHURCH.

To dry themselves by Vulcanes flaming light,
And eke their lately bruized parts to bring in
 plight.

XX.

And eke that fraunger Knight emongst the rest
Was for like need enforst to difaray :
Tho, whenas vailed was her lofty crest,
Her golden locks, that were in tramells gay
Upbounden, did themselves adowne display

XX. 3. *Tho, whenas vailed*] All the editions thus read, except Hughes, who gives *veiled*. Either spelling alters the sense. It should be either *valed*, or *when avaled*, that is, pulled off, laid down. So Drayton uses *vale* for *stoope*: "To *vale* unto their pride," *Polyolb.* p. 195. CHURCH.

XX. 4. *Her golden lockes, that were in tramells gay
Upbounden, did themselves adowne display,
And raught unto her heeles.*] So Chaucer, *Rom. R.*

1021.

" Her tresses yellow, and long fraughten,
" Unto her heeles downe they raughten."

And in the same poem, 1218.

" Her haire downe to her heeles went."

Our author again expresses himself in the same manner, speaking of a robe, *F. Q. v. v. 2.*

— " When she list, it raught

" Down to her lowest heele."

Also, in *F. Q. iv. i. 13.*

— " Her golden lockes that were upbound

" Still in a knott, unto her heeles downe traced."

This mention of *golden hair* puts me in mind of a correction which Mr. Upton has made in the following verse of Chaucer, *Assemble of Fowles*, v. 267.

" Her *gilded* heris with a *golden* thread

" Iboundin were."

Mr. Upton supposes that here is a transposition occasioned by the transcriber's haste, and that we should apply *gilded* to *threde*, and *goldin* to *heris*, viz.

" Her *goldin* heris with a *gilded* threde

" Ibounden were."

And raught unto her heeles; like funny
 beames,
 That in a cloud their light did long time stay,
 Their vapour vaded, shewe their golden
 gleames,
 And through the perfant aire shoote forth their
 azure streames.

The alteration appears at first sight to be very just; but it is perhaps unnecessary, if we consider, that *gilde*, or *gilded*, is often used by Chaucer, and applied to *hair*.

Thus, *Leg. of Good Women*, v. 230.

“ His GILT here was ycronid with a fon.”

And in the same poem, v. 249.

“ Hide Abfolon thy GILTE *treffis clere*.”

We have here *gilded hair*, *ib.* v. 390.

“ Dischevilid with her bright GILDID here.”

T. WARTON.

XX. 6. ————— like sunny beames &c.] Ovid,
Met. xiv. 767.

————— “ talisque adparuit illi,

“ Qualis ubi oppositas nitidissima solis imago

“ Evicit nubes, nullaque obstante reluxit.”

This simile in Ovid is so very picturesque and pleasing, that it is no wonder to find it imitated. Tasso had it in view describing Armida, who hid, or vainly strove to hide, her golden locks under a veil. *C.* iv. 29. The discovery of Britomartis is exactly the same with the discovery of Bradamante, who taking off her helmet let her golden locks fall loosely on her shoulders, and plainly showed both by her hair and by her beautiful face that she was a virgin-knight, Ariosto, *C.* xxxii. 80. Compare the simile in *F. Q.* iii. i. 43. UPTON.

XX. 8. Their vapour vaded,] So all the editions: Quære:
 “ The vapour vaded.” That is, the vapour being dispers’d.

CHURCH.

XX. 9. And through the perfant aire] That is, And piercing through the air. The Glossaries to the editions of Hughes and of 1751 say, *Perfant* is used for *pierced*. CHURCH.

Perfant is *piercing*; and is so used by Chaucer, from the *Fr.* See *Rom. R.* 2089. UPTON.

XXI.

Shee also doste her heavy haberieon,
 Which the faire feature of her limbs did hyde;
 And her well-plighted frock, which she did won
 To tucke about her short when she did ryde,
 Shee low let fall, that flowd from her lanck
 fyde

Downe to her foot with carelesse modestee.
 Then of them all she plainly was espyde
 To be a woman-wight, unwift to bee,
 The fairest woman-wight that ever eie did see.

XXII.

Like as Bellona (being late returnd

XXI. 3. ——— *her well-plighted frock,*] Her well-folded frock. So, in Chaucer's *Court of Love*, v. 1441.

“ And with a trewlove, *plited* many a folde,

“ She smote me through the very heart, &c.”

Compare also Milton's *Hist. of Eng.* B. ii. “ She [Boadicea] wore a *plighted* garment of divers colours.” TODD.

Ibid. ————— *she did won*] She *used*, *won* for *wont*: the last letter is dropt for the rhyme's sake.

CHURCH.

XXI. 8. ——— *a woman-wight,*] Instead of “ woman-wight,” if I had the authority of any book, I would have printed it, “ woman-knight.” UPTON.

Mr. Upton's observation is supported by the first line of st. 47. “ Ah! fairest *LADY-knight*.” TODD.

XXII. 1. ——— *Bellona*] The second and all the later editions read *Minerva*. It is generally agreed that *Pallas*, *Bellona*, and *Minerva*, are one and the same person. So Chaucer, p. 430. ed. Urr.

“ O thou fierc God of armis Mars the rede ———

“ With Thee [Thee] *Bellona*, *Pallas* full of grace,

“ Be present ———”

So in the *Shep. Cal.* October.

“ With queint *Bellona* in her equipage.”

Where our poet's friend E. K. puts this interpretation upon

From slaughter of the giaunts conquered ;
 Where proud Encelade, whose wide nosethrils
 burnd
 With breathed flames like to a furnace redd,
 Transfixed with her speare downe tombled
 dedd
 From top of Hemus by him heaped hye ;))
 Hath loofd her helmet from her lofty hedd,
 And her Gorgonian shield gins to untye
 From her lefte arme, to rest in glorious victorie.

XXIII.

Which whenas they beheld, they smitten were
 With great amazement of so wondrous fight ;
 And each on other, and they all on her,
 Stood gazing ; as if suddein great affright
 Had them surprizd : At last avising right

the name, "*Bellona*, the goddess of Battel, that is *Pallas*." *Bellona* or *Pallas* are names properly used when that goddess is spoken of as presiding in *War* : And *Minerva* is more suitably applied when she presides over *Arts* &c. CHURCH.

XXII. 3. ————— *whose wide nosethrils burnd*] This mode of spelling *nostrils* continued long after the time of Spenser ; as the following quotation (which I have cited for the benefit of physiognomists !) will prove : " Little *nose-thrils* are attributed to those that are of a servile cowardly spirit : " From *The Court of Curiosity*, &c. *To which is also added a Treatise of Physiognomy*, translated from the French of Marck de Vulson, &c. by I. G. Gent. Lond. 8vo. 1669, p. 175. Again, " The hair of a man's *nose-thrils* being harsh, denotes the man to be of a settled and resolute temper." Ibid.

TODD.

XXII. 5. ————— *with her speare*] So the first edition reads, which those of 1751, Church, Upton, and Tonson's in 1758, follow. The rest read, " with *the* speare." TODD.

Her goodly personage and glorious hew,
 Which they so much mistooke, they tooke
 delight
 In their first error, and yett still anew
 With wonder of her beauty fed their hongry vew :

XXIV.

Yet n'ote their hongry vew be fatisfide,
 But, seeing, still the more desir'd to see,
 And ever firmly fixed did abide
 In contemplation of divinitee :
 But most they mervaild at her chevalree
 And noble prowesse which they had approv'd,
 That much they faynd to know who she mote
 bee ;

Yet none of all them her thereof amov'd ;
 Yet every one her likte, and every one her lov'd.

XXV.

And Paridell, though partly discontent
 With his late fall and fowle indignity,
 Yet was soone wonne his malice to relent,
 Through gracious regard of her faire eye,
 And knightly worth which he too late did try,
 Yet tried did adore. Supper was dight ;
 Then they Malbecco prayd of courtesy,
 That of his Lady they might have the sight
 And company at meat, to doe them more
 delight.

XXVI.

But he, to shifte their curious request,

Gan caufen why ſhe could not come in place ;
 Her craſed helth, her late recourſe to reſt,
 And humid evening ill for ficke folkes cace :
 But none of thoſe excuſes could take place ;
 Ne would they eate, till ſhe in preſence came :
 Shee came in preſence with right comely grace,
 And fairely them ſaluted, as became,
 And ſhewd herſelfe in all a gentle courtéous
 Dame.

XXVII.

They ſate to meat ; and Satyrane his chaunce
 Was her before, and Paridell beſide ;
 But he himſelfe ſate looking ſtill aſkaunce
 Gainſt Britomart, and ever cloſely eide
 Sir Satyrane, that glaunces might not glide :
 But his blinde eie, that ſided Paridell,
 All his demeafnure from his ſight did hide :
 On her faire face ſo did he feede his fill,
 And ſent cloſe meſſages of love to her at will :

XXVIII.

And ever and anone, when none was ware,
 With ſpeaking lookes, that cloſe embaffage
 bore,

XXVI. 2. *Gan caufen*] Began to *assign reasons*. CHURCH.

XXVII. 3. *But he himſelfe*] Malbecco. CHURCH.

XXVII. 8. ————— *ſo did he feede his fill,*] Lucret.

“*Pafcit amore oculos.*” UPTON.

XXVIII. 2. *With ſpeaking lookes,*] *Oculis loquacibus*. Tibull.
 II. vii. 25.

“*Nec lacrymis oculos digna eſt ſædare loquaces.*”

And Ovid, *Amor*. II. v. 17.

“*Non oculi tacuere tui.*” UPTON.

He rov'd at her, and told his secret care ;
 For all that art he learned had of yore :
 Ne was the ignoraunt of that leud lore,
 But in his eye his meaning wisely redd,
 And with the like him aunswerd evermore :
 Shee sent at him one fyrie dart, whose hedd
 Empoisoned was with privy lust and gealous
 dredd.

XXIX.

He from that deadly throw made no defence,
 But to the wound his weake heart opened
 wyde :
 The wicked engine through false influence
 Past through his eies, and secretly did glyde
 Into his heart, which it did forely gryde.

XXIX. 4. *Past through his eies, &c.*] Compare this passage with Chaucer's Cupid, *Rom. R.* 1723.

“ He took an arrow full sharpely whet,
 “ And, in his bowe when it was sett,
 “ He fireight up to his eare drough
 “ The strong bowe that was so tough,
 “ And shot at me so wonder smert,
 “ That through mine eye unto mine hert
 “ The takell smote, and deep it went.”

The thought of the heart being wounded through the eye, occurs again, *ib.* 1778. Thus also Palamon speaks, after he had seen Emely, *Kn. Tale*, v. 1098.

“ But I was hurt right now through mine eie
 “ Into mine hert —”

The thought likewise occurs again in Spenser's *Hymne in Honour of Beautie*, and in the first *Hymne* on the same subject. Butler has founded a pleasant image on this thought, *Hud.* P. ii. C. i.

“ Love is a burglarer, a felon,
 “ That at the windore-eye doth steal in
 “ To rob the heart, and with his prey
 “ Steals out again a nearer way.” T. WARTON.

But nothing new to him was that same paine,
 Ne paine at all; for he so ofte had tryde
 The powre thereof, and lov'd so oft in vaine,
 That thing of course he counted, love to enter-
 taine.

XXX.

Thenceforth to her he sought to intimate
 His inward grieffe, by meanes to him well
 knowne:

Now Bacchus fruit out of the silver plate
 He on the table dasht, as overthrowne,
 Or of the fruitfull liquor overflowne;
 And by the dauncing bubbles did divine,
 Or therein write to lett his love be showne;

XXX. 3. *Now Bacchus fruit out of the silver plate
 He on the table dasht, as overthrowne, &c.*] The
 Earl of Westmorland's noted character for making love to all
 women, is strongly drawn in the stanza just above: Spenser has
 followed common report and history in this his Sir Paridel
 throughout. But let us not omit to explain what may appear
 intricate. *Now Bacchus fruit &c.* These verses hint at (but
 not describe with exactness) the sport, which the ancients had
 to guess at their mistress's love, called Cottabus. Paridel be-
 haves to Hellenore, just as his ancestor Paris did to Helena,
 and makes love in the same manner. See Ovid, *Epist.*
 xvii. 75.

“ Illa quoque adpositâ quæ nunc facis, improbe, mensâ,

“ Quamvis experiri dissimulare, noto.

“ Cum modo me spectas oculis, lascive, protervis,

“ Quos vix instantes lumina nostra ferunt,

“ Et modo suspiras, modo pocula proxima nobis

“ Sumis; quaque bibi, tu quoque parte bibis.

“ Ah! quoties digitis, quoties ego tecta notavi

“ Signa supercilio pene loquente dari!—

“ Orbe quoque in mensæ legi sub nomine nostro,

“ Quod deducta mero litera fecit, Amo.” UPTON.

Which well she redd out of the learned line :
A sacrament prophane in mistery of wine.

XXXI.

And, whenso of his hand the pledge she raught,
The guilty cup she fained to mistake,
And in her lap did shed her idle draught,
Shewing desire her inward flame to flake.
By such close signes they secret way did make
Unto their wils, and one eies watch escape :
'Two eies him needeth, for to watch and wake,
Who lovers will deceive. Thus was the ape,
By their faire handling, put into Malbeccoes
cape.

XXXII.

Now, when of meats and drinks they had their
fill,
Purpose was moved by that gentle Dame
Unto those Knights adventurous, to tell
Of deeds of armes which unto them became,

XXX. 9. *A sacrament prophane in mistery of wine.*] Wine being used in a sacred ceremony, as an outward sign or symbol containing a divine mystery : Sir Paridel here abuses wine prophanely, as a sign or symbol of his unlawful love. Compare Ovid, *Amor.* ii. 17. UPTON.

XXXI. 8. ————— *Thus was the ape,*

By their faire handling, put into Malbeccoes cape.] Every one that has read Chaucer, knows that this phrase is borrowed from him : but whence came the proverb ? that every one does not know. Fools used formerly to carry apes on their shoulders ; and to put the ape upon a man was a phrase equivalent to make a fool of him. See Chaucer, ed. Urr. p. 128.

“This cursed chanon put in his hood an ape.” UPTON.

And every one his Kindred and his Name.
 Then Paridell, in whom a kindly pride
 Of gracious speach and skill his words to
 frame
 Abounded, being glad of so fitte tide
 Him to commend to her, thus spake, of al well
 eide :

XXXIII.

“ Troy, that art now nought but an idle name,
 And in thine ashes buried low dost lie,
 Though whilome far much greater then thy
 fame,
 Before that angry Gods and cruell skie
 Upon thee heapt a direful destinie ;
 What boots it boast thy glorious descent,
 And fetch from heven thy great genealogie,
 Sith all thy worthie prayles being blent
 Their ofspring hath embaste, and later glory
 fhent !

XXXIV.

“ Most famous Worthy of the world, by whome
 That warre was kindled which did Troy
 inflame,
 And stately towres of Ilion whilóme
 Brought unto balefull ruine, was by name
 Sir Paris far renownd through noble fame ;

XXXII. 9. ————— of al well eide :] This is
 from Virgil, *Æn.* ii. 1. “ *Intentique ora tenebant.*”

Who, through great prowesse and bold hardi-
 nesse,
 From Lacedaemon fetcht the fayrest Dame
 That ever Greece did boast, or Knight pos-
 fesse,
 Whom Venus to him gave for meed of worthi-
 nesse ;

XXXV.

“ Fayre Helene, flowre of beautie excellent,
 And girlond of the mighty conquerours,
 That madest many ladies deare lament
 The heavie losse of their brave paramours,
 Which they far off beheld from Trojan toures,
 And saw the fieldes of faire Scamander strowne
 With carcafes of noble warrioures
 Whose fruitlesse lives were under furrow
 sowne,
 And Xanthus sandy bankes with blood all over-
 flowne !

XXXVI.

“ From him my lineage I derive aright,
 Who long before the ten yeares siege of Troy,

XXXV. 5. *Which they far off beheld from Trojan toures,
 And saw the fieldes of fair Scamander strowne &c.]*

’Tis well known, from Homer, that the Trojan ladies beheld the battles from the towers of Troy ; and ’tis as well known, from Homer, that Scamander and Xanthus are only different names for the same river.—The two famous rivers of Troy were Scamander and Simois ; so that it might probably be owing to some blotted copy that *Xanthus* in the last verse in this stanza is printed instead of *Simois*. UPTON.

Whiles yet on Ida he a shepeheard hight,
 On faire Oenone got a lovely boy,
 Whom, for remembrance of her passed ioy,
 She, of his father, Parius did name ;
 Who, after Greekes did Priams realme
 destroy,
 Gathred the Trojan reliques sav'd from flame,
 And, with them sayling thence, to th' isle of
 Paros came.

XXXVII.

“ That was by him cald Paros, which before
 Hight Nausa ; there he many yeares did
 raine,
 And built Nausicle by the Pontick shore ;
 The which he dying lefte next in remaine
 To Paridas his sonne,
 From whom I Paridell by kin descend :
 But, for faire ladies love and glories gaine,
 My native soile have lefte, my dayes to spend
 In seewing deeds of armes, my lives and labors
 end.”

XXXVIII.

Whenas the noble Britomart heard tell
 Of Trojan warres and Priams citie factt,

XXXVII. 1. *That was by him cald Paros,*] This history and mythology are all our poet's own. Among all the names, by which Paros was called, I cannot find that *Nausa* was ever one of them. UPTON.

XXXVII. 7. ————— glories gaine.] The second and third folios read “ *glorious gain.*” CHURCH.

(The ruefull story of Sir Paridell,
 She was empaffiond at that piteous act,
 With zelous envy of Greekes cruell fact
 Against that Nation, from whose race of old
 She heard that she was lineally extract:
 For noble Britons sprong from Trojans bold,
 And Troynovant was built of old Troyes ashes
 cold.

XXXIX.

Then, sighing soft awhile, at last she thus:
 “ O lamentable fall of famous towne,
 Which raignd so many yeares victorious,
 And of all Asie bore the soveraine crowne,
 In one sad night consumd and throwen
 downe!
 What stony hart, that heares thy hapleffe fate,
 Is not empierst with deepe compaffiowne,
 And makes ensample of mans wretched state,
 That floures so fresh at morne, and fades at
 evening late!

XL.

“ Behold, Sir, how your pitifull complaint
 Hath fownd another partner of your payne:
 For nothing may impresse so deare constraint

XXXIX. 9. *That floures so fresh at morne, &c.*] A beautiful paraphrase of *Psalm* xc. 4, 5. “ In the morning they are like grafs which groweth up: In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth!”

As countries caufe, and commune foes dif-
dayne.

But, if it ſhould not grieve you backe agayne
To turne your courſe, I would to heare deſyre
What to Aeneas fell; ſith that men ſayne
He was not in the cities wofull fyre
Conſum'd, but did himſelfe to ſafety retyre."

XLI.

" Anchyſes ſonne begott of Venus fayre,"
Said he, " out of the flames for ſafegard fled,
And with a remnant did to ſea repayre;
Where he, through fatall error long was led
Full many yeares, and weetleſſe wandered
From ſhore to ſhore emongſt the Lybick
ſandes,
Ere reſt he fownd: Much there he ſuffered,
And many perilles paſt in forreine landes,
To ſave his people ſad from victours vengefull
handes:

XLII.

" At laſt in Latium he did arryve,
Where he with cruell warre was entertaind

XLI. 3. *And with a remnant &c.] Reliquiis Danaum.*"
Spencer has Virgil in view; which the learned reader will ſee
without my pointing out all the paſſages. UPON.

XLI. 4. ———— *through fatall error long]* Through
long wanderings at ſea, appointed by *deſtiny*. See F. Q. ii. x. 9.
CHURCH.

XLII. 2. *Where he with cruell warre was entertaind]* Ob-
ſerve this expreſſion, "*entertaind with warre;*" which, tran-
ſlated into Virgil's language, runs thus; "*Crudeli Marte recep-*

Of th' inland folke which fought him backe
to drive,

Till he with old Latinus was conſtraind
To contract wedlock, ſo the fates ordaind ;
Wedlocke contract in blood, and eke in blood
Accompliſhed ; that many deare complaind :
The rivall ſlaine, the victour (through the
flood

Escaped hardly) hardly praiſd his wedlock good.

tus." So Euryalus *entertains* Rhætus, as he aroſe from his ſkulking place, *Æn.* ix. 347.

" Pectore in adverſo totum cui comminus enſem

" Condidit aſſurgenti, et multâ morte *recepit.*"

That is, and amply *entertaind* him with death ; "*dirâ recepît* hospitalitate." See alſo F. Q. vi. xi. 46.

" But Calidore in th' entry cloſe did ſtand,

" And *entertaining* them with courage ſtout,

" Still ſlew the formoſt, &c."

Compare Sophocles, *Electr.* v. 94.

"Οσα τὸν δύσῆνον ἔμὸν θρηνῶ

Πατέρ' ὄν κατὰ μὲν βάρβαρον ἄϊαν

Φόινιος Ἄρης ἔκ ΕΞΕΙΝΙΣΕ.

Spenser has this kind of expreſſion frequently ; and Sir Philip Sidney has it likewiſe in his *Arcadia*. UPTON.

XLII. 6. *Wedlocke contract in blood, and eke in blood*

Accompliſhed ; that many deare complaind : &c.]

He alludes to the threats of Juno ; that the wedlocke between Æneas and Lavinia, ſhould be contracted in the blood of the Trojans and Rutilians ; which Rutilians Spenser calls *the inland folke*. See Virg. *Æn.* vii. 318. *The rival ſlain*, means Turnus. *The victour*, Æneas. *Through the flood eſcaped hardly, hardly praiſd his wedlock good*: This alludes to what happened to Æneas after the death of Turnus. Some ſay, that Æneas was drowned, being pushed into the river Numicus by Mezentius king of the Tyrrheni ; and thus was fulfilled the curſe of Dido, *Æn.* iv. 620.

" Sed cadat ante diem, mediaque inhumatus arena."

The reader may conſult Servius and other commentators, who give different accounts of Æneas after his ſettlement in Italy : Spenser varies from all. UPTON.

XLIII.

“ Yet, after all, he victour did suruive,
 And with Latinus did the kingdom part :
 But after, when both nations gan to strive
 Into their names the title to conuert,
 His sonne Iulus did from thence depart
 With all the warlike youth of Troians bloud,
 And in Long Alba plast his throne apart ;
 Where faire it florished and long time stoud,
 Till Romulus, renewing it, to Rome remou'd.”

XLIV.

“ There ; there,” said Britomart, “ afresh ap-
 peard
 The glory of the later world to spring,
 And Troy againe out of her dust was reard
 To sitt in second seat of soveraine king
 Of all the world, under her governing.
 But a third kingdom yet is to arise

XLIII. 7. *And in Long Alba plast his throne apart ;*] Africanus removed to *Longa Alba* about thirty years after the building of Lavinium. UPTON.

XLIV. 4. *To sitt in second seat of soveraine king
 Of all the world, &c.]* The construction is hard howsoever you point it. I should rather think that the usual error has got possession, and that we should read,

“ To sitt in second seat of soveraine king,

“ *And all the world under her governing.*” UPTON.

Perhaps we should read, “ *as soveraine king,*” that is, to sit a *second time* as Mistress of the world. CHURCH.

XLIV. 6. *But a third kingdom yet is to arise]* According to the answer given to Brutus by Diana :

“ *Insula in Oceano est—*

“ *Hanc pete, namque tibi sedes erit illa perennis,*

“ *Hæc fiet natis altera Troja tuis.*”

Out of the Troians scattered ofspring,
 That, in all glory and great enterprife,
 Both first and second Troy shall dare to equalife.

XLV.

“ It Troynovant is hight, that with the waves
 Of wealthy Thamis washed is along,
 Upon whose stubborne neck (wherent he raves
 With roring rage, and fore himselfe does
 throng,
 That all men feare to tempt his billowes
 ftrong,)
 She fastned hath her foot; which stands so hy,
 That it a wonder of the world is song
 In forreine landes; and all, which paffen by,
 Beholding it from farre doe think it threatens
 the skeye.

XLVI.

“ The Troian Brute did first that citie fownd,
 And Hygate made the meare thereof by
 West,
 And Overt-gate by North: that is the bownd
 Toward the land; two rivers bownd the rest:
 So huge a scope at first him seemed best,
 To be the compasse of his kingdomes feat:

The second Troy was Rome; the third, Troynovant, built by Brutus in Britain, according to Geoffry of Monmouth, whom our poet follows in this historical narration. UPTON.

XLVI. 2. ———— *the meare thereof*] The limit or boundary. Anglo-Sax. *mære*, à Gr. *μείρω*, *divido*. UPTON.

So huge a mind could not in lesser rest,
 Ne in small meares containe his glory great,
 That Albion had conquered first by warlike feat."

XLVII.

" Ah! fairest Lady-Knight," said Paridell,
 " Pardon I pray my heedlesse oversight,
 Who had forgot that whylome I heard tell
 From aged Mnemon; for my wits beene
 light.

Indeed he said, if I remember right,
 That of the antique Trojan stocke there
 grew

Another plant, that raught to wondrous
 hight,

And far abroad his mighty branches threw
 Into the utmost angle of the world he knew.

XLVIII.

" For that same Brute, whom much he did ad-
 vance

In all his speach, was Sylvius his sonne,

XLVII. 4. *From aged Mnemon;*] Spenser has formed this name from the Greek; meaning by it a *remembrancer* or *instructor*. We read in F. Q. ii. ix. 58. of the same old man, though his name is somewhat altered. UPTON.

XLVII. 9. *Into the utmost angle of the world he knew.*] In the Celtick language *ongl* means *angulus*: and hence that corner of land was named, which those Saxons possessed, who coming into these parts changed the original name. See Somner in v. ANGLE. And Britain may be said to be the utmost angle of the world known to the Romans:

" Et penitus toto divisos orbe Britannos."

This explains Ariosto's epithet, C. x. 72.

" E venne al fin ne l'ultima Inghilterra." UPTON.

Whom having slain through luckles arrowes
 glaunce,
 He fled for feare of that he had misdonne,
 Or els for shame, so fowle reproch to shonne,
 And with him ledd to sea an youthly trayne;
 Where wearie wandring they long time did
 wonne,
 And many fortunes prov'd in th' ocean mayne,
 And great adventures found, that now were
 long to fayne.

XLIX.

“ At last by fatall course they driven were
 Into an Island spacious and brode,
 The furthest North that did to them ap-
 peare :
 Which, after rest, they, seeking farre abroad,
 Found it the fittest foyle for their abode,
 Fruitfull of all thinges fitt for living foode,
 But wholly waste and void of peoples trode,

XLIX. 4. *Which, after rest, &c.*] The folios and Hughes read,

“ And (after rest they seeking far abroad)
 “ Found it &c.”

But I prefer the old reading, the sense of which is this : Which Island (after they had rested themselves upon it) they, searching up and downe, found it the fittest foyle &c. Spenser's editions, and that of 1751, include not *after rest* between two commas (as I have done) and thereby perplex the text. CHURCH.

Mr. Upton follows the original reading. Tonson's edition in 1758 adheres to the folios. TODD.

XLIX. 7. *But wholly waste &c.*] That is, *uninhabited*. See the note on F. Q. ii. vi. 11. CHURCH.

Save an huge nation of the geaunts broode
That fed on living flesh, and dronck mens vitall
blood.

L.

“ Whom he, through wearie wars and labours
long,
Subdewd with losse of many Britons bold :
In which the great Goëmagot of strong
Corineus, and Coulin of Debon old,
Were overthrowne and laide on th’ earth
full cold,
Which quaked under their so hideous masse :
A famous history to bee enrold
In everlasting moniments of brasse,
That all the antique Worthies merits far did
passe.

LI.

“ His worke great Troynovant, his worke is eke
Faire Lincolne, both renowned far away ;
That who from East to West will endlong
seeke,
Cannot two fairer cities find this day,
Except Cleopolis ; so heard I fay
Old Mnemon : Therefore, Sir, I greet you
well

LI. 5. ——— *Cleopolis ;*] See F. Q. i. x. 58. CHURCH.

LI. 6. ——— *Therefore, Sir,*] As if he thought her a
Knight ; whereas it appears, from stanza 20, &c. that he must
have known that she was a woman. The same fault is to be
found lower, F. Q. iv. vi. 34. JORTIN.

Your countrey kin; and you entyrelly pray
Of pardon for the strife, which late befell
Betwixt us both unknowne." So ended Pa-
ridell.

LII.

But all the while, that he these speeches spent,
Upon his lips hong faire Dame Hellenore
With vigilant regard and dew attent,
Fashioning worldes of fancies evermore
In her fraile witt, that now her quite forlore:
The whiles unwares away her wondring eye
And greedy cares her weake hart from her
bore:

Paridell himself says to Britomartis, st. 47. "Ah! fairest *Lady KNIGHT*." And Glauçè says to her, F. Q. iv. vi. 32. "And you, faire *Lady KNIGHT*, my dearest Dame." In both which places perhaps it should be wrote as a Compound, *Lady-Knight*. Spenser too, in his letter to Sir W. Raleigh, calls her a *Ladie KNIGHT*, and below, C. xii. 32. "that *Virgin KNIGHT*." Shakspeare uses the like expression, *Much adoe &c.*

"Pardon, Goddess of the Night,

"Those who slew thy *Virgin KNIGHT*."

For these reasons, I should suppose that, in the days of Knight Errantry, the address to a woman in armour (though known to be such) might indifferently be either *Lady* or *Sir*. Paridell, supposing Britomartis to be the same person whom he had lately justed with, and whom he knew to be a woman, calls her simply a *Knight*, F. Q. iv. i. 35. CHURCH.

LII. 1. *But all the while, that he these speeches spent,*

Upon his lips hong faire Dame Hellenore] Virgil,

Æn. iv. 1.

"At regina gravi *jamjudum* faucia cura

"*Vulnus alit venis.*"

Jamjudum, all the while, all along, from first to last: *Upon his lips hong*, as in Ovid, *Epist.* i. "Narrantis pendet ab ore."

UPTON.

Which he perceiving, ever privily,
In speaking, many false belgardes at her let fly.

LIII.

So long these Knightes discoursed diversly
Of straunge affaires, and noble hardiment,
Which they had past with mickle ieopardy,
That now the humid night was farforth spent,
And heavenly lampes were halfendeale ybrent:
Which th' old man seeing wel, who too long
thought
Every discourse, and every argument,
Which by the houres he measured; befought
Them go to rest. So all unto their bowres
were brought.

LII. 9. ————— belgardes] *Beautiful looks.* Fr. *belles regards.* See this resemblance to the French expression pursued further in the note on F. Q. vi. xii. 3. UPTON.

LIII. 5. ————— halfendeale] *Half;* a word used by Chaucer. UPTON.

CAN'TO X.

*Paridell rapeth Hellenore ;
 Malbecco her pourfewes ;
 Fynds emongst Satyres, whence with him
 To turne she doth refuse.*

I.

THE morrow next, so soone as Phœbus lamp
 Bewrayed had the world with early light,
 And fresh Aurora had the shady damp
 Out of the goodly heven amoved quight,
 Faire Britomart and that same Faery Knight
 Uprose, forth on their iourney for to wend :
 But Paridell complaynd, that his late fight
 With Britomart so fore did him offend,
 That ryde he could not till his hurts he did
 amend.

II.

So forth they far'd; but he behind them stayd,
 Maulgre his host, who grudged grivously
 To house a guest that would be needes obayd,

I. 1. *The morrow next, so soone as Phœbus lamp &c.]* This is translated from Virgil, *Æn.* iv. 6.

“ Postera Phœbea lustrabat lampade terras,

“ Humentemque Aurora polo dimoverat umbram.”

UPTON.

And of his owne him lefte not liberty :
 Might wanting measure moveth furquedry.
 Two things he feared, but the third was
 death ;
 That fiers Youngmans unruly maystery ;
 His Money, which he lov'd as living breath ;
 And his faire Wife, whom honest long he kept
 uneath.

III.

But patience perforce ; he must abie
 What fortune and his fate on him will lay :
 Fond is the feare that findes no remedie.
 Yet warily he watcheth every way,
 By which he feareth evill happen may ;
 So th' evill thinkes by watching to prevent :
 Ne doth he suffer her, nor night nor day,
 Out of his sight herselfe once to absent :
 So doth he punish her, and eke himself torment.

IV.

But Paridell kept better watch then hee,
 A fit occasion for his turne to finde,
 False Love ! why do men say thou canst
 not see,

III. 1. *But patience perforce ;*] See F. Q. ii. iii. 3. The whole proverb is, *Patience perforce is a medicine for a mad dog.* The poet cites but half ; for half is more than the whole. The same kind of partial citation of what was well known, we may see in Shakspeare's *Hamlet* : " Ay but while the grafs grows—the proverb is something musty." UPTON.

Mr. Upton is here mistaken as to the original proverb. It is simply *Patience perforce.* See my note on F. Q. ii. iii. 3.

TODD.

And in their foolish fancy feigne thee
 blinde,
 That with thy charmes the sharpest sight
 doest binde,
 And to thy will abuse? 'Thou walkest free,
 And seest every secret of the minde;
 Thou seest all, yet none at all sees thee:
 All that is by the working of thy deitee.

V.

So perfect in that art was Paridell,
 That he Malbeccoes halfen eye did wyle;
 His halfen eye he wiled wondrous well,
 And Hellenors both eyes did eke beguyle,
 Both eyes and hart attonce, during the whyle
 'That he there sojourned his woundes to
 heale;
 That Cupid selfe, it seeing, close did smyle
 To weet how he her love away did steale,
 And bad that none their ioyous treason should
 reveale.

VI.

The learned Lover lost no time nor tyde
 That least advantage mote to him afford,
 Yet bore so faire a fayle, that none espyde
 His secret drift till he her layd aboard.
 Whenso in open place and commune bord
 He fortun'd her to meet, with commune
 speach
 He courted her; yet bayted every word,

That his ungentle hofte n'ote him appeach
Of vile ungentleneffe or hofpitages breach.

VII.

But when apart (if ever her apart
He found) then his falfe engins faft he plyde,
And all the sleights unbofomd in his hart :
He figh'd, he sobd, he fwownd, he perdy dyde,
And caft himfelfe on ground her faft befylde :
Tho, when againe he him bethought to live,
He wept, and wayld, and falfe laments belyde,
Saying, but if fhe mercie would him give,
That he mote algates dye, yet did his death
forgive.

VIII.

And otherwhyles with amorous delights
And pleafing toyes he would her entertaine ;
Now finging fweetly to furprize her fprights,
Now making layes of love and lovers paine,
Branfles, ballads, virelayes, and verfes vaine ;

VI. 9. ————— or hofpitages breach.] Or breach of
hospitality. I believe *hospitage* to be a word coined by
Spenser. TODD.

VIII. 5. Branfles,] *Brawls*, a French dance, fo pro-
nounced and fpelt by Gray, in his *LONG STORY*, where he
describes the *faltatory* abilities of Elizabeth's favourite, Hatton:

“ The grave lord-keeper led the *brawls*.”

It was a very fashionable exhibition in that queen's time.
Shakspeare feems to allude to this paffage in Spenser, con-
fidering the *brawl* as of fingular efficacy to win a fair maid's
heart. Moth accordingly fays to Armado, in *Love's Labour
Loft*, “ Master, will you win your love with a French *BRAWL*?
Arm. How mean'it thou? brawling in French? *Moth.* No,
my complete mafter; but to jig-off a tune at the tongue's end,

Oft purpofes, oft riddles, he devyfd,
And thoufands like which flowed in his braine,

canary it with your feet, humour it with turning up your eyelids, &c." We fee therefore the gallantry of Paridell; he hums the air of the moft fashionable *brawls* before his miftrefs, and to his melody adds an irrefiftible caper! The beaux of modern times might derive advantage from the knowledge of the *brawl*! The following account of it, which has been noticed by Mr. Steevens in Marfton's *Malcontent*, muft be highly congenial to their ferious ftudies! "The *brawl*! why 'tis but two fingles to the left, two on the right, three doubles forwards, a traverfe of fix rounds: do this twice, three fingles fide galliard trick of twenty coranto pace; a figure of eight, three fingles broken down, come up, meet two doubles, fall back, and then honour!" The nightingal is thus quaintly defcribed in *Parthenia Sacra*, 1633, p. 139. "His vſual fongs are certain catches and roundelayes he hath, much after the manner of the French BRAULES; you would take him verily to be a Monſieur of Paris ſtreight, if you heard but his preludiums, &c."

TODD.

VIII. 5. ————— virelayes,] *Virelays* are often mentioned by Chaucer, and our old poets. G. Gaſcoigne, in his Defence of Rhime, gives this account of them. "There is an old kinde of rhyme called *verlayes*, derived, as I have redde, of the word *verde* which betokeneth *greene*, and *laye* which betokeneth a *ſong*; as if you would fay GREENE SONGES. But I muft tell you by the way, that I never redde any verſe, which I ſaw by authoritie called *verlay*, but one; and that was a long diſcourſe in verſes of tenne ſyllables, whereof the firſt four did rhyme acroſs; and the fyth did anſwere to the fyrſt and thyrde, breaking off there, and ſo going on to another termination. Of this I could ſhew example of imitation, in myne owne verſes written to the right honourable the lorde Grey of Wilton:

A ſtrange conceit, a vaine of new delight
Twixt weale and woe, twixt weale and bitter grieve,
Hath pricked forth my haſtie pen to write
This wortheleſſe verſe, in hazard of reproofe,
And to mine alder-lieveſt lord I muſt indite."

T. WARTON.

VIII. 6. *Oft purpofes, oft riddles, he devyfd,*] He ſometimes deviſed *purpofes*, that is *croſs-purpofes*, queſtions and anſwers; an amuſement of our anceſtors, mentioned by Burton in his *Anatomy of Melancholy*: "The ordinary recreations which

With which he fed her fancy, and entyfd
To take to his new love, and leave her old
despyfd.

IX.

And every where he might and everie while
He did her service dewtifull, and fewd
At hand with humble pride and pleasing guile;
So closely yet, that none but she it vewd,
Who well perceived all, and all indewd.

we haue in winter, and in most solitary times busy our mindes with, are cardes, &c. catches, *purposes*, questions, merry tales of errant knights, &c." And fometimes he devised *riddles*: a knowledge of which seems to have been an accomplishment so necessary to the character of a lover, that Slender, in the *Merry Wives of Windsor*, is greatly distressed on finding, when he is introduced to Anne Page, that his man had not *The Book of Riddles* about him; and that therefore his treacherous memory would not enable him to attack the lady with this accustomed mode of wit. Slender indeed forgot that he had lent his *Riddles* to Alice Shortcake. *The Book of Riddles* seems to have been in high estimation about this period. It contained also the pastime of *questions*, alluded to in the former part of this note. The book rarely occurs. The following edition of it belongs to the Earl Gower. "The Booke of Meery Riddles. Together with proper Questions, and witty Prouerbs to make pleasant pastime. No lesse vsfull then behououfull for any yong man or child, to know if he be quick-witted or no. Lond. 1629." 12mo. bl. l. TODD.

VIII. 9. *To take to his new love,*] This is the reading of the second edition, which every subsequent edition rightly follows. The first reads, "To take *with* &c." TODD.

IX. 5. *Who well perceived all, and all indewd.*] She perceiv'd it all and *indewd* it all. What is the meaning of *indewd* all? Is it from the Latin *induere*, to put on? And she put it all on her, and made it fit easy on her mind. Or is it a metaphor from Falconry? The hawk is said not well to *induc*, when she does not digest her food well: from *in*, an intentive particle, and *dawen* to concoct. So Hellenore saw it all, *indewd* it all, swallowed it and digested it all. I leave the reader these two

Thus finely did he his false nets dispred,
 With which he many weake harts had subdewd
 Of yore, and many had ylike misled:
 What wonder then if she were likewise carried?

X.

No fort so sensible, no wals so strong,
 But that continuall battery will rive,
 Or daily siege, through dispurvayauce long
 And lacke of reskewes, will to parley drive;
 And peece, that unto parley eare will give,
 Will shortly yield itselfe, and will be made
 The vassall of the victors will bylive:
 That stratageme had oftentimes assayd
 This crafty paramoure, and now it plaine display'd:

XI.

For through his traines he her intrapped hath,
 That she her love and hart hath wholly fold
 To him without regard of gaine, or scath,
 Or care of credite, or of husband old,

explanations, or any other he shall think fit, from these hints given, to make for himself. UPTON.

X. 1. ——— sensible,] So Spenser's own editions and the two first folios read. The folio of 1679, Hughes, and the edition of 1751, read *sensible*. CHURCH.

Mr. Upton, and Tonson's edition in 1758, give the original and genuine reading also, *sensible*. TODD.

X. 5. ——— peece,] *Castle*, as in F. Q. ii. xi. 14. See also Speed's Hist. of Gr. Brit. fol. p. 1169. "The Fleete thus encreased, they landed in Portugall, euen vnder shot of the *Castle* of Peniche—Of this Towne, and *Peece*, Conde de Fuentes had the command." Some editions corruptly read *peace*.

TODD.

Whom she hath vow'd to dub a fayre cuc-
 quóld.
 Nought wants but time and place, which
 shortly shee
 Devized hath, and to her Lover told.
 It pleased well: So well they both agree ;
 So readie rype to ill ill wemens counfels bee !

XII.

Darke was the evening, fit for lovers stealth.
 When chaunft Malbecco busie be elsewhere,
 She to his closet went, where all his wealth
 Lay hid ; thereof she countlesse summes did
 reare,
 The which she meant away with her to beare ;
 The rest she fyr'd, for sport or for despight :
 As Hellene, when she saw aloft appeare
 The Troiane flames and reach to heavens
 hight,

XII. 1. _____ *stealth.*] All the editions here place a comma only. CHURCH.

XII. 5. _____ *to beare ;*] The edition of 1751 here places a full point. All the editions a full stop at the end of the stanza. CHURCH.

XII. 7. *As Hellene, when she saw aloft appeare
 The Troiane flames &c.*] Neither the poets, nor historians, are at all agreed concerning Helen's conduct and behaviour at the siege of Troy. Menelaus (in Homer, *Od. 8.*) plainly says she endeavoured by her artifice to ruin the Greeks, inspired by some evil demon. Virgil calls her the common pest of Troy and Greece ; and, as deservedly odious to both, makes her hide herself, and fly to the altars for refuge, *Æn. ii. 571.* And introduces Deiphobus relating how Helen betrayed him to her husband, and giving a signal to the Greeks, *Æn. vi. 511.*

Did clap her hands, and ioyed at that doleful
fight;

XIII.

The second Hellene, fayre Dame Hellenore,
The whiles her husband ran with fory haste
To quench the flames which she had tyn'd
before,
Laught at his foolish labour spent in waste,
And ran into her Lovers armes right fast;
Where streight embraced she to him did cry
And call aloud for helpe, ere helpe were past;
For lo! that Guest did beare her forcibly,
And meant to ravish her, that rather had to dy!

XIV.

The wretched man hearing her call for ayd,
And ready seeing him with her to fly,
In his disquiet mind was much dismayd:
But when againe he backward cast his eye,
And saw the wicked fire so furiously
Confume his hart, and scorch his idoles face,
He was therewith distressed diversely,

——— “Flammam media ipsa tenebat

“Ingentem, et summa Danaos ex arce vocabat.”

Our poet adds that she rejoiced to see Troy in flames, as if, through female petulancy, she loved mischief for mischief's sake. UPTON.

XIII. 8. ——— did beare &c.] So Spenser's own editions, and those of 1751, Upton, and Church, read. The rest read, “would beare &c.” TODD.

XIII. 9. ——— that rather had to dy!] Quæ mallet mori, ironically. UPTON.

Ne wist he how to turne, nor to what place :
Was never wretched man in such a wofull cace.

XV.

Ay when to him she cryde, to her he turnd,
And left the fire ; Love Money overcame :
But, when he marked how his money burnd,
He left his wife ; Money did Love disclame :
Both was he loth to loose his loved dame,
And loth to leave his liefest pelfe behinde ;
Yet, sith he no'te save both, he fav'd that
fame

Which was the dearest to his dounghill minde,
The god of his desire, the ioy of misers blinde.

XVI.

Thus whilest all things in troublous uprore were,
And all men busie to suppressse the flame,
The loving couple neede no reskew feare,
But leasure had and liberty to frame
Their purposst flight, free from all mens re-
clame ;
And Night, the patronesse of love-stealth
fayre,
Gave them safe conduct till to end they came :
So beene they gone yfere, a wanton payre
Of lovers loosely knit, where list them to re-
payre.

XVII.

Soone as the cruell flames yslaked were,
Malbecco, seeing how his losse did lye,

Out of the flames which he had quencht
 whylere,
 Into huge waves of grieffe and gealofye
 Full deepe emplonged was, and drowned nye
 Twixt inward doole and felonous despight:
 He rav'd, he wept, he stampt, he lowd did
 cry;
 And all the passions, that in man may light,
 Did him attonce oppresse, and vex his caytive
 spright.

XVIII.

Long thus he chawd the cud of inward grieffe,
 And did consume his gall with anguish fore:
 Still when he mused on his late mischiefe,
 Then still the smart thereof increased more,
 And seemd more grievous then it was before:
 At last when sorrow he saw bootéd nought,
 Ne grieffe might not his Love to him restore,
 He gan devise how her he reskew mought;
 Ten thousand wayes he cast in his confused
 thought.

XIX.

At last resolving, like a pilgrim pore,
 To search her forth whereso she might be
 fond,
 And bearing with him treasure in close store,

XVIII. 4. Then *still* &c.] So the second and all the later editions read. The first, "So still &c." CHURCH.

The rest he leaves in ground: So takes in
 hond
 To seeke her endlong both by sea and lond.
 Long he her fought, he fought her far and
 nere,
 And every where that he mote understond
 Of Knights and Ladies any meetings were;
 And of each one he mett he tidings did inquere.

XX.

But all in vaine; his woman was too wise
 Ever to come into his clouch againe,
 And hee too simple ever to surprise
 The iolly Paridell, for all his paine.
 One day, as he forpassed by the plaine
 With weary pace, he far away espide
 A couple, seeming well to be his twaine,
 Which hoved close under a forest side,
 As if they lay in wait, or els themselves did
 hide.

XIX. 5. *To seeke her endlong both by sea and lond.*] I do not remember that *endlong* occurs in any poet before Spenser, Chaucer excepted; nor in any of Spenser's cotemporaries; so that probably our author drew it from his favorite bard, *Sq. Tale*, v. 435.

“The red blood

“Ran *endlong* the tree.”

Also, *Frank. Tale*, v. 2538.

“Loke what daie that *endlong* to Britaine,

“Ye remeve all these rockis stone by stone.”

And in other places. Pope has revived this word with great propriety. T. WARTON.

XX. 8. *Which hoved close*] That is, *hovered*. See ft. 23. Skinner says *hove* is used for *hover*. CHURCH.

XXI.

Well weened hee that those the same mote bee ;
 And, as he better did their shape avize,
 Him seemed more their maner did agree ;
 For th' one was armed all in warlike wize,
 Whom to be Paridell he did devise ;
 And th' other, al yclad in garments light
 Discolourd like to womanish disguise,
 He did resemble to his Lady bright ;
 And ever his faint hart much earned at the
 fight :

XXII.

And ever faine he towards them would goe,
 But yet durst not for dread approchen nie,
 But stood aloofe, unweeting what to doe ;
 'Till that prickt forth with loves extremity,
 That is the father of fowle gealofy,
 He closely nearer crept the truth to weet :
 But, as he nigher drew, he easily
 Might scerne that it was not his sweetest
 Sweet,

Ne yet her Belamour, the partner of his sheet :

XXIII.

But it was scornefull Braggadochio,
 That with his servant Trompart hoverd there,

XXII. 8. — scerne] *Discerne*, Lat. *cernere*, *discernere*.
 UP' 15.

XXII. 9. — Belamour,] *Lover*. Fr. *bel amour*.
 I do not find this word in Chaucer. *Belamy*, from *bel amie*,
 used by Spenser, for *good friend*, occurs however in the *Par-*
doners Prologue. See also the note on F. Q. vi. xii. 3. TODD.

Sith late he fled from his too earnest foe :
 Whom such whenas Malbecco spyed clere,
 He turned backe, and would have fled arere ;
 Till Trompart, ronning hastely, him did stay
 And bad before his soveraine lord appere :
 That was him loth, yet durst he not gainefay,
 And comming him before low loated on the lay.

XXIV.

The Boaster at him sternely bent his browe,
 As if he could have kild him with his looke,
 That to the ground him meekely made to bowe,
 And awfull terror deepe into him strooke,
 That every member of his body quooke.
 Said he, " Thou man of nought ! what doest
 thou here
 Unfitly furnisht with thy bag and booke,
 Where I expected one with shield and spere
 To prove some deeds of armes upon an equall
 pere ?"

XXV.

The wretched man at his imperious speach
 Was all abasht, and low prostrating said ;
 " Good Sir, let not my rudenes be no breach
 Unto your patience, ne be ill ypaid ;

XXIII. 3. *Sith late he fled*] See F. Q. iii. viii. 18.

XXV. 3. _____ *be no breach*] CHURCH. Hughes's
 second edition, and Tonson's in 1758, read " be a breach."

XXV. 4. _____ *ypaid ;*] TODD. So all the
 editions. It should be *apaid*. See F. Q. iii. vi. 21. CHURCH.

For I unwares this way by fortune ftraid,
 A filly pilgrim driven to distrefse,
 That seeke a Lady"—There he fuddein ftaid,
 And did the reft with grievous fighes fuppreffe,
 While teares flood in his eies, few drops of
 bitterneffe.

XXVI.

"What Lady?"—"Man," faid Trompart,
 "take good hart,
 And tell thy grieffe, if any hidden lye:
 Was never better time to fhew thy fmart
 Then now that noble fuccor is thee by,
 That is the whole worlds commune remedy."
 That chearful word his weak heart much did
 cheare,
 And with vaine hope his fpirits faint fupply,
 That bold he fayd; "O moft redoubted
 Pere,
 Vouchfafe with mild regard a wretches cace to
 heare."

XXVII.

Then fighting fore, "It is not long," faide hee,
 "Sith I enioyd the gentleft Dame alive;
 Of whom a Knight, (no Knight at all perdee,

XXVI. 1. *What Lady?—Man, &c.*] All the editions point thus, *What Lady, man?* But I apprehend "What Lady" is fpoken by Braggadochio, and "Man" is the beginning of Trompart's fpeech. CHURCH.

Mr. Upton propofes the fame improved punctuation. Tonfon's edition in 1758 adheres to the old pointing. TORD.

But shame of all that doe for honor strive,)
 By treacherous deceit did me deprive ;
 Through open outrage he her bore away,
 And with fowle force unto his will did drive ;
 Which al good Knights, that armes do bear
 this day,
 Are bownd for to revenge and punish if they
 may.

XXVIII.

“ And you, most noble Lord, that can and dare
 Redresse the wrong of miserable wight,
 Cannot employ your most victorious speare
 In better quarrell then defence of right,
 And for a Lady gainst a faithlesse Knight :
 So shall your glory be advaniced much,
 And all faire Ladies magnify your might,
 And eke myfelfe, albee I simple such,
 Your worthy paine shall wel reward with guerdon
 rich.”

XXIX.

With that out of his bouget forth he drew
 Great store of treasure, therewith him to
 tempt ;
 But he on it lookt scornefully askew,

XXIX. 1. ——— out of his bouget] *Budget* or *pouch*.
Fr. *bougette*. See Cotgrave in v. *BOUGETTE*, which origi-
nally signified, he tells us, “ a little coffer, or trunke of wood,
couered with leather, wherwith the women of old time carried
their jewels, attires, and trinkets, at their saddle bowes, when
they rid into the countrey.” TODD.

As much disdeigning to be so misdempt,
 Or a war-monger to be basely nempt;
 And sayd; "Thy offers base I greatly loth,
 And eke thy words uncourteous and unkempt:
 I tread in dust thee and thy money both;
 'That, were it not for shame"—So turned from
 him wroth.

XXX.

But Trompart, that his Maistres humor knew
 In lofty looks to hide an humble minde,
 Was inly tickled with that golden vew,
 And in his eare him rownded close behinde:
 Yet stout he not, but lay still in the winde,
 Waiting advauntage on the pray to feafe;
 'Till Trompart, lowly to the grownd inclinde,
 Besought him his great corage to appeafe,

XXIX. 5. *Or a war-monger &c.] Caupo martis; bellum cauponans, καπηλείων μάχην.* Ennius. apud Cicer. *de Off.* "Non cauponantes bellum, sed belligerantes." Tassio has the same expression, C. xx. 142.

"Guerregio in Asia, e non vi cambio, o merco." UPTON.

XXIX. 8. *I tread in dust thee and thy money both;
 That, were it not for shame—so turned from them
 both.]* Observe this elegant ἀποσιώπησις, which, by the action (left to be supplied by the reader's imagination) of this brag-gart, receives still greater elegance and humour.

"Quos ego—sed motos præstat componere fluctus."

Instances are obvious, and known to every one. UPTON.

XXX. 4. *And in his eare him rownded close behind:]*
 "Ruman, to whisper, to rowne or round in the ear," Sommer. See also Sidney's *Arcad.* p. 15. "One of Kalendar's servaunts rounded in his eare." And Shakspeare, *K. John*, A. ii. S. ult. "Rounded in the eare." 'Tis printed wrong in some editions, which has occasioned this note. UPTON.

And pardon simple man that rash did him dis-
please.

XXXI.

Big looking like a doughty doucëpere,
At last he thus; "Thou clod of vilest clay,
I pardon yield, and with thy rudenes beare;

XXXI. 1. *Big looking, like a doughty doucëpere,*] *Dofeparis*, in Chaucer, is from the French, *les douze pairs*; the twelve peers of France. Some legendary governours of Rome are so called in allusion to those of France, in these verses of the *Merchant's Tale*, or *History of Beryn*, ver. 44.

"When it [Rome] was governed by the *dofeparis*."

We find *douze-piers* in Caxton's *Godfrey of Boloigne*. It occurs likewise in Brunne's Chronicle, finished in 1338, edit. Hearne. 1725.

"The twelve *duzperis* of price, [perhaps *Paris*]

"Departid the land in twelve parties."

Again,

"In France was twelve lord fers

"That men cald *duze pers*."

In the Chronicle of Robert of Gloucester, they are called *dozperes*. In Geoffry of Monmouth, *twelve consuls*. In the old romance written by Gualter d'Avignon, *les douze compagnons*, Fauchet des Dignities, liv. 2.

"Afléz de mal me fit votre oncle Ganilion,

"Qui trahit en Espaigne *les douze compagnons*."

Cervantes supposes, that a romance entitled *The Twelve Peers of France*, written by Turpin, from which Boyardo borrowed many fictions, was discovered among others in Don Quixote's library. The knight afterwards mistakes himself for the *twelve peers*, and the curate for archbishop Turpin. "Truly my lord archbishop, it is a great dishonour to us, that are called the *twelve Peers of France*, to permit the knights of the court thus to bear away the glory of the tournament." Ch. 6. ch. 7. I have seen a very ancient Spanish romance, in verse, entitled, "*El verdadero suceſo de la famosa Battallo de Ronçevalles; con la Muerte de les Doze Peres de Francia*." But I do not remember, that *douzepere* is used in the singular number, in our author's sense, except in Skelton, edit. 1736. p. 16.

"This dangerous *douzepere*." T. WARTON.

XXXI. 3. ————— and with thy rudenes beare;] So

But weete henceforth, that all that golden
 pray,
 And all that els the vaine world vaunten may,
 I loath as dounge, ne deeme my dew reward :
 Fame is my meed, and glory vertuous pay :
 But minds of mortall men are muchell mard
 And mov'd amiffie with maffy mucks unmeet
 regard.

XXXII.

“ And more ; I graunt to thy great misery
 Gracious respect ; thy wife shall backe be sent :
 And that vile Knight, whoever that he bee,
 Which hath thy Lady rest and knighthood
 fhent,

the second and all the later editions read. The first, “ and that with rudenes beare.” CHURCH.

XXXI. 7. ——— and *Glory* vertuous pray :] That is, Fame is the only reward, and *Glory* the virtuous recompence that I seek. *Virtuous pray* or *prey* is opposed to *golden pray*. The second edition, and that of 1751, read “*vertues pray*.” The folios and Hughes, “*vertues pay*.” CHURCH.

Mr. Upton reads “*vertues pay*,” and explains the passage thus ; *Glory* is the pay of virtue ; not gold : *Virtue* is not mercenary. Tonson's edition in 1758, adopts the same reading. I prefer the original expression, *vertuous pray*. TODD.

XXXI. 8. *But minds of mortall men &c.*] Spenser's putting these sentiments into the mouth of this vain and boasting knight, is agreeable to that comick humour taken notice of by Donatus : “ The braggadochio Thraso [in Terence] says, *That a wise man ought to try all fair means before he takes up arms* : These moral and grave sentences, when put into the mouth of ridiculous characters, are very agreeable to comick humour, and highly delightful : With the same kind of humour Plautus makes his braggadochio soldier say, *Mil. Glor. A. i. S. i.*

“ *Nimia est miseria pulcrum esse hominem nimis.*”

UPTON.

By Sanglamort my sword, whose deadly dent
The blood hath of so many thousands shedd,
I sweare ere long shall dearely it repent ;
Ne he twixt heven and earth shall hide his
hedd,

But soone he shall be fownd, and shortly doen
be dedd.”

XXXIII.

The foolish man thereat woxe wondrous blith,
As if the word so spoken were halfe donne,
And humbly thanked him a thousand sith
That had from death to life him newly wonne.
Tho forth the Boaster marching brave begonne
His stolen steed to thunder furiously,
As if he heaven and hell would over-ronne,
And all the world confound with cruelty ;
That much Malbecco ioyed in his iollity.

XXXIV.

Thus long they three together traveled,
Through many a wood and many an uncouth
way,

XXXII. 5. *By Sanglamort my sword,*] Compare this with F. Q. ii. iii. 17. He had not this sword with him ; but the spear, which together with the horse he had stolen from Sir Guyon. See F. Q. ii. iii. 4.—Let me observe, by the bye, that this braggart's oath, as well as the name which he gives his sword, (according to the manner of heroes in Romance-writers,) is humorously characteristick. UPTON.

XXXIII. 3. ————— *a thousand sith*] A thousand times. So, in *Bevis of Hampton* :

“ Of his comming the king was blith,

“ And reioyced an hundreth sith.” TODD.

To seeke his wife that was far wandered :
 But those two fought nought but the present
 pray,

To weete, the treasure which he did bewray,
 On which their eies and harts were wholly
 sett,

With purpose how they might it best betray ;
 For, sith the howre that first he did them lett
 The same behold, therwith their keene desires
 were whett.

XXXV.

It fortun'd, as they together far'd,
 They spide where Paridell came pricking fast
 Upon the plaine, the which himselfe prepar'd
 To giust with that brave straunger Knight a
 cast,
 As on adventure by the way he past :
 Alone he rode without his paragone ;
 For, having filcht her bells, her up he cast
 To the wide world, and lett her fly alone ;
 He nould be clogd : So had he serued many one.

XXXV. 7. *For, having filcht her bells, &c.*] Here is a metaphor taken from hawking ; a diversion highly fashionable in our author's age, to which he frequently alludes, and from whence he has drawn a very great number of comparisons. The hawk's bells are mentioned, *F. Q. vi. iv. 19.* T. WARTON.

XXXV. 8. ————— *and lett her fly alone ;*] Thus Othello in Shakspeare :

————— “ If I prove her haggard,
 “ Though that her jesses were my dear heart-strings,
 “ I'd whistle her off, and let her down the wind
 “ To prey at fortune.” UPTON.

XXXVI.

The gentle Lady, loofe at randon lefte,
 The greene-wood long did walke, and wander
 wide
 At wilde adventure, like a forlorne wefte ;
 Till on a day the Satyres her efpide
 Straying alone withouten groome or guide :
 Her up they tooke, and with them home her
 ledd,
 With them as houfewife ever to abide,
 To milk their gotes, and make them cheefe
 and bredd ;
 And every one as commune good her handeled :

XXXVII.

That shortly the Malbecco has forgott,
 And eke Sir Paridell all were he deare ;
 Who from her went to feeke another lott,
 And now by fortune was arrived here,
 Where thofe two guilers with Malbecco were.
 Soone as the old man faw Sir Paridell,
 He fainted, and was almoft dead with feare,
 Ne word he had to fpeake his grieffe to tell,
 Bat to him louted low, and greeted goodly
 well ;

XXXVIII.

And, after, asked him for Hellenore :
 “ I take no keepe of her,” fayd Paridell,

XXXVI. 3. _____ wefte.] A *fray*,
 or *wandrer*. See the note on *wefte*, F. Q. vi. i. 18. TODD.

“ She wonneth in the forrest there before.”

So forth he rode as his adventure fell ;

The whiles the Boaster from his loftie fell

Faynd to alight, something amisse to mend ;

But the fresh Swayne would not his leasure
dwell,

But went his way ; whom when he passed
kend,

He up remounted light, and after faind to
wend.

XXXIX.

“ Perdy nay,” said Malbecco, “ shall ye not ;

But let him passe as lightly as he came :

For litle good of him is to be got,

And mickle perill to bee put to shame.

But let us goe to seeke my dearest Dame,

Whom he hath left in yonder forest wyld :

For of her safety in great doubt I ame,

Least salvage beastes her person have de-
spoyld :

Then all the world is lost, and we in vaine have
toyld !”

XL.

They all agree, and forward them adrest :

“ Ah ! but,” said crafty Trompart, “ weete
ye well,

XL. 1. ————— adrest:] As the rhyme is *wilderneffe*, and the other verb *agree* is in the present tense, I should suppose Spenser gave *adrest*. See F. Q. iii. iv. 6. CHURCH.

That yonder in that wastefull wilder nesse
 Huge monfters haunt, and many dangers
 dwell ;
 Dragons, and minotaures, and feendes of hell,
 And many wilde woodmen which robbe and
 rend
 All travelers ; therefore advife ye well,
 Before ye enterpise that way to wend :
 One may his iourney bring too foone to evill
 end."

XLI.

Malbecco ftopt in great astonishment,
 And, with pale eyes fast fixed on the rest,
 Their counsell crav'd in daunger imminent.
 Said Trompart ; " You, that are the most
 opprest
 With burdein of great treafure, I thinke best
 Here for to stay in fafëtie behynd :
 My Lord and I will fearch the wide foréft."

XL. 3. ————— wastefull *wilder nesse*] So the second and every subfequent edition read. This indeed is a frequent combination in Spenser. See the note on *waste wilder nesse*, in Spenser's *Virgils Gnat*. The first edition here strangely reads "*faithfull wilder nesse*." TODD.

XLI. 7. ————— *the wide foréft*.] The second and third folios read "the *wild forest*." Milton seems to have attended to both readings. For, in his *Comus* as it is printed, we read,

" I know each lane, and every alley green,

" Dingle, or bushy dell of this *wild wood* ;"

But, in his own manuscript, it is "this *wide wood*."

I may here observe, that the accent on the second syllable

That counsell pleased not Malbeccoes mynd ;
For he was much afraid himfelfe alone to fynd.

XLII.

“ Then is it best,” faid he, “ that ye doe leave
Your treasure here in fome security,
Either faft closed in fome hollow greave,
Or buried in the ground from ieopardy,
Till we returne againe in fafcty :
As for us two, leaft doubt of us ye have,
Hence farre away we will blyndfolded ly,
Ne privy bee unto your treasures grave.”
It pleased ; fo he did : Then they march for-
ward brave.

XLIII.

Now when amid the thickeft woodes they were,
They heard a noyse of many bagpipes shrill,
And shrieking hububs them approching nere,
Which all the forest did with horroure fill :
That dreadfull found the Boflers hart did
thrill
With fuch amazment, that in haft he fledd,

of *forest*, fo used before by Spenser, repeatedly occurs in *Bevis of Hampton* : Thus,

“ But when he came to the *forrest*,

“ And was in chafe after the beast.” TODD.

XLII. 3. *Either faft closed in fome hollow greave—*

Ne privy bee unto your treasures grave.] These

words are not the same ; the former means a *groove*. The spelling is altered, that the letters might answer in the rhyme : but the word itself is not so very improper, if we look into its original signification. “ *Groove*, *fria*, *fodina*. *Islandis*, *groof* est *lacuna* : sunt referenda ad *grafa fodere*,” Junius. UPTON.

Ne ever looked back for good or ill ;
 And after him eke fearefull Trompart spedd :
 The old man could not fly, but fell to ground
 half dedd :

XLIV.

Yet afterwardes, close creeping as he might,
 He in a bush did hyde his fearefull hedd.
 The iolly Satyres full of fresh delight
 Came dauncing forth, and with them nimbly
 ledd
 Faire Helenore with girlonds all bespredd,
 Whom their May-lady they had newly made:
 She, proude of that new honour which they
 redd,
 And of their lovely fellowship full glade,
 Daunst lively, and her face did with a lawrell
 shade.

XLV.

The silly man that in the thickett lay
 Saw all this goodly sport, and grieved fore ;
 Yet durst he not against it doe or say,
 But did his hart with bitter thoughts engore,
 To see th' unkindnes of his Hellenore.
 All day they daunced with great lustyhedd,
 And with their horned feet the greene gras
 wore ;
 The whiles their gotes upon the brouzes fcedd,
 Till drouping Phæbus gan to hyde his golden
 hedd.

XLVI.

Tho up they gan their mery pypes to trusse,
 And all their goodly heardeſ did gather
 rownd;

But every Satyre firſt did give a buſſe
 To Hellenore; ſo buſſes did abound.

Now gan the humid vapour ſhed the grownd
 With perly deaw, and th' Earthes gloomy
 ſhade

Did dim the brightneſſe of the welkin rownd,
 That every bird and beaſt awarned made
 To ſhrowd themſelves, while ſleep their fences
 did invade.

XLVII.

Which when Malbecco ſaw, out of the buſh
 Upon his handes and feete he crept full light,
 And like a gote emongſt the gotes did ruſh;

XLVI. 6. ———— *and th' Earthes gloomy ſhude*] As Spenser's own editions read the particle with an elision, I ſuppoſe that the poet intended *Earthes* (the Saxon genitive ſo often uſed by him) to be pronounced as a diſyllable. Several editions read, "and *the Earthe's gloomy ſhade.*" TODD.

XLVII. 1. ———— *out of the buſh*] Spenser's own editions, the edition of 1751, and Mr. Church, read "*out of his buſh.*" The folios, Hughes, Upton, and Tonſon's edition in 1758, "*out of the buſh.*" TODD.

XLVII. 3. *And like a gote emongſt the gotes did ruſh;*
That, through the helpe of his faire hornes on
light, &c.] The firſt line alludes to his name. The ſecond alludes to the effect, which his imagination had worked upon him: for his imaginary hornes were now become real hornes. This is the beginning of his transformation; which is completed in the laſt ſtanza, where he is turned into a monſtrous fowl, hight Jealouſy. No metamorphoſis in Ovid is worked up, from beginning to end, with finer imagery, or with a better moral alluſion. UPTON.

That, through the helpe of his faire hornes
 on hight,
 And misty dampe of misconceyving night,
 And eke through likeneffe of his gotifh beard,
 He did the better counterfeite aright:
 So home he marcht emongst the horned heard,
 That none of all the Satyres him espyde or heard.

XLVII. 4. ————— his *faire hornes*] He gives Malbecco a pair of *real* horns, because he was a cuckold, which is descending very low. He makes amends for this fault in the sequel, where the transformation of Malbecco into Jealousy is extremely elegant. JORTIN.

If we read "*their*" instead of "*his faire hornes &c.*" we shall, I think, do but justice to our poet. The sense of the passage is this. Malbecco crept upon his hands and feet amongst the goats, by means of which posture the large and lofty horns of the herd (which the poet seems to intimate by calling it *the horned heard*) contributed much to keep him from being discovered; especially as *the evening was misty, &c.* These circumstantial particulars thrown in, fully satisfy me that the poet had no intention of playing the buffoon. The additional circumstance of the goats butting him when it was just daylight, (st. 52.) is a farther proof that Malbecco wanted not *real* horns to conceal him in the preceding evening. And certainly, in a Poem which every where abounds with the justest and most lively representations of nature, we ought rather to suppose that the printer made a mistake (which might easily have happened) than suspect the poet to have been betrayed into so ridiculous and unnatural an absurdity.

CHURCH.

Malbecco mixes with the flock of goats, and passes for one. Spenser might have here the escape of Ulysses from Polypheme in his eye; but more immediately, perhaps, the like expedient made use of by Norandin, who mixes among the goats, as a goat, that he may gain access to Lucina, *Orl. Fur. C. xvii. 35, &c.* Norandin, indeed, is dressed up in goat-skins; but Malbecco's similitude is made out by his horns, which he wears as a cuckold; a fiction, the meanness of which nothing but the beautiful transformation, at the end of the Canto, could have made amends for. T. WARTON.

XLVIII.

At night, when all they went to sleepe, he vewd,
 Whereas his lovely wife emongst them lay,
 Embraced of a Satyre rough and rude,
 Who all the night did mind his ioyous play :
 Nine times he heard him come aloft ere day,
 That all his hart with gealofy did swell ;
 But yet that nights ensample did bewray
 That not for nought his wife them lovd so well,
 When one so oft a night did ring his matins bell.

XLIX.

So closely as he could he to them crept,
 When wearie of their sport to sleepe they fell,
 And to his wife, that now full soundly slept,
 He whispered in her care, and did her tell,
 That it was he which by her side did dwell :
 And therefore prayd her wake to heare him
 plaine.

As one out of a dreame not waked well
 She turnd her, and returned backe againe :
 Yet her for to awake he did the more constraine.

L.

At last with irkesom trouble she abrayd ;
 And then perceiving, that it was indeed
 Her old Malbecco, which did her upbrayd
 With looseness of her love and loathly deed,
 She was astonisht with exceeding dreed,
 And would have wakt the Satyre by her syde ;
 But he her prayd, for mercy or for meed,

To save his life, ne let him be descryde,
But hearken to his lore, and all his counsell hyde.

LI.

Tho gan he her perswade to leave that lewd
And loathsom life, of God and man abhord,
And home returne, where all should be re-
newd
With perfect peace and bandes of fresh accord,
And she receivd againe to bed and bord,
As if no trespass ever had beene donne :
But she it all refused at one word,
And by no meanes would to his will be
wonne,
But chose emongst the iolly Satyres still to
wonne.

LII.

He wooed her till day-spring he espyde ;
But all in vaine : and then turnd to the heard,
Who butted him with hornes on every fyde,
And trode downe in the durt, where his
hore beard
Was fowly dight, and he of death afeard.
Early, before the heavens fairest light
Out of the ruddy East was fully reard,

L. 9. ——— to his lore,] Hughes reads, "his love."
CHURCH.

LII. 1. *He wooed her till day-spring he espyde* ;] This word is printed wrong in some editions ; but it has great authority. "Hast thou—caused the *day-spring* to know his place?" *Job xxxviii. 12.* "Whereby the *day-spring* from on high hath visited us," *Luke i. 78.* UPTON.

The heardes out of their foldes were loofed
 quight,
 And he emongst the rest crept forth in fory
 plight.

LIII.

So foone as he the prifon-dore did pas,
 He ran as fast as both his feet could beare,
 And never looked who behind him was,
 Ne scarfely who before: like as a beare,
 That creeping close amongst the hives to reare
 An hony-combe, the wakefull dogs espy,
 And him affayling fore his carkas teare,
 That hardly he with life away does fly,
 Ne staves, till safe himfelfe he see from ieopardy.

LIV.

Ne stayd he, till he came unto the place
 Where late his treasure he entombed had;
 Where when he found it not, (for Trompart
 bace
 Had it purloyned for his Maister bad,)
 With extreme fury he became quite mad,
 And ran away; ran with himfelfe away:

LIII. 8. ———— *he with life away does fly,*] So Spenser's own editions, Hughes's second edition, and those of 1751, Upton, Church, and Tonson's in 1758, read. The rest read, "he *away with life* does fly." TODD.

LIV. 6. ———— *ran with himfelfe away:*] No words, I think, could more happily have expressed the peculiar uneasiness of Malbecco, who is said to be pursued by

"Griefe, and Despight, and Gealofy, and Scorene."

CHURCH.

That who so straungely had him seene bestadd,
 With upstart haire and staring eyes dismay,
 From Limbo lake him late escaped sure would say.

LV.

High over hilles and over dales he fledd,
 As if the wind him on his winges had borne ;
 Ne banck nor bush could stay him, when he
 spedd
 His nimble feet, as treading still on thorne :
 Griefe, and Despight, and Gealofy, and
 Scorne,
 Did all the way him follow hard behynd ;
 And he himfelfe himfelfe loath'd so forlorne,
 So shamefully forlorne of womankynd :
 That, as a snake, still lurked in his wounded
 mynd.

LVI.

Still fled he forward, looking backward still ;
 Ne stayd his flight nor fearefull agony
 Till that he came unto a rocky hill
 Over the sea suspended dreadfully,
 That living creature it would terrify
 To looke adowne, or upward to the hight :
 From thence he threw himfelfe despiteously,

LIV. 8. ————— *dismay,*] For *dismay'd* ;
 a sacrifice to the rhyme. TODD.

LV. 9. *That,*] That thought. CHURCH.

LVI. 3. *Till that he came &c.*] The reader, who recollects
 that fine description of Dover Cliff in *King Lear*, will see that
 Shakspeare had this poetical rock in his view. CHURCH.

All desperate of his fore-damned spright,
That seemd no help for him was left in living
fight.

LVII.

But, through long anguish and selfe-murd'ring
thought,

He was so wasted and forpined quight,
That all his substance was consum'd to nought,
And nothing left but like an aery spright;
That on the rockes he fell so flit and light,
That he thereby receiv'd no hurt at all;
But chanced on a craggy cliff to light;
Whence he with crooked clawes so long did
craall,

That at the last he found a cave with entrance
small:

LVIII.

Into the same he creepes, and thenceforth there
Resolv'd to build his balefull mansion
In dreery darkenes and continuall feare
Of that rocks fall, which ever and anon
Threates with huge ruine him to fall upon,
That he dare never sleepe, but that one eye
Still ope he keepes for that occasion;
Ne ever rests he in tranquillity,
The roring billowes beat his bowre so boyf-
troufly.

LIX.

Ne ever is he wont on ought to feed

But todes and frogs, his pasture poyfounous,
Which in his cold complexion doe breed
A filthy blood, or humour rancorous,
Matter of doubt and dread fufpitious,
That doth with cureleffe care confume the
hart,
Corrupts the ftomacke with gall vitious,
Crofs-cuts the liver with internall fmart,
And doth tranfixe the foule with deathes
eternall dart.

LX.

Yet can he never dye, but dying lives,
And doth himfelfe with forrow new fustaine,
That death and life attonce unto him gives,
And painefull pleasure turnes to pleafing
paine.
There dwels he ever, miserable fwaine,
Hatefull both to himfelfe and every wight;
Where he, through privy griefe and horroure
vaine,
Is woxen fo deform'd, that he has quight
Forgot he was a man, and Gelofy is hight.

CANTO XI.

*Britomart chaceth Ollyphant ;
 Findes Scudamour distrest :
 Assayes the House of Busyrane,
 Where Loves spoyles are exprest.*

I.

O HATEFULL hellish Snake! what Furie
 furst
 Brought thee from balefull house of Proser-
 pine,
 Where in her bosome she thee long had nursed,
 And fostred up with bitter milke of tine ;
 Fowle Gealofy ! that turnest love divine
 To ioylesse dread, and mak'ft the loving hart
 With hatefull thoughts to languish and to pine,
 And feed itselfe with selfe-consuming smart,
 Of all the passions in the mind thou vilest art !

I. 1. *O hatefull hellish Snake ! &c.*] This apostrophe first to Jealousy, and then to Love, with reference likewise to the scope of the poem, and so agreeable to his usual introductory address, merits more praise than I shall stay to bestow upon it. See how Virgil has painted the Fury Alecto, with her jealous and envious snake, poisoning the Latian Queen, *vipeream inspirans animam*, *Æn.* vii. 351. Compare also Ovid, *Met.* iv. 497.

UPTON.

I. 8. ————— *smart,*] All the editions here place a note of interrogation, and only a comma after *tine* in the fourth line. CHURCH.

II.

O let him far be banished away,
 And in his stead let Love for ever dwell!
 Sweete Love, that doth his golden wings
 embay
 In blessed nectar and pure Pleasures well,
 Untroubled of vile feare or bitter fell.
 And ye, faire Ladies, that your kingdomes
 make
 In th' harts of men, them governe wisely well,
 And of faire Britomart ensample take,
 That was as trew in love as turtle to her make.

III.

Who with Sir Satyrane, as earst ye red,
 Forth ryding from Malbeccoës hostlesse hous,
 Far off aspyde a young man, the which fled
 From an huge Geaunt, that with hideous
 And hatefull outrage long him chaced thus;
 It was that Ollyphant, the brother deare
 Of that Argantè vile and vitious,
 From whom the Squire of Dames was rest
 whylere;

II. 3. ————— *his golden wings*] Spenser's own editions, and that of 1751, read "*his golding wings*;" which is a manifest error of the compositor whose eye was misled by the subsequent word, *wings*. TODD.

II. 5. ————— *or bitter fell.*] Anglo-Sax. "Felle, gall, anger, melancholineſſe," Somner. UPTON.

II. 9. ————— *as turtle to her make.*] This is printed wrong in some editions. A. S. "*maca*, a companion, a consort, a mate." Somner. See F. Q. i. vii. 7, iii. xi. 15. 'Tis very frequently used in our old poets. UPTON.

III. 2. ————— *hostlesse*] *Inhospitable.* CHURCH.

This all as bad as she, and worse, if worse
ought were.

IV.

For as the sifter did in feminine
And filthy lust exceede all womankinde ;
So he surpasse'd his sex masculine,
In beastly use, all that I ever finde :
Whom when as Britomart beheld behinde
The fearefull Boy so greedily pourswe,
She was emmoued in her noble minde
'T' employ her puissance to his reskew,
And pricked fiercely forward where she did
him vew,

V.

Ne was Sir Satyrane her far behinde,
But with like fierceneffe did enfew the chace :
Whom when the Gyaunt saw, he soone refinde
His former fuit, and from them fled apace :
They after both, and boldly bad him bace,

IV. 4. ——— all that *I ever finde* :] So the first edition reads ; which Hughes's second edition, and those of 1751, Church, and Upton, follow. The second, the folios, and Hughes's first edition,

“ In beastly use *that I did* ever find.”

From these different readings the following emendation is offered by Mr. Church, (which indeed Tonson's edition in 1758 reads,) “ *all I did* ever finde ;” and a similar one by Mr. Upton, “ *all that I e'er did* finde.” TODD.

IV. 9. ——— *where she* did him vew.] So the first edition, and those of 1751, Church, and Upton, read. The rest, “ *where she him did* vew.” TODD.

V. 5. ——— *and boldly bad* him bace,] Alluding to the known sport, called *prison-base*. Spenser mentions it again,

And each did strive the other to outgoe ;
 But he them both outran a wondrous space,
 For he was long, and swift as any roe,
 And now made better speed t' escape his feared
 foe,

VI.

It was not Satyrane, whom he did feare,
 But Britomart the flowre of chastity ;
 For he the powre of chaste hands might not
 beare,
 But alwayes did their dread encounter fly :
 And now so fast his feet he did apply,
 That he has gotten to a Forrest neare,
 Where he is shrowded in security.
 The wood they enter, and search everie
 where ;

They searched diversely ; so both divided were.

VII.

Fayre Britomart so long him followed,

F. Q. v. viii. 5. And Sidney, *Arcad.* p. 2. " When others
 were running at *bajè*, &c." So Shakespeare, *Cymb.* A. v.

———— " Lads more like to run

" The country *bajè*, than to commit such slaughter."

UPTON.

All the editions read, " and boldly bad *him* bace." But I
 incline to think that Spenser gave, " and boldly bad *the* bace,"
 that is, they boldly challenged each other to run after Olly-
 phant ; " And each did strive the other to outgoe." So
 Warner, in his *Albions England*, 1589, p. 71.

" The Romaines bid *the* bace—"

That is, gave the challenge. Again, p. 73. " Even we do dare
 to bid *the* bace." CHURCH.

VI. 6. ———— *he* has] The second and third folios, and
 Tonson's edition in 1758, read " *he was*." TODD.

That she at last came to a fountaine sheare,
 By which there lay a Knight all wallowed
 Upon the grassy ground, and by him neare
 His haberieon, his helmet, and his speare :
 A little off, his shield was rudely throwne,
 On which the Winged Boy in colours cleare
 Depeincted was, full easie to be knowne,
 And he thereby, wherever it in field was showne.

VIII.

His face upon the grownd did groveling ly,
 As if he had beene slombring in the shade ;
 That the brave Mayd would not for courtesy
 Out of his quiet slomber him abrade,
 Nor seeme too suddeinly him to invade :
 Still as she stood, she heard with grievous
 throb

Him grone, as if his hart were peeces made,
 And with most painefull pangs to sigh and sob,
 That pittie did the Virgins hart of patience rob.

IX.

At last forth breaking into bitter plaintes
 He sayd ; “ O soverayne Lord, that sit'st
 on hye
 And raingst in blis emongst thy blessed faintes,
 How suffrest thou such shamefull cruelty
 So long unwreaked of thine enemy !

VII. 7. *On which the Winged Boy &c.*] See the note on “ he bore the god of love,” F. Q. iv. i. 39. TODD.

Or hast thou, Lord, of good mens cause no
 heed?
 Or doth thy iustice sleepe and silent ly?
 : What booteth then the good and righteous
 deed,
 If goodnesse find no grace, nor righteoufnesse
 no need!

X.

“ If good find grace, and righteoufnes reward,
 Why then is Amoret in caytive band,
 Sith that more bounteous creature never far'd
 On foot upon the face of living land!
 Or if that heavenly iustice may withstand
 The wrongfull outrage of unrighteous men,
 Why then is Buirane with wicked hand
 Suffred, these seven monethes day, in secret den
 My Lady and my Love so cruelly to pen!

XI.

“ My Lady and my Love is cruelly pend
 In dolefull darkenes from the vew of day,
 Whilest deadly torments doe her chafft brest
 rend,
 And the sharpe steele doth rive her hart in
 tway,

XI. 1. ————— is cruelly pend] So Spenser's own editions, and that of 1751, read. The folios and Hughes, “*cruell* pend.” CHURCH.

Mr. Upton follows the original reading; and observes that “*cruelly* is to be pronounced short, or to be slurred, as if only of two syllables.” Tonson's edition in 1758 prints it *cru'ly*.

TODD.

All for the Scudamore will not deny.

Yet thou, vile man, vile Scudamore, art
found,

Ne canst her ayde, ne canst her foe dismay ;

Unworthy wretch to tread upon the ground,

For whom so faire a Lady feeles so fore a wound."

XII.

There an huge heape of singulfes did oppresse

His strugling soule, and swelling throbs em-
peach

His foltring toung with pangs of drerinesse,

Choking the remnant of his plaintife speach,

As if his dayes were come to their last reach.

Which when she heard, and saw the ghaftly fit

Threatning into his life to make a breach,

Both with great ruth and terrour she was smit,

Fearing least from her cage the wearie soule
would flit.

XIII.

Tho, stouping downe, she him amoved light ;

Who, therewith somewhat starting, up gan
looke,

And seeing him behind a stranger Knight,

Whereas no living creature he mistooke,

With great indignaunce he that sight forsooke,

And, downe againe himfelse disdainefully

XII. 1. ————— singulfes] *Singultes* in the folios, from the Lat. *ſingultus*, ſobs or ſighs; which Mr. Upton commends, yet follows the original ſpelling *ſingulfes*; as do alſo the editions of 1751 and Tonſon's in 1758. Todd.

Abiecting, th' earth with his faire forehead
strooke :

Which the bold Virgin seeing, gan apply
Fit medicine to his griefe, and spake thus
courtesly ;

XIV.

“ Ah ! gentle Knight, whose deepe-conceived
griefe

Well seemes t' excede the powre of patience,
Yet, if that hevenly grace some good reliefe
You send, submit you to High Providence ;
And ever, in your noble hart, prepenſe,
That all the sorrow in the world is lesse
Then vertues might and values confidence :
For who nill bide the burden of distresse,
Must not here thinke to live ; for life is wretch-
ednesse.

XV.

“ Therefore, faire Sir, doe comfort to you take,

XIV. 5. ————— prepenſe] *Perpende tecum,*
or, prius *perpende.* JORTIN.

This word *prepenſe* is an old English verb for *to confider* ; as
in Hawes's *Hist. of Graunde Amoure*, 1554. Sign. C. ii.

————— “ they nothing *prepenſe*

“ How cruell death dothe them fore ensue.” TODD.

XIV. 7. ————— and values confidence :] So all the
editions. It should be “ *valour's confidence* ;” that is, *virtue*
and *valour* are able to subdue the greatest affliction. CHURCH.

Value is put for *valour*. See the note on *valew*, F. Q. ii. vi.
29. Spenser sometimes spells it *valew*. UPTON.

XIV. 9. ————— for life is wretchednesse.] Just so says
Solon to Cræsus, in Herodotus, I. 32. “Οὐτω ὦν, Κροῖσσε, πᾶν ἐστὶ
ἀνθρώπου συμφορῆ. JORTIN.

XV. 1. *Therefore, faire Sir, doe comfort to you take,*] None
of the books read, *due*. UPTON.

And freely read what wicked felon fo
 Hath outrag'd you, and thrald your gentle
 Make.

Perhaps this hand may help to ease your woe,
 And wreake your sorrow on your cruell foe ;
 At least it faire endeavour will apply."

Those feeling words so neare the quicke
 did goe,

That up his head he reared easily ;

And, leaning on his elbowe, these few words
 lett fly :

XVI.

" What boots it plaine that cannot be redrest,
 And sow vaine sorrow in a fruitlesse care ;
 Sith powre of hand, nor skill of learned brest,
 Ne worldly price, cannot redeeme my Deare
 Out of her thraldome and continuall feare !
 For he, the tyrant, which her hath in ward
 By strong enchauntments and blacke magicke
 leare,

Hath in a dungeon deepe her close embard,
 And many dreadfull feends hath pointed to her
 gard.

XVII.

" There he tormenteth her most terribly,
 And day and night afflicts with mortall paine,
 Because to yield him love she doth deny,
 Once to me yold, not to be yolde againe :
 But yet by torture he would her constraîne

Love to conceive in her disdainfull brest ;
 Till so she doe, she must in doole remaine,
 Ne may by living meanes be thence relest :
 What boots it then to plaine that cannot be
 redrest !”

XVIII.

With this sad herfall of his heavy stresse
 The warlike Damzell was empaffiond fore,
 And sayd ; “ Sir Knight, your cause is
 nothing lesse
 Then is your sorrow certes, if not more ;
 For nothing so much pittie doth implore
 As gentle Ladyes helpelesse misery :
 But yet, if please ye listen to my lore,
 I will, with prooffe of last extremity,
 Deliver her fro thence, or with her for you dy.”

XIX.

“ Ah ! gentlest Knight alive,” sayd Scudamore,
 What huge heroicke magnanimity
 Dwells in thy bounteous brest ? what couldst
 thou more,
 If shee were thine, and thou as now am I ?
 O spare thy happy daies, and them apply
 To better boot ; but let me die that ought ;
 More is more losse ; one is enough to dy !”
 “ Life is not lost,” said she, “ for which is
 bought

XVIII. 1. ————— herfall of his heavy stresse] Re-
 hearful, relation, of his distress. CHURCH.

Endlesse renown; that, more then death, is to
be fought."

XX.

Thus she at length perswaded him to rise,
And with her wend to see what new successe
Mote him befall upon new enterprife:
His armes, which he had vowed to disprofesse,

XIX. 9. ——— *that, more then death, is to be fought.*] He ought to have said, "that more then *life* is to be fought." Vitamque volunt pro laude pacisci. JORTIN.

This proposed emendation is not, I think, agreeable to the design of the speaker. Britomartis finds Scudamore under the unmanly circumstances of dejection and despair, for the captivity of his mistress; a situation highly unbecoming the character of a Knight Errant. She generously offers to assist him in recovering her. This he dissuades, from the apprehension that she may lose her life in the attempt: "O spare thy happy daies &c." The heroine briskly replies:

"Life is not lost——for which is bought

"Endlesse renown; ——"

The latter part of the line is, I apprehend, a distinct sentiment:

—— "*that, more then death, is to be fought.*"

That is, *endless renown*, and not *death*, should be the principal object of every brave man's thoughts. This smart reproof had the effect intended. *That* here does not signify *that which* but *that thing*. So it is used C. xii. 46. Edition, 1590.

"And to herselfe oft wiht like happinesse;

"In vaine she wiht; *that* Fate n'ould let her yet possessc."

Again, F. Q. i. ii. 23, and frequently. CHURCH.

I have thought that the two words *Life* and *Death* should have exchanged places:

"Death is not lost," said she, "for which is bought

"Endlesse renown, that more then *life* is to be fought."

Death is lost when we die inglorious: 'tis a Latin expression.

Lucan, L. iii. 706. "Non *perdere letum* maxima cura fuit."

See also Statius, L. ix. 58. And Silius Ital. L. iv. 607. The

construction of this emendation is, *Death* (for which true fame is bought) is not strictly dying, is not lost; such death is more to be fought than life. Compare Virgil, *Æn.* ix. 205; Tasso, C. xii. 8. UPTON.

She gathered up and did about him dresse,
 And his forwardred steed unto him gott :
 So forth they both yfere make their progréffe,
 And march, not past the mountenaunce of
 a shott,
 Till they arriv'd whereas their purpose they did
 plott.

XXI.

There they dismounting drew their weapons
 bold,
 And stoutly came unto the Castle gate,
 Whereas no gate they found them to withhold,
 Nor ward to waite at morne and evening late ;
 But in the porch, that did them fore amate,
 A flaming fire ymixt with smouldry smoke
 And stinking sulphure, that with grieved hate
 And dreadfull horror did all entraunce choke,
 Enforced them their forward footing to revoke.

XX. 5. _____ dresse,] *Order, dispose,*
Fr. dresser. See also st. 55. CHURCH.

XX. 8. _____ *not past the mountenaunce of a shott,*] That
 is, not further than one may shoot an arrow out of a bow.
 See also F. Q. iii. viii. 18. CHURCH.

XXI. 4. _____ ward] *The Porter.* CHURCH.

XXI. 5. _____ amate,] *Conquer or*
slant; probably from the Spanish *matare*, to kill, in which
 sense the Italian *mattare* is also used. So the old French
matter, which Cotgrave translates "to quell, mate, amate, &c."
 Hence the adjective *mate*, for *dejected* or *sad*, as in Chaucer's
Kn. Tale, ver. 97.

"Whan he saw hem so piteous and so mate,

"That whilom weren of so great estate."

So, in the romance of *Gerard Comte de Nevers*, 1520, partie
 1^{ma}. ch. xxvii. "Le mal d'aymer luy toucha au cuer si fort,
 qu'elle devint moult mate, vaine, & morne." TODD.

XXII.

Greatly thereat was Britomart dismayd,
 Ne in that stownd wist how herselfe to beare ;
 For daunger vaine it were to have assayd
 That cruell element, which all things feare,
 Ne none can suffer to approachen neare :
 And, turning backe to Scudamour, thus sayd ;
 “ What monstrous enmity provoke we heare ?
 Foolhardy as th’ Earthes children, the which
 made

Batteill against the gods, so we a god invade.

XXIII.

“ Daunger without discretion to attempt,
 Inglorious, beast-like, is: therefore, Sir Knight,
 Aread what course of you is safest dempt,
 And how we with our foe may come to fight.”

XXII. 8. ——— as th’ Earthes children, the which made &c.]
 The first edition reads,

“ Foolhardy, as *the* Earthes children, which made &c.”
 But the second and folios give the better cadence to the verse
 which I have printed. UPTON.

XXII. 9. ————— a god] *Mulciber*, the
 god of fire. CHURCH.

XXIII. 1. *Daunger without discretion to attempt,*
Inglorious, beast-like is :] Our poet seems to me
 to have in view the following from Cicero, *De Off.* i. 23.
 “ Temere autem in acie versari, et manu cum hoste configere,
 immane quiddam et beluarum simile est.” UPTON.

XXIII. 2. *Inglorious, beast-like is :*] Spenser’s own editions
 read, “ Inglorious, *and* beastlike, is, &c.” rendering the verse
 a needless Alexandrine, which the first folio, Hughes, and the
 edition of 1751, have admitted into the text. The folio of
 1611 omits *and*; which reduces the line to its legitimate
 measure; and to which the subsequent folio, and the editions
 of Upton, Church, and Tonson’s in 1758, have rightly con-
 formed. TODD.

“ This is,” quoth he, “ the dolorous despight,
Which earst to you I playnd : for neither may
This fire be quencht by any witt or might,
Ne yet by any meanes remov'd away ;
So mighty be th' enchauntments which the same
do stay.

XXIV.

“ What is there ells but cease these fruitlesse
paines,
And leave me to my former languishing !
Faire Amorett must dwell in wicked chaines,
And Scudamore here die with sorrowing !”
“ Perdy not so,” saide shee ; “ for shameful
thing
Yt were t' abandon noble chevifaunce,
For shewe of perill, without venturing :
Rather, let try extremities of chaunce
Then enterprised praise for dread to disavaunce.”

XXV.

'Therewith, resolv'd to prove her utmost might,
Her ample shield she threw before her face,

XXV. 2. *Her ample shield she threw before her face,*] Berni,
Orl. Innam. L. ii. C. viii. st. 36.

“ Piglia lo scudo, e'nnanzi a se lo mette.”

Romance-writers are full of these conceits: we read perpetually of walls of fire raised by magical art to stop the progress of Knights Errant. In Tasso, the wizard Ismeno guards the enchanted forest with walls of fire. In the *Orlando Innamorato*, Mandricardo is endeavoured to be stopped by enchanted flames; but he makes his way through all. UPTON.

The circumstance of the fire, mixed with a most noisome smoke, which prevents Britomart from entering into the House of Bulyrane, is, I think, an obstacle, which we meet with in

And her swords point directing forward right
 Assayld the flame; the which esteemes gave
 place,
 And did itselſe divide with equall space,
 That through she paſſed; as a thonder-bolt
 Perceth the yielding ayre, and doth diſplace
 The ſoring clouds into ſad ſhowres ymolt;
 So to her yold the flames, and did their force
 revolt.

XXVI.

Whom whenas Scudamour ſaw paſt the fire
 Safe and untoucht, he likewiſe gan aſſay
 With greedy will and envious deſire,
 And bad the ſtubborne flames to yield him
 way:
 But cruell Mulciber would not obay
 His threatfull pride, but did the more augment

the *Seven Champions of Chriſtendom*: And there are many incidents in this achievement of Britomart, parallel to thoſe in the adventure of the Black Caſtle, and the enchanted Fountain.

Milton, who tempered and exalted the extravagance of romance with the dignity of Homer, has given us a noble image, which, like that before us, ſeems to have had its foundation in ſome deſcription which he had met with in books of chivalry. Satan emerges from the burning lake, *Par. L. B. i. 222.*

“Forthwith upright he rears from off the pool
 “His mighty ſtature; on each hand the flames
 “Driv’n backward ſlope their pointing ſpires, and, roll’d
 “In billows, leave i’ th’ miſt a horrid vale.”

T. WARTON.

XXV. 9. ——— yold] *Yielded*, gave way. See ſt. 17.
 CHURCH.

Ibid. ——— revolt.] *Roll back.*
 Lat. *recolere*; or rather according to the Italian, *rivoltare*, did change, alter, abate their force. UPTON.

His mighty rage, and with imperious sway
 Him forst, maulgre his fercenes, to relent,
 And backe retire all scorcht and pitifully brent.

XXVII.

With huge impatience he inly swelt,
 More for great sorrow that he could not pas
 Then for the burning torment which he felt;
 That with fell woodnes he effierced was,
 And wilfully him throwing on the gras
 Did beat and bounse his head and brest full
 fore:
 The whiles the Championesse now entred has

XXVI. 7. ————— and with imperious sway] The second edition having omitted *with*, the first folio, by way of emendation, reads “and his imperious sway,” which the subsequent folios and Hughes follow. All the rest conform to the original reading, “and *with* &c.” TODD.

XXVI. 8. *Him forst, maulgre his fercenes, to relent,*] Spenser’s own editions, the folios, and Hughes, point thus: “Him forst (maulgre) his fercenes to relent:” as if the sense was, *forced him to relent his fiercenefs*, whether he would or no. Spenser, I think, would have pointed as I have given it. And the sense is, Notwithstanding Scudamore, in a fierce and threatening manner, had commanded the flames to give way to him, yet Mulciber with imperious sway forced him to desist and to retire, &c. So, in F. Q. vi. vii. 45.

“That forc’t him th’ halter from his hand to loose,

“And, *maugre* all his might, backe to relent:”

Where likewise all the editions point thus:

————— to loose,

“And maugre all his might, &c.” CHURCH.

XXVII. 7. ————— now entred has] So the second edition, the folios, Hughes, Upton, and Tonsen’s in 1758, read. The first reads, “now *decked* has;” to which the editions of 1751 and Mr. Church conform: but Mr. Church conjectures that it should be *reched*, i. e. *reached*. TODD.

The utmost rowme, and past the foremost
 dore ;
 The utmost rowme abounding with all precious
 store :

XXVIII.

For, round about, the walls yclothed were
 With goodly arras of great maiefty,
 Woven with gold and filke so close and nere
 That the rich metall lurked privily,
 As faining to be hidd from envious eye ;
 Yet here, and there, and every where, unwares
 It shewd itselſe and shone unwillingly ;
 Like to' a discolourd snake, whose hidden
 snares
 Through the greene gras his long bright bur-
 niſht back declares.

XXIX.

And in those tapets weren fashioned

XXVIII. 8. *Like to' a discolourd &c.*] So the first edition reads, which those of 1751 and Mr. Church follow. The rest omit *to*. But it is according to Spenser's manner thus to introduce this monosyllable. See F. Q. iii. v. 50, iii. vi. 39, and the notes there. TODD.

XXVIII. 9. *Through the greene gras his long bright burnisht back declares.*] This Alexandrine verse, as generally called, is very expressive and picturesque. I believe Mr. Pope had it in view, in his *Art of Criticism* :

“ A needless Alexandrine ends the song,

“ Which like a wounded snake drags its slow length along.”

UPTON.

XXIX. 1. *And in those tapets &c.*] Spenser, in his description of this tapestry, had his eye on the fabulous amours and metamorphoses of the gods, represented in the piece of tapestry woven by Arachne, in her contest with Minerva, Ovid,

Many faire pourtraicts, and many a faire
 feate ;
 And all of love, and al of lusty-hed,
 As seemed by their semblaunt, did entreat :
 And eke all Cupids warres they did repeate,
 And cruell battailes, which he whilome fought
 Gainst all the gods to make his empire great ;
 Besides the huge massâcres, which he wrought
 On mighty kings and kefars into thraldome
 brought.

Met. vi. 103.—In the reign of Saturn (that cold planet) then were days of Chastity : but, when Jupiter dethroned his father, then Lust and Love were triumphant. As to the history of this god's transformations, cheats, and adulteries, &c. they may be seen in *Natalis Comes*, L. ii. C. i. and in other mythological writers, as well as almost in all the poets ; from whom Spenser, according to his usual manner, varies in several instances. UPTON.

The transformations of Jupiter, and of Neptune also, are detailed very minutely in Matthew Grove's *Epigrams and Sonets*, bl. l. 12mo, 1587. Sign. E. viii. F. i.

“ Loue itselfe
 hath forst the gods aboue.
 “ What moued Iupiter to turne
 “ himselfe to take the shape
 “ And forme of bull, but only loue
 “ for dame Europas rape?—
 “ Did not Loues law enforce that Joue
 “ to turne in eagle frange,
 “ When that Aferion he could
 “ accept into his grange, &c. &c.” TODD.

XXIX. 9. *On mighty kings and kefars*] Spenser frequently uses the expression *kings* and *kefars*. See *F. Q.* iv. vii. 1, vi. iii. 5, iii. xi. 29, vi. xii. 28. It is a very ancient form of speaking, and is found, among other poets, in the *Visions of Pierce Plowman* :

“ Death came driving after, and all to dust passed
 “ *Kinges* and *kayfers*, knights and popes.”

XXX.

Therein was writt how often thondring Iove
 Had felt the point of his hart-percing dart,
 And, leaving heavens kingdome, here did rove
 In ftraunge difguize, to flake his fcaling
 finart ;
 Now, like a ram, faire Helle to pervart,
 Now, like a bull, Europa to withdraw :
 Ah, how the fearefull Ladies tender hart
 Did lively seeme to tremble, when ſhe ſaw
 The huge ſeas under her t' obay her ſervaunts
 law !

XXXI.

Soone after that, into a golden ſhowre
 Himſelfe he chaung'd, faire Danaë to vew ;
 And through the rooſe of her ſtrong braſen
 towre
 Did raine into her lap an hony dew ;
 The whiles her fooliſh garde, that litle knew
 Of ſuch decept, kept th' yron dore faſt bard,
 And watcht that none ſhould enter nor iſſew ;
 Vaine was the watch, and bootleſſe all the
 ward,
 Whenas the god to golden hew himſelfe trans-
 fard.

It was not unfamiliar in Ben Jonſon's time. See his *Tale of a Tub*, A. ii. S. ii. It occurs alſo in Harington's Arioſto, C. xlv. 47. T. WARTON.

XXXI. 9. *Whenas the god to golden hew himſelfe transfard.*] Converſo in pretium deo, Hor. L. iii. Od. 16. UPTON.

XXXII.

Then was he turnd into a snowy swan,
 To win faire Leda to his lovely trade :
 O wondrous skill, and sweet wit of the man,
 That her in daffadillies sleeping made
 From scorching heat her daintie limbes to
 shade !
 Whiles the proud bird, ruffing his fethers
 wyde
 And brushing his faire brest, did her invade,
 She slept ; yet twixt her eielids closely spyde
 How towards her he rusht, and smiled at his
 pryde.

XXXIII.

Then shewd it how the Thebane Semelee,
 Deceivd of gealous Iuno, did require
 To see him in his soverayne maiestee
 Armd with his thunderbolts and lightning fire,
 Whens dearely she with death bought her
 desire.
 But faire Alcmena better match did make,
 Ioying his love in likenes more entire :
 Three nights in one they say that for her sake
 He then did put, her pleasures lenger to partake.

XXXIV.

Twice was he seene in soaring eagles shape,

XXXIII. 9. ————— her *pleasures*] So Spenser's own editions, Hughes's second, and the edition of 1751, read. The folios, and Hughes's first edition, "*his pleasures*."

And with wide winges to beat the buxome ayre :
 Once, when he with Asterie did scape ;
 Againe, whenas the Trojane boy so fayre
 He snatcht from Ida hill, and with him bare :
 Wondrous delight it was there to behould
 How the rude shepheards after him did stare,
 Trembling through feare least down he fallen
 should,
 And often to him calling to take surer hould.

XXXIV. 3. *Once, when he &c.*] As to what he says of *Asterie*, or who this *Asterie* was, I refer the reader to Burman in his notes on Ovid, *Met.* vi. 108. Whether 'twas Jove's eagle, or Jupiter in the shape of an eagle, that snatched from Ida the Trojan boy, remains a doubt. The picture here is imitated from Virgil, and from Statius: But I cannot help transcribing the three poets, that the reader might with less trouble compare them together. *Æn.* v. 250.

“ Intextusque puer frondosâ regius Idâ
 “ Veloces jaculo cervos, cursuque fatigat,
 “ Acer, anhelanti similis ; quem præpes ab Idâ
 “ Sublimem pedibus rapuit Jovis armiger uncis.
 “ Longævi palmas nequicquam ad sidera tendunt
 “ Custodes ; sævitque canum latratus in auras.”

Theb. i. 548.

“ Hinc Phrygius fulvis venator tollitur alis ;
 “ Gargara desidunt surgenti, et Troja recedit :
 “ Stant mæsti comites, frustra que sonantia laxant [*lassant*
 “ Heinsius.]
 “ Ora canes, umbramque petunt, et nubila latrant.”

Spenser :

“ Again, whenas the Trojan boy so faire
 “ He snatcht from Ida hill ; and with him bare :
 “ Wondrous delight it was there to behould
 “ How the rude shepheards after him did stare,
 “ Trembling through feare least down he fallen should ;
 “ And often to him calling to take surer hould.”

The two copiers, Statius and Spenser, have not been servile copiers ; therefore they will both bear examination and comparison with the great original. UPTON.

XXXV.

In Satyres shape Antiopa he snatcht ;
 And like a fire, when he Aegin' assayd :
 A shepeheard, when Mnemofyne he catcht ;
 And like a serpent to the Thracian mayd.
 Whyles thus on earth great Iove these pa-
 geaunts playd,
 The Winged Boy did thrust into his throne,
 And, scoffing, thus unto his mother sayd ;
 " Lo ! now the hevens obey to me alone,
 And take me for their Iove, whiles Iove to earth
 is gone."

XXXVI.

And thou, faire Phœbus, in thy colours bright
 Wast there enwoven, and the sad distresse
 In which that Boy thee plunged, for despight
 That thou bewray'dst his mothers wanton-
 nesse,
 When she with Mars was meynt in ioyful-
 nesse :
 Forthy he thrild thee with a leaden dart

XXXV. 4. *And like a serpent to the Thracian mayd.*] And he was like a serpent when he appeared to, when he made love to, &c. The passage is elliptical, as many passages in Spenser are. See the notes in Burman's Ovid, *Mct.* vi. 114. " Varius Deïda serpens. Deïdis est Proserpina filia Cereris, quæ Διδὼ à Græcis nominatur. Jovem autem in draconem versum cum Proserpina concubuisse testatur Eusebius." Now as Cotytto and Proserpina (according to some mythologists) were the same goddesses, and Strabo tells us that Cotytto was worshipped in Thrace; hence Spenser might call Proserpina, *the Thracian mayd.* UPTON.

XXXVI. 6. ————— *with a leaden dart*] Cupid

To love fair Daphne, which thee loved lesse ;
 Lesse she thee lov'd than was thy iust defart,
 Yet was thy love her death, and her death was
 thy smart.

XXXVII.

So lovedst thou the lusty Hyacinth ;
 So lovedst thou the faire Coronis deare :
 Yet both are of thy haplesse hand extinct ;
 Yet both in flowres doe live, and love thee
 beare,

The one a paunce, the other a sweete-breare :
 For grieve whereof, ye mote have lively seene
 The god himselve rending his golden heare,
 And breaking quite his garland ever greene,
 With other signes of sorrow and impatient teene.

XXXVIII.

Both for those two, and for his owne deare sonne,
 The sonne of Climene, he did repent ;

has two arrows, the one of gold, imaging successful love; the other of lead, imaging ill-success, sadness, and despair. See below, st. 48.

“ Some headed with *sad* lead, some with pure gold.”

With this ill-fated and sad leaden arrow he hit the heart of Apollo. See Chaucer, *Court of Love*, 1316.

“ The goldin love, and *ledin* love they hight,

“ The one was *sad*, the other glad and light.”

Compare the *Rom. of the Rose*, ver. 920, &c. of Cupid's different bowes and arrows. UPTON.

XXXVII. 1. ————— *the lusty Hyacinth* ;] See the note on *Hyacinth*, F. Q. ii. xii. 54. *Lusty* is *lovely*. See F. Q. iv. x. 45. Chaucer frequently uses *lusty* for *gay*, *pleasant*, *lovely*, &c. So Fairfax, C. xviii. 14.

————— “ with purple wings up flew

“ In golden weed the Morning's *lustie* queene.”

CHURCH.

Who, bold to guide the chæret of the Sunne,
 Himfelfe in thousand peeces fondly rent,
 And all the world with flashing fier brent;
 So like, that all the walles did seeme to flanie.
 Yet cruell Cupid, not herewith content,
 Forst him estfoones to follow other game,
 And love a shepherds daughter for his dearest
 dame.

XXXIX.

He loved Iffe for his dearest dame,
 And for her sake her cattell fedd awhile,

XXXVIII. 5. ————— with flashing fier brent;] So the second edition spells *fer*, as a disyllable; to which those of 1751, Mr. Church, and Tonson's in 1758, rightly adhere; as the verse is otherwise incomplete. Thus *Squiers* is a disyllable, F. Q. ii. xi. 49. Where see the note. The other editions here read inaccurately, *fire*. TODD.

XXXIX. 1. *He loved Iffe for his dearest dame,*] Iffe; the daughter of Admetus; and for her sake became a cow-herd; a vile cow-herd; what time he was banished heaven by Jupiter for killing of the Cyclopes. That Apollo fell in love with the daughter of Admetus, we have proof sufficient for a fairy poet, *Ch. Troil. and Cress.* i. 664.

“ For love had him so boundin in a snare

“ All for the daughter of the King Admete,

“ That all his craft ne coud his sorrow bete.”

And *Amadis de Gaule*, B. i. Ch. 36. “ Apollo had reason to become a shepherd for the love of Daphne and the daughter of Admetus:” Iffe, the daughter of *Admetus*, (so says Spenser,) not the daughter of *Macareus*: See the commentators on Ovid, *Met.* vi. 124. Mythologists and poets vary so much, that, where all is fiction, who can say which is the best invented? UPTON.

Dr. Jortin has here rightly observèd, that there should be a full stop, or a colon, after *becamè*, in order to keep the two pictures of Iffe and Admetus distinct. The first edition places a semicolon; the second, the folios, and Hughes's first edition, a comma; Hughes's second and the edition of 1751, a colon. CHURCH.

And for her fake a cowheard vile became :
 The fervant of Admetus, cowheard vile,
 Whiles that from heaven he suffered exile.
 Long were to tell his other lovely fitt ;
 Now, like a lyon hunting after spoile ;
 Now, like a hag ; now, like a faulcon flit :
 All which in that faire arras was moſt lively writ.

XL.

Next unto him was Neptune pictured,

XXXIX. 6. ————— each *other*] So the ſecond and every ſubſequent edition read, except that of 1751, which conforms to the reading of Spenſer's firſt edition, "*his other &c.*"

TODD.

XXXIX. 7. *Now, like a lyon hunting after spoile ;*

Now, like a hag ; now, like a faulcon flit :] Theſe two verſes ſeem to be taken from the following in Ovid, *Met.* vi. 122.

— " Eſt illic *agrefis* [a *hag*] imagine Phæbus,

" Utque modo *accipitris* [a *faulcon*] pennas, modo terga

" *leonis*, [a *lyon*,]

" Gefferit."

Phæbus, was named *Nóμιος*, as the reader may ſee in Spanheim's notes on Callimachus, pp. 76, 77. And Pindar calls Apollo *Αγρία* & *Νόμιον*, *Pyth. Od.* ix. So that *hag* from "*Αγριος*" is no far-fetched etymology. If this will not explain, and defend, the received reading, there is an ingenious emendation offered by Dr. Jortin ;

" Now like a *ſtag*, now like a faulcon flitt :"

Natalis Comes ſays of Apollo, " Fertur hic deus in varias formas ob amores fuiſſe mutatus, in leonem, in *cercum*, in *accipitreni*," iv. 10. UPTON.

Hughes's ſecond edition, and Tonſon's in 1758, have thought proper to print, " Now, like a *ſtag*." TODD.

XL. 1. *Next unto him was Neptune pictured,*] Neptune's amours are mentioned in Ovid, *Met.* vi. 115, &c. *Bifaltis*, means the daughter of Bifaltus, viz. Theophane. See Hygin. *Myth.* C. 138. The daughter of *Deucalion* was Melantho. He ſays likewiſe, that Neptune turned himſelf into a winged horſe, (i. e. he took a ſhip and ſailed to the place where Meduſa

In his divine resemblance wondrous lyke :
 His face was rugged, and his hoarie hed
 Dropped with brackish dew ; his threeforkt
 pyke
 He stearnly shooke, and therewith fierce did
 stryke
 The raging billowes, that on every fyde
 They trembling stood, and made a long broad
 dyke,
 That his swift charet might have passage wyde
 Which foure great hippodames did draw in
 tyme-wyse tyde.

XLI.

His seahorfes did seeme to snort amayne,
 And from their nosethrilles blow the brynie
 streame,
 That made the sparckling waves to smoke
 agayne
 And flame with gold ; but the white fomy
 creame
 Did shine with silver, and shoot forth his
 beame :

lived : for a *winged horse*, mythologically, means a ship,) and in the temple of Minerva he debauched Medusa. Ovid, *Met.* iv. 797. UPTON.

XL. 9. ——— hippodames] *Sea-horfes*, which the poet should rather have written *hippotames*, from the derivation of their name, ἵππος and ποταμός. The size of these animals is said to have been enormous. Spenser calls them *great*. Herodotus describes them as common in Egypt, Lib. ii.

TODD.

The god himfelfe did penfive feeme and fad,
 And hong adowne his head as he did dreame ;
 For privy love his brest empierced had,
 Ne ought but deare Bifaltis ay could make him
 glad.

XLII.

He loved eke Iphimedia deare,
 And Aeolus faire daughter, Arnè hight,
 For whom he turnd himfelfe into a fteare,
 And fedd on fodder to beguile her fight.
 Also, to win Deucalions daughter bright,
 He turnd himfelfe into a dolphin fayre ;
 And, like a winged horfe, he tooke his flight
 To fnaky-locke Medufa to repayre,
 On whom he got faire Pegafus that flitteth in
 the ayre.

XLIII.

Next Saturne was, (but who would ever weene

XLIII. 1. *Next Saturne was, &c.*] How many mistakes are here! Saturn, he fays, loved *Erigone*; and Bacchus *Phillira*. On the contrary, *Bacchus* loved *Erigone*, and *Saturn* *Philyra*, for that is her name. Nor did Saturn turn himself into a *centaur*, but into a *horfe*. JORTIN.

Candour may reduce this formidable number of mistakes. A slip of the memory, or of the pen, might occasion the misapplication of the *Ladies* names: and certainly it is no *miftake* that Spenser should spell *proper names* differently from what we do now. And, with respect to the *metamorphosis*, we are no more to suppose that our poet blundered in transforming Saturn into a *centaur*, (especially as the birth of the centaur Chiron was the consequence of that amour;) than by metamorphosing *Nebuchadnezzar into an ox*, F. Q. i. v. 47 CHURCH.

Mr. Upton is also of opinion, "that the two Ladies are got out of their proper places." TODD.

That fullein Saturne ever weend to love?
 Yet love is fullein, and Satúrnlíke feene,
 As he did for Erigone it prove,
 That to a centaure did himfelfe transmove.
 So proov'd it eke that gracious god of wine,
 When, for to compaffe Philliras hard love,
 He turnd himfelfe into a fruitfull vine,
 And into her faire bofome made his grapes decline.

XLIV.

Long were to tell the amorous affayes,
 And gentle pangues, with which he maked
 meeke
 The mightie Mars, to learne his wanton
 playes;
 How oft for Venus, and how often eek
 For many other nymphes, he fore did shreek;
 With womanish teares, and with unwarlike
 smarts,
 Privily moyftening his horrid cheeke:
 There was he painted full of burning dartes,
 And many wide woundes launched through his
 inner partes.

XLIII. 6. ————— [gracious] By *gracious* perhaps he means *handsome*. The French, if I mistake not, use the word *gracieux* so. It might be proved from a thousand testimonies of ancient authors, that Bacchus was very handsome.

JORTIN.

Spenser follows his master Chaucer in the use of the word *gracious*, p. 101, edit. Urr.

“ A knave child she bare to this Waltere

“ Full *graciouse* and *faire* for to beholde.” CHURCH.

XLV.

Ne did he spare (so cruell was the Elfe)
 His owne deare mother, (ah! why should
 he so!)
 Ne did he spare fometime to pricke himfelfe,
 That he might taste the sweet consuming woe,
 Which he had wrought to many others moe.
 But, to declare the mournfull tragedyes
 And spoiles wherewith he all the ground did
 strow,
 More eath to number with how many eyes
 High heven beholdes sad lovers nightly thee-
 veryes.

XLVI.

Kings, queenes, lords, ladies, knights, and dam-
 fels gent,
 Were heap'd together with the vulgar sort,
 And mingled with the raskall rablement,
 Without respect of person or of port,

XLV. 8. *More eath to number with how many eyes
 High heven beholdes sad lovers nightly theeveryes.]*

The expressions are pretty and elegant, but borrowed. The
theeveryes of lovers, *furtivos amores*, Catull. p. 17. edit. Voff.

“Aut quàm sidera multa, cum tacet nox,

“*Furtivos hominum vident amores.*”

Ariosto, C. xiv. 99.

“Et per quanti occhi il ciel le furtive opre

“*De gli amatori à mezza notte scopre.*”

See also Tasso, C. xii. 22. And Milton, *Par. L. B. v. 44.*

UPTON.

XLVI. 4. ————— port,] *Port is carriage,*
 aspect. Fr. *port*. It is so used by Chaucer; and by Harrison,
 speaking of the lord mayor of London, *Descript. of Eng.*

To shew Dan Cupids powre and great effort:
 And round about a border was entrayld
 Of broken bowes and arrowes shivered short;
 And a long bloody river through them rayld,
 So lively, and so like, that living fence it fayld.

XLVII.

And at the upper end of that faire rowme
 There was an altar built of pretious stone
 Of passing valew and of great renowne,
 On which there stood an image all alone
 Of massy gold, which with his owne light
 shone ;
 And wings it had with fondry colours dight,
 More fondry colours then the proud pavone

Holinsh. Chron. p. 168. "Of a subject there is no publick officer, of anie citie in Europe, that may compare in PORT and countenance with him, during the time of his office."

T. WARTON.

XLVI. 6. ————— entrayld] *Wrought as in knot-work*, intermingled. Ital. intralciato. Fr. entrelasé. See F. Q. ii. iii. 27, ii. v. 29, &c. UPTON.

XLVI. 9. — *that living fence it fayld.*] That is, it *cheated* by its perfect resemblance. So *fallere* and *decipere* are used by the Latin poets. UPTON.

XLVII. 6. *And wings it had with fondry colours dight, &c.*] Cupid's wings of *fundry colours* perhaps are expressed from Petrarch's *Trionfo d' Amore* :

"Sopra gli homeri havea sol due grand' ali

"Di color mille—"

So Euripides gives Cupid the same epithet, *πικιδόπτερος*, *Hippol.* ver. 1270. UPTON.

XLVII. 7. *More fondry colours then the proud pavone*
Beares &c.] Tasso, C. xvi. 24.

"Nè 'l superbo pavon sì vago in mostro

"Spiega la pompa de l' occhiate piume :

"Nè 'l Iride sì bella indora, e inofra

"Il curvo grembo, e rugiadoso al lume."

Beares in his boasted fan, or Iris bright,
When her discoloured bow she spreads through
heven bright.

XLVIII.

Blyndfold he was; and in his cruell fist
A mortall bow and arrowes keene did hold,
With which he shot at randon when him list,
Some headed with sad lead, some with pure
gold;
(Ah! man, beware how thou those dartes
behold!)
A wounded dragon under him did ly,
Whose hideous taylor his lefte foot did enfold,
And with a shaft was shot through either eye,

See also Spenser's *Muiopotmos*, and Claudian, *De Rapt. Proserp.*
ii. 97. UPTON.

XLVII. 8. _____ or Iris bright

*When her discolour'd bow she spreads through heven
bright.*] It will be allowed me, that Spenser never wrote "*Iris
bright, heven bright;*" for here the printer has erred his usual
error of repeating the same word. A very easy reading oc-
curs; "*through heven's hight.*" UPTON.

As our poet frequently uses *heven's hight*, I am of opinion
that his own copy here gave "*through heven's hight;*" which
expresion is more suitable to the phænomenon of the rainbow.

CHURCH.

XLVIII. 1. *Blyndfold he was; &c.*] Compare Chaucer in
the *Knights Tale*, 1957.

- " And Venus statue, glorious to see,
- " Was *makid* [read, *nakid*] fletynge in the large See—
- " Beforne her stood her sonne Cupido :
- " Upon his shouldris wingis had he two,
- " And blynd he was, as it is osten seene :
- " And bow he bare and arrowes bright and keene."

See also *Rom. of the Rose*, 918, likewise the *Asssemble of Foulcs*,
ver. 211, &c. UPTON.

That no man forth might draw, ne no man
remedye.

XLIX.

And underneath his feet was written thus,
Unto the Victōr of the gods this bee :
And all the people in that ample hous
Did to that image bowe their humble knee,
And oft committed fowle idolatree.
That wondrous fight faire Britomart amazd,
Ne feeing could her wonder fatisfie,
But ever more and more upon it gazd,
The whiles the passing brightnes her fraile
fences dazd.

L.

Tho, as she backward cast her busie eye
To search each secrete of that goodly sted,
Over the dore thus written she did spye,
Bee bold : She oft and oft it over-red,
Yet could not find what fence it figured :
But whatso were therein or writ or ment,
She was no whit thereby discouraged

XLIX. 2. *Unto the Victōr of the gods this bee.*] In this inscription Cupid is called *Victōr of the gods*. Thus Euripides in *Andromeda*, ΤΥΡΑΝΝΟΣ ΘΕΩΝ. And Ovid, *Epist.* iv. 12.

“Regnat, et in dominos jus habet ille deos.”

The Love that Plato characterizes with the titles of ΜΕΓΑΣ ΘΕΟΣ, ΠΡΩΤΙΣΤΟΣ ΘΕΩΝ, is of a more philosophical nature than this vulgar Love, whom Spenser is now painting to us. But this Vulgar Love reigns universal victor, and thus he is emblematically figured, viz. standing on a globe, in Gorlaeus's *Gemms*, 568, 569. And in Spanheim's *Treatise of Coins*, p. 228, Cupid rides on a dolphin, with a flower in his hand, alluding to his power over land and seas. UPTON.

From prosecuting of her first intent,
But forward with bold steps into the next roome
went.

LI.

Much fayrer then the former was that roome,
And richlier, by many partes, arayd ;
For not with arras made in painefull loome,
But with pure gold it all was overlayd,
Wrought with wilde antickes which their
follies playd
In the rich metall, as they living were :
A thousand monstrous formes therein were
made,
Such as false Love doth oft upon him weare ;
For Love in thousand monstrous formes doth
oft appeare.

LII.

And, all about, the gliftring walles were hong
With warlike spoiles and with victorious
prayes
Of mightie conquerours and captaines strong,
Which were whilóme captived in their dayes
To cruell Love, and wrought their owne
decayes :
Their swerds and speres were broke, and hau-
berques rent,

LI. 5. ————— antickes] *Buffoons*, who, in the old English farces, appeared with a blacked face and a patch-work habit. See the commentators on Shakspeare's *Much Ado about Nothing*, A. iii. S. i. TODD.

And their proud girlonds of tryumphant bayes
Troden in dust with fury insolent,
To shew the Victors might and merciless intent.

LIII.

The warlike Mayd, beholding earnestly
The goodly ordinaunce of this rich place,
Did greatly wonder ; ne could fatisfy
Her greedy eyes with gazing a long space :
But more she mervaild that no footings trace
Nor wight appeard, but wastefull emptiness
And solemne silence over all that place :
Straunge thing it seem'd, that none was to
possesse
So rich purveyaunce, ne them keepe with care-
fulnesse.

LIV.

And, as she lookt about, she did behold
How over that same dore was likewise writ,
Be bolde, Be bolde, and every where, *Be bold* ;
That much she muz'd, yet could not construe it
By any ridling skill or commune wit.
At last she spyde at that rowmes upper end
Another yron dore, on which was writ,
Be not too bold ; whereto though she did bend

LIII. 5. *But more she mervaild &c.*] See Mr. Warton's note on the same image of silence &c. F. Q. i. viii. 29. TODD.

LIV. 8. *Be not too bold* ;] Dante's idea of an inscription on the brazen portal of hell, (*Inf.* C. iii.) was suggested by books of chivalry ; in which the gate of an impregnable enchanted castle is often inscribed with words importing the danger, or wonders, to be found within. Thus, on one of the

Her earnest minde, yet wist not what it might
intend.

LV.

Thus she there wayted untill eventyde,
Yet living creature none she saw appeare.
And now sad shadowes gan the world to hyde
From mortall vew, and wrap in darkenes
dreare ;
Yet would she d'off her weary armes, for feare
Of secret daunger, ne let sleepe oppresse
Her heavy eyes with natures burdein deare,
But drew herselfe aside in sickernesse,
And her welpointed wepons did about her dresse.

doors of this chamber in Spenser's necromantick palace of Buryane, is written a threat to the champions who presumed to attempt to enter. T. WARTON.

LV. 1. *Thus she there]* The folios, Hughes, and Tonson's edition in 1758, read, "*Thus there she &c.*" TODD.

CANTO XII.

*The Maske of Cupid, and th' enchaun-
ted Chamber are displayd ;
Whence Britomart redeemes faire A-
moret through charmes decayd.*

I.

THO, whenas chearelesse Night ycovered had
Fayre heaven with an univerrall clowd,
That every wight dismayd with darkenes fad
In filence and in sleepe themselves did shrowd,
She heard a shrilling trompet found alowd,
Signe of nigh battaill, or got victory :
Nought therewith daunted was her courage
prowd,
But rather fird to cruell enmity,
Expecting ever when some foe she might descry.

ARG. 1. *The Maske of Cupid and th' enchaun-
ted Chamber &c.]* See the Preliminary Remarks
on Spenser's Allegorical Character, vol. ii. pp. civ, &c. Where
I have endeavoured to show that the *Mask* and the *enchanted
Chamber* are perhaps, in a small degree, indebted to the *Amadis
de Gaule* and other publications. TODD.

I. 5. *She heard a shrilling trompet &c.]* So, in the *Seven
Champions*, B. i., Ch. 5. "After this he heard the found of
drums, and the chearfull echoes of brazen trumpets; by which
the valiaunt champion expected some honourable pastime, or
some great turnament to be at hand." T. WARTON.

II.

With that, an hideous storme of winde arose,
 With dreadfull thunder aud lightning atwixt,
 And an earthquake, as if it streight would lose
 The worlds foundations from his centre fixt:
 A direfull stench of smoke and sulphure mixt
 Ensewd, whose noyaunce fild the fearefull sted
 From the fourth howre of night untill the sixt;
 Yet the bold Britoneffe was nought ydred,
 Though much emmov'd, but stedfast still per-
 sévered.

III.

All suddeinly a stormy whirlwind blew
 Throughout the house, that clapped every
 dore,
 With which that yron wicket open flew,
 As it with mighty levers had bene tore;
 And forth yssewd, as on the readie flore
 Of some théatre, a grave personage
 That in his hand a braunch of laurell bore,
 With comely haveour and count'nance sage,
 Yclad in costly garments fit for tragicke stage.

IV.

Proceeding to the midst he stil did stand,
 As if in minde he somewhat had to say;

III. 5. *And forth yssewd, &c.*] This *Mask of Cupid* our poet, I believe, wrote in his younger days with the title of *Pageants*; and with proper alterations worked it into this his greater Poem. See the note of E. K. *Shep. Cal.* June, ver. 25.

And to the vulgare beckning with his hand,
 In signe of filence, as to heare a play,
 By lively actions he gan bewray
 Some argument of matter passioned ;
 Which doen, he backe retyred soft away,
 And, passing by, his name discovered,
 Ease, on his robe in golden letters cyphered.

V.

The noble Mayd still standing all this vewd,
 And merveild at his straunge intendiment :
 With that a ioyous fellowship issfewd
 Of minstrales making goodly meriment,
 With wanton bardes, and rymers impudent ;
 All which together song full chearefully
 A lay of loves delight with sweet concent :
 After whom marcht a iolly company,
 In manner of a Maske, enranged orderly.

VI.

The whiles a most delitious harmony
 In full straunge notes was sweetly heard to
 found,
 That the rare sweetnesse of the melody
 The feeble fences wholly did confound,

IV. 5. *By lively actions he gan bewray
 Some argument of matter passioned ;]* Hence Milton,
Par. L. ix. 669.

“ and in act

“ Rais'd, as of some great matter to begin.” UPTON.

V. 7. *concent :]* *Harmony.* The second edition, Hughes, the edition of 1751, and that of Tonson in 1758, read *consent*. But *concent* is the genuine word. See Mr. Warton's note on *concented*, F. Q. iv. ii. 2. TODD.

And the frayle foule in deepe delight nigh
drownd :

And, when it ceast, shrill trumpets lowd did bray,
That their report did far away rebound ;

And, when they ceast, it gan againe to play,
The whiles the Maskers marched forth in trim
aray.

VII.

The first was Fanfy, like a lovely boy
Of rare aspect and beautie without peare,
Matchable either to that ympe of Troy,
Whom Iove did love and chose his cup to
beare ;

Or that same daintie lad, which was so deare
To great Alcides, that, whenas he dyde,
He wailed womanlike with many a teare,
And every wood and every valley wyde
He filld with Hylas name ; the nymphes eke
Hylas cryde.

VIII.

His garment neither was of filke nor say,

VI. 6. ——— shrill trumpets lowd did bray,] Βεγάχε.
Perhaps from hence Shakspeare, in *K. John*, says, “ *braying
trumpets.*” UPTON.

VII. 1. *The first was Fanfy, &c.*] Of *Fancy*, and of the
succeeding allegorical Persons, see several curious descriptions
in the Preliminary Remarks on Spenser’s Allegorical Character.

TODD.

VII. 6. ——— whenas he dyde,] It is unpoetical to
make Hylas die. The Nymphs gave him immortality,

ὄφρα σὺν αὐταῖς

Ἄθανάτος τε πέλη καὶ ἀγήραος ἤματα πάντα. JORTIN.

VIII. 1. ——— say,] Or *sey*, a thin sort of
stuff. CHURCH.

But paynted plumes in goodly order dight,
 Like as the sunburnt Indians do aray
 Their tawney bodies in their proudest plight:
 As those same plumes, so seemd he vaine and
 light,
 That by his gate might easily appeare ;
 For still he far'd as dauncing in delight,
 And in his hand a windy fan did beare,
 That in the ydle ayre he mov'd still here and
 theare.

IX.

And him beside marcht amorous Defyre,
 Who seemd of ryper yeares then th' other
 fwayne,
 Yet was that other fwayne this elders fyre,
 And gave him being, commune to them
 twayne :
 His garment was disguyfed very vayne,
 And his embrodered bonet fat awry :
 Twixt both his hands few sparks he close did
 strayne,
 Which still he blew and kindled bufily,
 That soone they life conceiv'd, and forth in
 flames did fly.

VIII. 8. *And in his hands a windy fan did beare,*] This seems as if it had been the fashion for the gentlemen to carry *fans*. Sylvester, who has borrowed Spenser's phrase, introduces the Usher of the Morning with this fashionable appendage, *Du Bart.* edit. 1621, p. 342.

“ Now began
 “ Aurora's Usher, with his *windy fan*,
 “ Gently to shake the woods &c.” TODD.

X.

Next after him went Doubt, who was yclad
 In a discolour'd cote of straunge disguyse,
 That at his backe a brode capuccio had,
 And sleeves dependaunt Albanese-wyfe;
 He lookt askew with his mistrustfull eyes,
 And nycely trode, as thornes lay in his way,
 Or that the flore to shrinke he did avyfe;
 And on a broken reed he still did stay
 His feeble steps, which shrunck when hard
 thereon he lay.

XI.

With him went Daunger, cloth'd in ragged weed

X. 3. _____ capuccio] Ital. A *capuchin*, or *capuche*; the hood of the cloak. TODD.

X. 4. *And sleeves dependaunt Albanese-wyfe*;) Mr. Upton says that *sleeves* is of two syllables, like as *wingës*, st. 23. But, even granting this, it would be no small difficulty to pronounce the line: for *dependaunt* must then be accented both on the first and last syllables, and *Albanese* must be considered only as a trisyllable with the accent on the second. Spenser never intended so unmusical an arrangement. Let us read the word *Albanese* with four syllables, and all is right:

“And sleeves dependaunt *Albanèsè-wyfe*,”

That is, according to the fashion of the people of Albania.

TODD.

X. 7. _____ *did avise*;) Did *see*. CHURCH,

XI. 1. *With him went Daunger*;) Spenser seems to have personified *Danger* after the example of Chaucer, who has made him a very significant character in the *Romaunt of the Rose*; but I do not remember that any circumstances in Spenser's description of him are borrowed from thence. He is again introduced as the guardian of the gate of *Good Desert*, in the temple of Venus, F. Q. iv. x. 16, &c. and afterwards, as an advocate for *Dueffa*, v. ix. 45. *Danger* is also a personage in Skelton's *Bouge of Court*. T. WARTON.

Made of beares skin, that him more dread-
 full made ;
 Yet his owne face was dreadfull, ne did need
 Straunge horrour to deforme his grieved shade :
 A net in th' one hand, and a rusty blade
 In th' other was ; this Mischiefe, that Mishap ;
 With th' one his foes he threatned to invade,
 With th' other he his friends ment to enwrap :
 For whom he could not kill he practizd to
 entrap.

XII.

Next him was Feare, all arm'd from top to toe,
 Yet thought himselfe not safe enough thereby,
 But feard each shadow moving to or froe ;
 And, his owne armes when glittering he
 did spy .
 Or clashing heard, he fast away did fly,
 As ashes pale of hew, and winged heeld ;
 And evermore on Daunger fixt his eye,
 Gainst whom he alwayes bent a brafen shield,

XI. 5. *A net in th' one hand, and a rusty blade*

In th' other was ;] He was armed like the *Retarius*.

See Lipsius, *Saturnal*. L. ii. C. 8. UPTON.

XII. 3. _____ *to or froe ;]* So the first edition, and those of 1751, Church, and Upton, read. The rest, "to and froe." TODD.

XII. 6. _____ *winged heeld ;]* The second and all the later editions read "*wingy-heeld*." CHURCH.

Mr. Upton follows the original reading, "*winged heeld ;]*" Tonson's edition in 1758, "*wingy-heeld*." *Alatis pedibus*, alipes, as Mr. Upton has observed. TODD.

XII. 8. *Gainst whom &c.]* This circumstance is fuitable to the nature of Fear, who is here justly represented as being more

Which his right hand unarmed fearefully did
wield.

XIII.

With him went Hope in rancke, a handsome
mayd,

Of chearefull looke and lovely to behold ;

In filken samite she was light arayd,

And her fayre lockes were woven up in gold :

She alway smyld, and in her hand did hold

An holy-water-sprinckle, dipt in deowe,

With which she sprinckled favours manifold

On whom she list, and did great liking

sheowe,

Great liking unto many, but true love to fewe.

XIV.

And after them Diffemblaunce and Suspect

Marcht in one rancke, yet an unequal paire ;

For She was gentle and of milde aspect,

Courteous to all and seeming debonaire,

Goodly adorned and exceeding faire ;

Yet was that all but paynted and purloynd,

And her bright browes were deckt with bor-
rowed haire ;

Her deeds were forged, and her words false
coynd,

And alwaies in her hand two clewes of filke she
twynd :

*folicitous to defend himself, than to hurt others ; he therefore
bears his shield on his right arm. CHURCH.*

XIII. 3. ————— Samite] *Samy*, old French ; a half
silke-stuff, which hath a gloss like fatin. CHURCH.

XV.

But He was fowle, ill favoured, and grim,
 Under his eiebrowes looking still atkaunce;
 And ever, as Dissemblaunce laught on him,
 He lowrd on Her with daungerous eye-
 glaunce,
 Shewing his nature in his countenaunce;
 His rolling eies did never rest in place,
 But walkte each where for feare of hid mis-
 chaunce,
 Holding a lattis still before his face,
 Through which he stil did peep as forward he
 did pace.

XVI.

Next him went Griefe and Fury matcht yfere;
 Griefe all in fable sorrowfully clad,
 Downehanging his dull head with heavy chere,
 Yet inly being more then seeming sad:
 A paire of pincers in his hand he had,

XV. 8. *Holding a lattis still before his face,*] Suspect is drawn with a *lattice*: the allusion is to the Italian name *gelosia*: such blinds or lattices as they may see through, yet not be seen; such as suspicious and jealous persons use, in order to pry into the falsed fidelity of their mistresses.

UPTON:

XVI. 5. *A paire of pincers in his hand he had, &c.*] W. Browne, the elegant disciple of Spenser, has introduced Remorse, sitting at the gate of the House of Repentance, with the same instrument of punishment, *Brit. Past.* 1616, B. i. Song 5.

“ Her lilly hand (not to be lik'd by art)

“ A paire of pincers held; wherewith her heart

“ Was hardly grasped, while the pailed stones

“ Re-eccoed to her lamentable grones.”

With which he pinched people to the hart,
 That from thenceforth a wretched life they
 ladd,
 In wilfull languor and consuming smart,
 Dying each day with inward wounds of dolours
 dart.

XVII.

But Fury was full ill appareiled
 In rags, that naked nigh she did appeare,
 With ghastly looks and dreadfull drierihed ;
 And from her backe her garments she did
 teare,
 And from her head ofte rente her snarled
 heare :
 In her right hand a firebrand shee did toffe
 About her head, still roaming here and there ;
 As a dismayed deare in chace embost,
 Forgetfull of his safety, hath his right way lost.

XVIII.

After them went Displeasure and Pleasaunce,
 He looking lompish and full fullein sad,

She also punishes others in the same manner :

“ Here at this gate the custome long had bin

“ When any fought to be admitted in,

“ Remorce thus us'd them ere they had the keye,

“ And all, these torments felt, pass'd on their way.” TODD.

XVII. 5. ————— *her snarled heare :*] That is,
entangled, as a skain of silk. See also *ensnarle*, F. Q. v. ix. 9.

UPTON.

XVII. 6. ————— *a firebrand shee did toffe*] So all
 the editions. I incline to think that Spenser gave, “ a *fier-*
brand shee tost ;” as the rhyme requires that termination. See
 F. Q. ii. xi. 47. CHURCH.

And hanging downe his heavy countenaunce ;
 She chearfull, fresh, and full of ioyauce
 glad,
 As if no forrow she ne felt ne drad ;
 That evill matched paire they seemd to bee :
 An angry waspe th' one in a viall had,
 Th' other in hers an hony lady-bee.
 Thus marched these six couples forth in faire
 degree.

XIX.

After all these there marcht a most faire Dame,
 Led of two gryfie Villeins, th' one Despight,
 The other cleped Cruelty by name :
 She dolefull Lady, like a dreary spright
 Cald by strong charmes out of eternall night,
 Had Deathes own ymage figurd in her face,
 Full of sad signes, fearfull to living fight ;
 Yet in that horror shewd a seemely grace,
 And with her feeble feete did move a comely
 pace.

XVIII. 8. ————— *an hony lady-bee.*] So all the books. None, “*an hony-laden bee.*” UPTON.

Hony bee is the true reading. So, in the seventh Sonnet, at the end of Gabriel Harvey's *Four Letters*, &c. 1592.

“How faine would I see Orpheus reuiu'd,

“Or Suadas *hoony-bees* in you rehiu'd.” TODD.

XIX. 2. ————— *two gryfie Villeins,*] Mr. Church thinks that Spenser gave “*gryflie Villeins.*” Mr. Upton and Tonson's edition of 1758 have thought proper so to print it. Perhaps *gryflie* may be thought more suitable here, than in other passages where it has been arbitrarily discarded. However, see the notes on *griefy*, F. Q. i. ix. 35, &c. TODD.

XX.

Her brest all naked, as nett yvory
 Without adorne of gold or silver bright
 Wherewith the craftesman wonts it beautify,
 Of her dew honour was despoyled quight;
 And a wide wound therein (O ruefull sight!)
 Entrenched deep with knyfe accursed keene,
 Yet freshly bleeding forth her fainting spright,
 (The worke of cruell hand) was to be seene,
 That dyde in fanguine red her skin all snowy
 cleene :

XXI.

At that wide orifice her trembling hart
 Was drawne forth, and in silver basyn layd,
 Quite through transfixed with a deadly dart,
 And in her blood yet steeming fresh embayd.
 And those two Villeins (which her steps up-
 stayd,
 When her weake fecte could scarcely her
 sustaine,
 And fading vitall powres gan to fade,)

XX. 1. ————— nett] *Purc* or *clean*; as wine is called to this day *neat*, by the retailers of it; and is also an old poetical expression. Fr. *net*. See the note, F. Q. vi. viii. 45. TODD.

XX. 2. *Without adorne of gold*] In our old poets, the verb is used oftentimes as a substantive. The not attending to this has led commentators into frequent mistakes. UPTON.

See Mr. Warton's note on *adore*, F. Q. iv. xi. 46. TODD.

XXI. 7. *And fading &c.*] I incline to think the poet gave, "And *failing* vitall powers &c." CHURCH.

Her forward still with torture did constraîne,
And evermore encreas'd her consuming paine.

XXII.

Next after her, the Winged God himselſe
Came riding on a lion ravenous,
Taught to obey the menage of that Elſe
That man and beaſt with powre imperious
Subdeweth to his kingdome tyrannous :
His blindfold eies he bad awhile unbinde,
'That his proud ſpoile of that ſame dolorous
Faire Dame he might behold in perfect kinde ;
Which ſeene, he much reioyc'd in his cruell
minde.

XXIII.

Of which ful prow'd, himſelſe uprearing hie
He looked round about with ſterne diſdayne,
And did ſurway his goodly company ;
And, marſhalling the evill-ordered trayne,
With that the darts which his right hand did
ſtraîne
Full dreadfully he ſhooke, that all did quake,
And clapt on hie his coulour'd winges twaine,
'That all his many it affraide did make :
Tho, blinding him againe, his way he forth did
take.

XXI. 8. *Her forward ſtill*] So the ſecond and every ſubſequent edition read, except that of 1751, which conforms to the apparent error of the firſt, "*Her forward ſkill.*" TODD.

XXII. 1. ————— *the Winged God &c.*] The poet ſeems to have copied from the antique gems, on which Cupid is thus repreſented. CHURCH.

XXIV.

Behinde him was Reproch, Repentaunce,
Shame ;

Reproch the first, Shame next, Repent be-
hinde :

Repentaunce feeble, forrowfull, and lame ;

Reproch despightful, carelesse, and unkinde ;

Shame most ill-favourd, bestiall, and blinde :

Shame lowrd, Repentaunce sight, Reproch
did scould ;

Reproch sharpe stings, Repentaunce whips
entwinde,

Shame burning brond-yrons in her hand did
hold :

All three to each unlike, yet all made in one
mould.

XXV.

And after them a rude confused rout

Of persons flockt, whose names is hard to read :
Emongst them was sterne Strife ; and Anger
stout ;

Unquiet Care ; and fond Unthriftyhead ;

Lewd Loffe of Time ; and Sorrow seeming
dead ;

Inconstant Chaunge ; and false Disloyalty ;

XXV. 1. *And after them a rude confused rout &c.*] In the description of *The Triumphes of Cupide*, which I have cited, in the Remarks on Spenser's Allegorical Character, from B. Riche's *Simonides* ; after the account of the Captains, &c. the retinue thus closes with "the Rascall Route." TODD.

Consuming Riotife; and guilty Dread
 Of heavenly vengeance; faint Infirmity;
 Vile Poverty; and, lastly, Death with infamy.

XXVI.

There were full many moe like Maladies,
 Whose names and natures I note readen well;
 So many moe, as there be phantasies
 In wavering wemens witt, that none can tell,
 Or paines in love, or punishments in hell:
 All which disguized marcht in masking-wife
 About the Chamber by the Damozell;
 And then returned, having marched thrife,
 Into the inner rowme from whence they first
 did rise.

XXVII.

So soone as they were in, the dore streightway
 Fast locked, driven with that stormy blast
 Which first it opened, and bore all away.
 Then the brave Maid, which al this while
 was plaft
 In secreet shade, and saw both first and last,
 Iffewed forth and went unto the dore

XXVI. 7. ————— by the *Damozell*;} So the first edition reads, to which those of 1751, and Mr. Upton conform. The second, "*with that Damozell*;" which the folios, Hughes's first edition, and Mr. Church, follow. Hughes's second edition and Tonson's in 1758 read, "*by that Damozell*."

TODD.

XXVII. 3. ————— and bore all away.] So the second and all the subsequent editions. The first, "Which first it opened; *nothing did remayne*." CHURCH.

To enter in, but fownd it locked fast :

It vaine she thought with rigorous uprore
For to efforce, when charmes had closed it afore.

XXVIII.

Where force might not availe, there sleights
and art

She cast to use, both fitt for hard emprize :
Forthy from that same rowme not to depart
Till morrow next shee did herselfe avize,
When that same Maske againe should forth
arize.

The morrowe next appeard with ioyous
cheare,

Calling men to their daily exercize :

Then she, as morrow fresh, herselfe did reare
Out of her secret stand that day for to out-
weare.

XXIX.

All that day she outwore in wandering
And gazing on that Chambers ornament,
Till that againe the second Evening

XXVII. 8. *It vaine*] The second and third folios, and
Tonson's edition in 1758, read, without authority, "*In vain.*"
TODD.

XXVIII. 1. _____ *there*] This seems
to be the emendation of the first folio; which the other folios,
Upton, Church, and Tonson's edition in 1758, follow. The
rest read *their*. TODD.

XXVIII. 4. _____ *she did herselfe avize,*] She
bethought herself. See F. Q. iii. iii. 6. CHURCH.

XXIX. 1. _____ *wandering*] So all
the editions, except the second and third folios, which read
wondering. TODD.

Her covered with her fable vestiment,
 Wherewith the worlds faire beautie she hath
 blent :

Then, when the second watch was almost past,
 That braſen dore flew open, and in went
 Bold Britomart, as she had late forecaſt,
 Nether of ydle ſhowes nor of falſe charmes
 aghaſt.

XXX.

So ſoone as ſhe was entred, rownd about
 Shee caſt her eies to ſee what was become
 Of all thoſe perſons which ſhe ſaw without :
 But lo ! they ſtreight were vaniſht all and
 ſome ;
 Ne living wight ſhe ſaw in all that roome,
 Save that ſame woefull Lady ; both whoſe
 hands

XXIX. 7. *That braſen dore*] So all the editions. In ſt. 3. it is called “that *yron* wicket;” and in the preceding Canto he ſpeaks of “another *yron* dore.” For which reaſons I ſhould ſuppoſe the poet, here too, gave “*yron* dore.” CHURCH.

We may pardon this little inattention, eſpecially as the *braſen* door exits in romantick hiſtory. See Don Bellianis of Greece, P. ii. Ch. 19. “*Open flew the BRAZEN folding doors, grating harſh thunder on their turning hinges;*” a paſſage which the commentators have pointed out as the origin of Milton’s *infernal doors*, &c. Par. L. B. ii. 881. TODD.

XXX. 4. ————— *all and ſome;*] Chaucer’s expreſſion. It means, one and all, every one. So, in the *Mill. Tale*, v. 28.

“Now herkuith, quoth the Miller, *all and ſome.*” It is frequently uſed by Chaucer, and by G. Douglas. And thus by Fairfax, B. xiii. 2.

“But ſlow they came, diſpleaſed *all and ſome.*” UPTON.

Were bounden fast, that did her ill become,
 And her small waste girt rownd with yron bands
 Unto a brafen pillour, by the which she stands.

XXXI.

And, her before, the vile Enchaunter fate,
 Figuring straunge charácters of his art ;
 With living blood he those charácters wrate,
 Dreadfully dropping from her dying hart,
 Seeming transfixed with a cruell dart ;
 And all perforce to make her him to love.
 Ah! who can love the worker of her smart!
 A thousand charmes he formerly did prove ;
 Yet thousand charmes could not her stedfast
 hart remove.

XXXII.

Soon as that Virgin Knight he saw in place,
 His wicked bookes in hast he overthrew,
 Not caring his long labours to deface ;
 And, fiercely running to that Lady trew,
 A murdrous knife out of his pocket drew,
 The which he thought, for villeinous despight,
 In her tormented bodie to embrew :
 But the stout Damzell to him leaping light
 His curfed hand withheld, and maistered his
 might.

XXXII. 3. *Not caring &c.*] Not solicitous whether he defaced his long labours or no. CHURCH.

XXXII. 4. ————— *that Lady trew,*] Amoret, who was true to Scudamour in resisting the importunate arts and solicitations of Busyrane. CHURCH.

XXXIII.

From her, to whom his fury first he ment,
 The wicked weapon rashly he did wrest,
 And, turning to herselfe his fell intent,
 Unwares it strooke into her snowie chest,
 That litle drops empurpled her faire brest.
 Exceeding wroth therewith the Virgin grew,
 Albe the wound were nothing deepe imprest,
 And fiercely forth her mortall blade she drew,
 To give him the reward for such vile outrage
 dew.

XXXIV.

So mightily she smote him, that to ground
 He fell halfe dead; next stroke him should
 have flaine,
 Had not the Lady, which by him stood bound,
 Dernly unto her called to abstaine
 From doing him to dy; for else her paine
 Should be remedileffe; fith none but hee
 Which wrought it could the same recure
 againe.

XXXIII. 3. ————— to herselfe] To *Britomartis*. So the second edition, the folios, and Hughes, read. The first, and the edition of 1751, "to the next." CHURCH.

Mr. Upton and Tonson's edition in 1758 follow likewise the emendation of the second edition. TODD.

XXXIV. 4. Dernly] *Earnestly*. CHURCH.

Ibid. ————— unto her called] This is the emendation of the first folio, to which the subsequent folios, Hughes, Church, and Tonson's edition in 1758, conform. Spenser's own editions; the edition of 1751, and Mr. Upton, read, "unto *him* did call." TODD.

Therewith she stayd her hand, loth stayd
 to bee ;
 For life she him envýde, and long'd revenge to
 see :

XXXV.

And to him said ; “ Thou wicked man, whose
 meed

For so huge mischief and vile villany
 Is death, or if that ought doe death exceed ;
 Be sure that nought may save thee from to dy
 But if that thou this Dame do presently
 Restore unto her health and former state ;
 This doe, and live ; els dye undoubtedly.”

He, glad of life, that lookt for death but late,
 Did yield himselfe right willing to prolong his
 date :

XXXVI.

And rising up gan streight to over-looke
 Those cursed leaves, his charmes back to
 reverse :
 Full dreadfull thinges out of that balefull
 booke
 He red, and measur'd many a sad verse,

XXXV. 5. But if] Unless. See C. x. ft. 7. Mr. Hughes, not attending to the use of the phrase, places a semi-colon after *dy*, and a comma only after *state*. CHURCH.

XXXVI. 1. *And rising up gan streight &c.*] Mr. Warton has remarked, that this is the most striking representation of the reversal of a charm that he remembered ; and that Milton probably had it in his eye, in *Comus*, ver. 815. See Mr. Warton's note on the passage. TODD.

That horreur gan the Virgins hart to perse,
 And her faire locks up stared stiffe on end,
 Hearing him those same bloody lynes reherse;
 And, all the while he red, she did extend
 Her sword high over him, if ought he did offend.

XXXVII.

Anon she gan perceive the house to quake,
 And all the doores to rattle round about;
 Yet all that did not her dismaied make,
 Nor slack her threatfull hand for daungers
 dout,
 But still with stedfast eye and courage stout
 Abode, to weet what end would come of all:
 At last that mightie chaine, which round
 about
 Her tender waste was wound, adowne gan fall,
 And that great brafen pillour broke in peeces
 small.

XXXVIII.

The cruell steele, which thrild her dying hart,
 Fell softly forth, as of his owne accord;
 And the wyde wound, which lately did dispart
 Her bleeding brest and riven bowels gor'd,
 Was closed up, as it had not beene for'd;

XXXVII. 4. _____ dout,] *Fear*. See the note on *dout*, F. Q. iii. v. 12. TODD.

XXXVIII. 5. _____ for'd;] That is, *kurt*, *made fore*. The second and all the later editions read *bor'd*. CHURCH.

Mr. Upton and Tonson's edition in 1758 also read *bor'd*;

And every part to safèty full fownd,
 As she were never hurt, was soone restord:
 Tho, when she felt herselfe to be unbownd
 And perfect hole, prostrate she fell unto the
 grownd;

XXXIX.

Before faire Britomart she fell prostrate,
 Saying; " Ah! noble Knight, what worthy
 meede
 Can wretched Lady, quitt from wofull state,
 Yield you in lieu of this your gracious deed?
 Your vertue selfe her owne reward shall
 breed,
 Even immortal prayse and glory wyde,
 Which I your vassall, by your prowesse freed,
 Shall through the world make to be notifyde,
 And goodly well advaunce that goodly well was
 tryde."

XL.

But Britomart, uprearing her from grownd,
 Said; " Gentle Dame, reward enough I
 weene,
 For many labours more than I have found,
 This, that in safetie now I have you seene,
 And meane of your deliverance have beene:
 Henceforth, faire Lady, comfort to you take,

but the expression of a *wound* having been *bored*, is so mean, I had almost said ludicrous, that I follow, with Mr. Church, the reading of Spenser's first edition, *for'd*. TODD.

And put away remembrance of late teene ;
 Insted thereof, know that your loving Make
 Hath no lesse grieve endured for your gentle
 fake.”

XLI.

She much was cheard to heare him mentiond,
 Whom of all living wightes she loved best.
 Then laid the noble Championesse strong hond
 Upon th' Enchaunter which had her distrest
 So fore, and with foule outrages opprest :
 With that great chaine, wherewith not long
 ygoe
 He bound that pitteous Lady prisoner now
 relest,

XLI. 7. *He bound that pitteous Lady prisoner now relest,*] Dr. Jortin observes, that Spenser, to the best of his knowledge, never uses verses of six feet, except in the last line of the stanza, and in this place. But he had forgot these instances, F. Q. i. i. 12.

“ And peril without shoue ; therefore your hardy stroke.”
 Again, F. Q. iv. xii. 13.

“ But whilst his stony heart was toucht with tender ruth.”
 Again, F. Q. iv. xii. 34.

“ Sad death revived with her sweet inspection.”
 We meet with an Alexandrine in the *Samson Agonistes*, which I believe was not left so by the author, ver. 497.

“ But I God's counsel have not kept, his holy secreet

“ Presumptuously have publish'd, &c.”

The preceding line is,

“ The mark of fool set on his front ?

Perhaps we should read,

“ The mark of fool set on his front ? but I

“ God's counsel have not kept, his holy secreet

“ Presumptuously have publish'd, &c.”

To return to the line of this remark :

“ He bound that pitteous *Lady prisoner now relest.*”

Himselfe she bound, more worthy to be so,
 And captive with her led to wretchednesse and
 wo.

XLII.

Returning back, those goodly rowmes, which
 erst

She saw so rich and royally arayd,
 Now vanisht utterly and cleane subverst
 She found, and all their glory quite decayd ;

It is probable that *prisoner* was absurdly thrown in by the printers; and as the measure is preserved, so is the sense equally clear, if not more so, without it. A poet who read Spenser with true taste, Mr. James Thomson, had struck it out, and I suppose for this reason, in his Spenser, as superfluous.

T. WARTON.

Mr. Church is of opinion that *prisoner* crept improperly into the text, and therefore has rejected it. Mr. Upton proposes to discard either *prisoner* or *Lady*, in order to reduce the verse to its proper measure. Toulson's edition in 1758, has, for the same purpose, rejected *pitteous*. The edition of 1751 retains all the words.

It must be remarked, that, in two of the instances of the Alexandrine here cited by Mr. Warton from the *Faerie Queene*, two rectifications are necessary: for, in regard to the first of them, the Errata of Spenser's own edition direct *hardy* to be omitted; and, in regard to the second, the quotation is given from the folios, not from Spenser's own edition, which correctly reads,

“ Thus whilst his stony heart with tender ruth

“ Was toucht, &c.”

There is, however, an instance of the needless Alexandrine, F. Q. ii. iv. 41.

“ But Phlegeton is sonne of Herebus and Night.”

But see the note on the passage. TODD.

XLII. 3. *Now vanisht utterly &c.*] Enchanted palaces, like castles in the air, are built and vanish in a moment. So vanished the enchanted palace and gardens of Armida, in Tasso. The palace and gardens of Dragontina, by the virtuous ring of Angelica, *Orlando Innam.* L. i. C. 14. The castle of Atlante, *Orl. Fur.* C. iv. 38, xxii. 23. UPTON.

That fight of such a chaunge her much dif-
mayd.

Thence forth descending to that perlous porch,
Those dreadfull flames she also found delayd
And quenched quite like a consumed torch,
That erst all entrens wont so cruelly to scorch.

XLIII.

More easie issfew now then entrance late
She found; for now that fained-dreadfull flame,
Which chokt the porch of that enchanted gate
And passage bard to all that thither came,
Was vanisht quite, as it were not the same,
And gave her leave at pleasure forth to passe.
Th' Enchaunter selfe, which all that fraud
did frame

To have effort the love of that faire Lasse,
Seeing his worke now wasted, deepe engrieved
was.

XLIV.

But when the Victoreffe arrived there
Where late she left the pensife Scudamore
With her own trusty Squire, both full of feare,
Neither of them she found where she them
lore :

Thereat her noble hart was stonisht fore ;

XLII. 7. _____ delayd] *Removed.* CHURCH.

XLIV. 4. _____ lore:] *Left or lost.*

Chaucer, *Plowman's Tale*, ver. 2671. "Wonne or lore."
Spenser thus *lorne*, F. Q. i. iv. 2, iii. xii. 44, &c. Anglo-Sax.
lofen, *forlofen*, *perditus*. UPTON.

But most faire Amoret, whose gentle spright
 Now gan to feede on hope, which she before
 Conceived had, to see her own deare Knight,
 Being thereof beguyld, was fild with new affright.

XLV.

But he, sad man, when he had long in drede
 Awayted there for Britomarts returne,
 Yet saw her not, nor signe of her good speed,
 His expectation to despaire did turne,
 Misdeeming sure that her those flames did
 burne ;
 And therefore gan advize with her old Squire,
 Who her deare nourlings losse no lesse did
 mourne,

'Thence to depart for further aide t' enquire :
 Where let them wend at will, whilest here I doe
 respire *.

* When Spenser printed his first three Books of the Faerie Queene, the two lovers, Sir Scudamore and Amoret, have a happy meeting: but afterwards, when he printed the fourth, fifth, and sixth Books, he reprinted likewise the three first Books; and, among other alterations of the lesser kind, he left out the five last stanzas, and made three new stanzas, viz. XLIII. XLIV. XLV. *More easie if few now, &c.* By these alterations this third Book not only connects better with the fourth, but the reader is kept in that suspense which is necessary in a well-told story. The stanzas which are mentioned above, as omitted in the second edition, and printed in the first, are the following:

XLIII.

“ At last she came unto the place, where late
 “ She left Sir Scudamour in great distresse,
 “ Twixt dolour and despight half desperate,
 “ Of his loues succour, of his owne redresse,

- “ And of the hardie Britomarts successe :
 “ There on the cold earth him now thrown she found,
 “ In wilfull anguish, and dead heavinesse,
 “ And to him cald ; whose voices knowen found
 “ Soone as he heard, himself he reared light from ground.

XLIV.

- “ There did he see, that most on earth him ioyd,
 “ His dearest loue, the comfort of his dayes,
 “ Whose too long absence him had fore annoyd,
 “ And wearied his life with dull delays :
 “ Straight he uptarted from the loathed layes,
 “ And to her ran with hasty eagernesse,
 “ Like as a deare, that greedily embayes
 “ In the cool foile, after long thirtinesse,
 “ Which he in chace endured hath, now nigh breathlesse.

XLV.

- “ Lightly he clipt her twixt his armēs twaine,
 “ And streightly did embrace her body bright,
 “ Her body, late the prison of sad paine,
 “ Now the sweet lodge of loue and dear delight :
 “ But the faire lady, overcommon quight
 “ Of huge affection, did in pleasure melt,
 “ And in sweet ravishment pourd out her spright.
 “ No word they spake, nor earthly thing they felt,
 “ But like two fenceless stocks in long embracements dwelt.

XLVI.

- “ Had ye them seene, ye would have surely thought
 “ That they had been that faire Hermaphrodite,
 “ Which that rich Roman of white marble wrought,
 “ And in his costly bath cauld to be site.
 “ So seemd those two, as growne together quite ;
 “ That Britomart, halfe enuying their blesse,
 “ Was much empaffiond in her gentle sprite,
 “ And to her selfe oft wisht like happinesse :
 “ In vaine the wisht, that fate n’ould let her yet possesse.

XLVII.

- “ Thus doe those louers with sweet counteruayle,
 “ Each other of lones bitter fruit despoile.
 “ But now my teme begins to faint and fayle,
 “ All woxen weary of their iournall toyle ;
 “ Therefore I will their sweatie yokes asfoyle
 “ At this same furrowes end, till a new day :
 “ And ye, fair Swayns, after your long turmoyle,
 “ Now cease your worke, and at your pleasure play ;
 “ Now cease your work ; to-morrow is an holy day.”

Suppose we take a review of this **THIRD BOOK**; and, as from the summit of a hill, cast our eye backward on the Fairy ground, which we have travelled over in company with Britomartis, the British heroine, and representative of chaste affection. But remember, that Spenser never sets up for imitation any such character, either in men or women, as haters of matrimony: affection and love to *one*, and only to *one*, is the chaste affection, which he holds up to your view, and to your imitation. Such is Britomartis; who is in love with an unknown Hero, and yet not so unknown, but her passion is justifiable: Such is the love between Sir Scudamore and Amoret. And who can but pity the distressed Florimel, for casting her affections on one, who for a time disregards her?

What a variety of chaste females, and yet with different characters, has our poet brought together into Fairy land? Britomartis the heroine; the persecuted Florimel; the two sisters Belphebe and Amoret; Belphebe nurtured by Diana in the perfection of maidenhood; and Amoret brought up by Venus in goodly womanhood, to be the ensample of true love. How miraculously, and yet speciously, is the birth, nurture, and education of Amoret described in the gardens of Adonis? our poet shows himself as good a philosopher as poet, and as well acquainted with all kind of metaphysical lore, as with the romances of Charlemagne and Arthur. And, that the beauty of chaste affection may the better be seen by its opposite, we have introduced the wanton wife of old Malbecco, and the not very chaste Malecasta. To these may be added those characters, which though out of Nature's ordinary ways, yet are highly proper for a Fairy poem, as the giant and giantess, the three fosters, and the Satyrs; all fit emblems of Lust.

If it be objected to the above remark, that Belphebe is a character set up for admiration; and that she envied all the unworthy world, C. v. ft. 51.

“That dainty rose the daughter of her morn”—

I answer, that every reader of Spenser knows whom Belphebe, in every circumstance of the allegory, represents; and if she envied all the world, it was because no one in the world was yet found worthy of her: Have patience; our poet has found a magnificent hero worthy of Gloriana, or Belphebe, or this his Fairy Queen, (for these names figure to us the same person,) and **GLORY** will be allied to **MAGNIFICENCE**, completed in all the Virtues.

As Homer often mentions his chief hero Achilles, to show that he has this unrelenting-hero's resentment still in view; so likewise does Spenser keep still in view the magnificent Prince Arthur, who is in pursuit of Gloriana. There are many histo-

rical allusions in this Book: the poet himself hints as much in many places: See the *Introduct.* ft. iv, and v. That *gracious ferraunt* there mentioned, is his honoured friend *Timias*: we see the fatal effects of the wound which *Lust* inflicted on him in C. v. ft. 20. Queen Elizabeth we may see "in mirrours more than one;" even in *Britomartis*, though covertly; in *Belphebe* more apparently. The whole third Canto relates to the English history: Queen Elizabeth is as elegantly complimented by *Spenser*, as *Augustus Cæsar* was by *Virgil*, or *Cardinal Hippolito* by *Ariosto*: and though *Britomartis* is shown her progeny by narration only, yet the poetry is so animated, as to vie with the sixth *Æneid*, or to rival the third Canto of *Ariosto*; where the heroes themselves, or their idols and images, pass in review. How nervous are the verses, where the son of *Arthegal* and *Britomartis* is described? *Like as a lion*, &c. *Merlin*, rapt in vision, paints as present, though absent, the heroical *Malgo*: 'Tis all as finely imagined, as expressed: *Behold the Man*, &c. The pathos is very remarkable, where he describes the Britains harrassed and conquered by the Saxons,

"Then woe, and woe, and everlasting woe"—

This is truly *Spenserian* both passion and expression*. Presently after how poetically and prophetically are kingdoms represented by their arms and ensigns! The restoration of the British blood, and the glories of Queen Elizabeth's reign, must in an historical view close the narration. But how finely has the poet contrived to make *Merlin* break off? *But yet the end is not*: Intimating there shall be no end of the British glory. I take it for granted that *Spenser* intended these historical facts as so many openings and hints to the reader, that his poem "a continued allegory" should sometimes be considered in an historical, as well as in a moral, view.

But let us see how this third Book differs from the two former; for in difference, opposition, and contrast, as well as in agreement, we must look for what is beautiful. And here first appears a *Woman-Knight*, armed with an enchanted spear, like another *Pallas*,

———— "which in her wrath o'erthrowes
"Heroes and hosts of men."

There is likewise a most material difference from the two former Books in this respect, namely, that the two several *Knights of Holiness* and of *Temperance* succeed in their adventures; but, in this Book, *Sir Scudamore*, who at the Court of the *Fairy Queen* undertook to deliver *Amoret* from the

* I think this expression improper in the mouth of *Merlin*: for it is Scriptural. See my note on the passage. TODD.

cruel enchanter Busirane, is forced to give over his attempt; when unexpectedly he is assisted by this emblem of Chastity, Britomartis; who releases the fair captive from her cruel tormentor: and thus LOVE is no longer under the cruel vassalage of LUST.

We have in this Book many of the heathen deities introduced as Fairy beings: Cymoente or Cymochoe the Nereid; (for by both these names she is called;) Proteus, Diana, Venus, and Cupid. But this is not peculiar to this Book alone: nor the introducing of characters, which have power to controul the laws of Nature. We have heard of Merlin before, but here we visit him in his own Cave. The Witch is a new character; for Duefia and Acrasia are Witches of another mould: go and see her pelting habitation, C. vii. st. 6, 7. One would think the poet was painting some poor hovel of a pitiful Irish wretch, whom the rude vulgar stigmatized for a witch on account of her poverty and frowardness. The enchanted House of Busirane is a new piece of machinery, and exceeds, in beauty of description, all the fictions of romance-writers that I ever yet could meet with. The story of Busirane is just hinted in the sixth Canto, to raise the expectation of the reader, and to keep up that kind of suspense which is so agreeable to Spenser's perpetual method and manner. We have seen Braggadochio and Trompart before, which are comick characters, or characters of humour; such likewise are the Squire of Dames, and Malbecco.

The various adventures are remarkably adapted to the Moral. Notwithstanding the distresses of all these faithful lovers, yet by constancy and perseverance they obtain their desired ends: but not altogether in this Book; for the constant Florimel is still left in doleful durance; Amoret is delivered from the cruel Enchanter, but finds not her lover; Britomartis is still in pursuit of Arthegal: And the suspense is kept up, that this Book might connect with the following, and that the various parts might be so judiciously joined as to make *one Poem*. URTON.

THE FOURTH BOOKE OF

THE FAERIE QUEENE

CONTAYNING

THE LEGEND OF CAMEL AND TRIAMOND*, OR OF
FRIENDSHIP.

I.

THE rugged forehead, that with grave foresight
Welds kingdomes causes and affaires of state,
My looser rimes, I wote, doth sharply wite
For praising love as I have done of late,
And magnifying lovers deare debate ;
By which fraile youth is oft to follie led,
Through false allurements of that pleasing
baite,
That better were in vertues disciplined,
Then with vaine poemes weeds to have their
fancies fed.

* Triamond,] All the editions read *Telamond*; but *Triamond* is the true name. See F. Q. iv. ii. 31. CHURCH.

I. 1. *The rugged forehead, that with grave foresight &c.*] In the Letter (which I printed formerly) to Mr. West concerning a new edition of Spenser, I observed that the Lord Treasurer Burleigh was hinted at in these verses. And I find that Mr. Birch, in his Life of Spenser, has been pleased to concur likewise in the same observation. UPTON.

II.

Such ones ill iudge of love, that cannot love,
 Ne in their frosen hearts feele kindly flame:
 Forthy they ought not thing unknowne re-
 prove,
 Ne naturall affection faultleffe blame
 For fault of few that have abusd the fame:
 For it of honor and all vertue is
 The roote, and brings forth glorious flowres
 of fame,
 That crowne true lovers with inmortall blis,
 The meed of them that love, and do not live
 amisse.

III.

Which whofo list looke backe to former ages,
 And call to count the things that then were
 donne,
 Shall find that all the workes of those wise
 fages,
 And brave exploits which great heroës wonne,
 In love were either ended or begunne:
 Witnesse the Father of Philosophie,
 Which to his Critias, shaded oft from funne,
 Of love full manie lessons did apply,
 The which these Stoicke censours cannot well
 deny.

III. 9. *The which these Stoicke censours cannot well deny.*]
 These reflections cast on the *Stoicks*, as being rigid and severe
 in their notions of love, are not true. Zeno differed from Plato

IV.

To such therefore I do not sing at all ;
 But to that sacred Saint my soveraigne
 Queene,
 In whose chaste brest all bountie naturall
 And treasures of true love enlocked beene,
 Bove all her sexe that ever yet was seene ;
 To her I sing of love, that loveth best,
 And best is lov'd of all alive I weene ;
 To her this song most fitly is address't,
 The Queene of love, and Prince of peace from
 heaven blest.

V.

Which that she may the better deigne to
 heare,
 Do thou, dread Infant, Venus dearling dove,
 From her high spirit chase imperious feare,
 And use of awfull maiestie remove :
 Insted thereof with drops of melting love,
 Deawd with ambrosiall kisses, by thee gotten
 From thy sweete-smyling Mother from above,

in manner more than in matter : and all the *Stoicks* looked up to Socrates as the father of true philosophy. I will venture to say, Spenser *should* have written,

“ The which those *Cynicke* censours cannot well deny.”

UPTON.

V. 3. ————— imperious feare,] By *fear* he means an awful majesty raising fear in those who approach her.

JORTIN.

V. 7. *From thy sweete-smyling Mother*] *Αδύ γελάουσα*, *dulce ridens* : he calls her in F. Q. iv. x. 47. *Mother of laughter*, *φιλομμεϊσῆς Αφροδίτη*, Hom. *Il.* γ. 424. UPTON.

Sprinckle her heart, and haughtie courage
 soften,
 That she may hearke to love, and reade this
 lesson often.

V. 9. _____ and reade this lesson often.] Perhaps
 he gave it,

_____ "and read *his* lesson often."

That is, The lesson which Love dictates, as the address re-
 quires. UPTON.

CANTO I.

*Fayre Britomart saves Amoret :
 Duessa discord breedes
 Twixt Scudamour and Blandamour :
 Their fight and warlike deedes.*

I.

OF lovers sad calamities of old
 Full many piteous stories doe remaine,
 But none more piteous ever was y told
 'Then that of Amorets hart-binding chaine,
 And this of Florimels unworthie paine :
 The deare compassion of whose bitter fit
 My softned heart so sorely doth constraîne,
 That I with teares full oft doe pittie it,
 And oftentimes doe wish it never had bene writ.

I. 4. *Then that of Amorets &c.*] So all the editions. Spenser, I imagine, wrote thus :

“ Then that of *Florimels* unworthie paine,

“ And this of *Amorets* hart-binding chaine :”

The construction plainly requires it ; and the mistake, by a slip of the printer's eye, was easy. See a like instance, F. Q. i. xi. 39. CHURCH.

I. 8. *That I with teares &c.*] The poet speaks in his own person, how he himself is affected in the meer relation : so Ariosto, while he is relating the story of Angelica going to be devoured of the monster, turns to himself, C. viii. 66.

“ Io' no'l dirò, che si il dolor mi muove.” UPTON.

II.

For, from the time that Scudamour her bought
 In perilous fight, she never ioyed day ;
 A perilous fight ! when he with force her
 brought
 From twentie Knights that did him all
 affay ;
 Yet fairely well he did them all dismay,
 And with great glorie both the Shield of
 Love
 And eke the Ladie felfe he brought away ;
 Whom having wedded, as did him behove,
 A new unknowen mischiefe did from him remove.

III.

For that same vile Enchauntour Busyran,
 The very felfe same day that she was wedded,
 Amidst the bridale feast, whilest every man
 Surcharg'd with wine were heedlesse and ill-
 hedded,
 All bent to mirth before the Bride was
 bedded,
 Brought in that Mask of Love which late was
 shoven ;
 And there the Ladie ill of friends bestedded,
 By way of sport, as oft in Maskes is knowen,
 Conveyed quite away to living wight unknowen.

II. 3. *A perilous fight !*] Spenser loves to anticipate his tales, and to raise expectation and suspense. This is cleared up in F. Q. iv. x. 7. UPTON.

IV.

Seven moneths he fo her kept in bitter smart,
 Because his sinfull lust she would not serve,
 Untill such time as noble Britomart
 Released her, that else was like to sterue
 Through cruell knife that her deare heart
 did kerve :

And now she is with her upon the way
 Marching in lovely wife, that could deserve
 No spot of blame, though spite did oft assay
 To blot her with dishonor of so faire a pray.

V.

Yet should it be a pleasant tale, to tell
 The diverse usage, and demeanure daint,
 That each to other made, as oft befell :
 For Amoret right fearefull was and faint
 Lest she with blame her honor should attaint,
 That everie word did tremble as she spake,
 And everie looke was coy and wondrous
 quaint,

And everie limbe that touched her did quake ;
 Yet could she not but curteous countenance to
 her make.

VI.

For well she wist, as true it was indeed,
 That her live's lord and patrone of her health
 Right well deserved, as his duefull meed,

V. 7. _____ quaint,] *Nice* or *shy*. See
 the note on *quaint*, F. Q. iii. vii. 10. TODD.

Her love, her service, and her utmost wealth:
All is his iustly that all freely deal'th.

Nathlesse her honor dearer then her life
She fought to save, as thing reserv'd from
stealth;

Die had she lever with Enchanters knife
Then to be false in love, profess a virgine wife.

VII.

Thereto her feare was made so much the
greater

Through fine abusion of that Briton Mayd;
Who, for to hide her fained sex the better
And maske her wounded mind, both did and
sayd

Full many things so doubtfull to be wayd,
That well she wist not what by them to
geffe:

For otherwhiles to her she purpos made
Of love, and otherwhiles of lustfulnesse,
That much she feard his mind would grow to
some excesse.

VIII.

His will she feard; for him she surely thought
To be a man, such as indeed he seemed;
And much the more, by that he lately
wrought,

When her from deadly thraldome he re-
deemed,

For which no service she too much esteemed:

Yet dread of shame and doubt of fowle dishonor
 Made her not yeeld so much as due she
 deemed.

Yet Britomart attended duly on her,
 As well became a Knight, and did to her all
 honor.

IX.

It so befell one evening that they came
 Unto a Castell, lodged there to bee,
 Where many a Knight, and many a lovely
 Dame,

Was then assembled deeds of armes to see:
 Amongst all which was none more faire then
 shee,

That many of them mov'd to eye her fore.
 The custome of that place was such, that hee,
 Which had no Love nor Lemman there in
 store,

Should either winne him one, or lye without the
 dore.

X.

Amongst the rest there was a iolly Knight,
 Who, being asked for his Love, avow'd
 That fairest Amoret was his by right,
 And offred that to iustifie alowd.
 The warlike Virgine, seeing his so prowde
 And boastfull challenge, wexed inlie wroth,

VIII. 6. ————— doubt] *Fear*. Often thus
 used by Spenser. Todd.

But for the present did her anger shrowd ;
 And sayd, her Love to lose she was full loth,
 But either he should neither of them have, or
 both.

XI.

So fourth they went, and both together giusted ;
 But that same younker soone was over-
 throwne,

And made repent that he had rashly lusted
 For thing unlawfull that was not his owne :
 Yet since he seemed valiant, though unknowne,
 She, that no lesse was courteous then stout,
 Cast how to salve, that both the custome
 showne

Were kept, and yet that Knight not locked
 out ;

That seem'd full hard t' accord two things so far
 in dout.

XII.

The seneschall was cal'd to deeme the right ;
 Whom she requir'd, that first fayre Amoret
 Might be to her allow'd, as to a Knight
 That did her win and free from chalenge set :

XI. 7. *Cast how to salve,*] Cast in her mind how to save
 appearances. UPTON.

XI. 9. ————— *so far in dout.*] So difficult.
 See the note, F. Q. iii. iii. 14. CHURCH.

XII. 1. *The seneschall*] The *household-steward*, the master
 of the ceremonies. Fr. "Le grand *seneschal* de France," syno-
 nymous with our "Lord high *steward* of the king's household."

Which fraight to her was yeilded without let:
 Then, since that strange Knights Love from
 him was quitted,
 She claim'd that to herselfe, as Ladies det,
 He as a Knight might iustly be admitted;
 So none should be out shut, sith all of Loves
 were fitted.

XIII.

With that, her gliftring helmet she unlaced;
 Which doft, her golden lockes, that were up-
 bound
 Still in a knot, unto her heeles downe traced,
 And like a filken veile in compasse round
 About her backe and all her bodie wound:
 Like as the shining skie in summers night,

XIII. 1. *With that, her gliftring helmet she unlaced; &c.]*
 Marfisa thus discovers herself, *Orl. Fur. C. xxvi. 28.*

“ Al trar degli elmi tutti vider come
 “ Havea lor dato ajuto una donzella.
 “ Fa conosciuta a l' auree cresphe chiome
 “ Ed a la faccia delicata, &c.”

A few stanzas before she is compared to Bellona;

“ Stimato egli hauria lei forse Bellona.”

So our author, st. 14.

“ Some, that Bellona in that warlike guise
 “ To them appear'd.”

See a like discovery, *F. Q. iii. ix. 20, 21.* Spenser's Britomart is a manifest copy of Ariosto's Bradamante and Marfisa.

T. WARTON.

XIII. 6. *Like as the shining skie &c.]* Spenser here gives a description of what we call Aurora Borealis. JORTIN.

This simile is an allusion to an historical circumstance. If we turn to Camden, under the year 1574, he will tell us, that the “ clouds flamed with fire in the month of November, streaming from the north towards the south; and the next night the

What time the dayes with scorching heat
 abound,
 Is creasted all with lines of firie light,
 That it prodigious seemes in common peoples
 sight.

XIV.

Such when those Knights and Ladies all about
 Beheld her, all were with amazement smit,
 And every one gan grow in secreet dout
 Of this and that, according to each wit:
 Some thought that some enchantment faygn-
 ed it;
 Some, that Bellona in that warlike wife
 To them appear'd, with shield and armour fit;
 Some, that it was a maske of strange disguise:
 So diversely each one did fundrie doubts devise.

XV.

But that young Knight, which through her
 gentle deed
 Was to that goodly fellowship restor'd,
 Ten thousand thankes did yeeld her for her
 meed,
 And, doubly overcommen, her ador'd:

heavens seemed to burn, the flames arising from the horizon round about, and meeting in the vertical point." See the note also on the *blazing star*, F. Q. iii. i. 16. UPTON.

XIII. 8. ——— creasted] *Tufted*, plumed, from the Lat. *crifatus*; in allusion to the hairy beams which these meteors sling out. See note on F. Q. iii. i. 16. UPTON.

XV. 4. ——— doubly overcommen,] Overcome both by her generosity and by her beauty. CHURCH.

So did they all their former strife accord ;
 And eke fayre Amoret, now freed from feare,
 More franke affection did to her afford ;
 And to her bed, which she was wont forbear,
 Now freely drew, and found right safe assu-
 rance there :

XVI.

Where all that night they of their loves did
 treat,
 And hard adventures, twixt themselves alone,
 That each the other gan with passion great
 And griefull pittie privately bemone.
 The morow next, so soone as Titan shone,
 They both uprose and to their waies them
 dight :
 Long wandred they, yet never met with none
 That to their willes could them direct aright,
 Or to them tydings tell that mote their harts
 delight.

XVII.

Lo thus they rode, till at the last they spide
 Two armed Knights that toward them did
 pace,
 And ech of them had ryding by his side
 A Ladie, seeming in so farre a space ;
 But Ladies none they were, albee in face

XVI. 7. ——— *yet never met with none*] That is, *never met with no one*, so the old quarto edition. The folios “with one.” Our old poets use two negatives often to deny more strongly. UPTON.

And outward shew faire semblance they did
 beare ;

For under maske of beautie and good grace
 Vile treason and fowle falshood hidden were,
 That mote to none but to the warie wife appeare.

XVIII.

The one of them the false Dueffa hight,
 That now had chang'd her former wonted hew ;
 For she could d'on so manie shapes in sight,
 As ever could cameleon colours new ;
 So could she forge all colours, save the trew :
 The other no whit better was then shee,
 But that, such as she was, she plaine did
 shew ;

Yet otherwise much worse, if worse might bee,
 And dayly more offensive unto each degree :

XIX.

Her name was Atè, mother of debate
 And all disention which doth dayly grow
 Amongst fraile men, that many a publike state
 And many a private oft doth overthrow.
 Her false Dueffa, who full well did know
 To be most fit to trouble noble Knights
 Which hunt for honor, raised from below
 Out of the dwellings of the damned sprights,
 Where she in darknes wastes her cursed daies
 and nights.

XX.

Hard by the gates of hell her dwelling is ;

There, whereas all the plagues and harmes
 abound
 Which punish wicked men that walke amisse:
 It is a darksome delve farre under ground,
 With thornes and barren brakes enviroind
 round,
 That none the fame may easily out win;
 Yet many waies to enter may be found,
 But none to issue forth when one is in:
 For discord harder is to end then to begin.

XXI.

And all within, the riven walls were hung
 With ragged monuments of times forepast,
 All which the sad effects of discord sung:
 There were rent robes and broken scepters
 plaft;
 Altars defyld, and holy things defast;
 Dishivered speares, and shields ytorne in
 twaine;

XX. 4. *It is a darksome delve &c.*] Spenser probably had here in mind the opening of Dante's *Inferno*. TODD.

XX. 6. _____ out win;] *Wins the way*
 out. Compare Milton, *Par.* L. B. ii. 1016, where Satan,
 _____ "through the shock

"Of fighting elements, on all sides round

"Environ'd, *wins* his way." TODD.

XX. 8. *But none &c.*] So all the editions. The sense of the sixth line, and the poet's own explanation in the last line, seem to require that we should here read, "*But few &c.*"

CHURCH.

XXI. 1. *And all within, the riven walls &c.*] This description seems imaged from the temple of Mars in Statius, *Theb.* vii. 40, &c. And from the same temple described in Chaucer's *Knight's Tale*. UPTON.

Great cities ranfackt, and ftrong caftles raft ;
 Nations captived, and huge armies flaine :
 Of all which ruines there fome relicks did
 remaine.

XXII.

There was the figne of antique Babylon ;
 Of fatall Thebes ; of Rome that raigned
 long ;
 Of faged Salem ; and fad Ilion,
 For memorie of which on high there hong
 The Golden Apple, caufe of all their wrong,
 For which the three faire goddeffes did
 ftive :
 There alfo was the name of Nimrod ftrong ;
 Of Alexander, and his princes five

XXII. 8. *Of Alexander, and his princes five &c.*] See I *Maccabees*, i. 7, 8. Authors do not agree how the vaft empires of Alexander the Great after his death were divided; nor particularly amongst whom. Dr. Prideaux, in his *Connection of the History of the Old and New Testament*, tells us, “ that the governments of the empire being divided among the chief commanders of the army, all went to take poffeffion of them, leaving Perdiccas at Babylon, to take care of Aridæus. For fome time they contented themfelves with the name of governors, but at length took that of kings. As foon as they were fettled in their provinces, they all fell to leaguings and making war againft each other, till thereby they were, after fome years, all deftroyed to *four*; thefe were Caffander, Lyfimachus, Ptolemy, and Seleucus; and they divided the whole empire between them. And hereby the prophecies of Daniel were exactly fulfilled, which foretold that the great horn of the Macedonian empire, that is Alexander, being broken off, there fhould arife *four* other horns, that is *four* kings of the fame nation, who fhould divide his empire between them.” To thofe *four* mentioned above, perhaps Spenser added Antigonus, which makes up his number *five*. UPTON.

Which shar'd to them the spoiles that he had
got alive :

XXIII.

And there the relicks of the drunken fray,
The which amongst the Lapithees befell ;
And of the bloodie feast, which sent away
So many Centaures drunken foules to hell,
That under great Alcides furie fell :
And of the dreadfull discord, which did drive
The noble Argonauts to outrage fell,
That each of life fought others to deprive,
All mindleffe of the Golden Fleece, which made
them strive.

XXIV.

And eke of private persons many moe,

XXIII. 3. ——— which sent away

So many Centaures drunken foules to hell,] This
is a parody of Homer, *Il. ζ. 3.*

Πολλὰς δ' ἰφθίμους ψυχὰς ἄϊδι προΐαψεν

Ἡρώων. UPTON.

XXIII. 9. ——— which made them strive.] Apollonius
Rhodius and Valerius Flaccus mention some quarrels that arose
amongst the Argonauts ; and the former introduces Orpheus
pacifying them, playing on his harp. They say nothing of any
contention they had for the golden fleece : but perhaps Spenser
means, that, falling out, they forgot the golden fleece, for
the sake of which they were engaged in so dangerous an expedition.
If that be his meaning, it is ill expressed. And that
it is his meaning is probable from what he says, *Sonnet XLIV.*

“ When those renowned noble Peers of Greece,

“ Through stubborn pride, among themselves did jar,

“ Forgetful of the famous golden Fleece,

“ Then Orpheus with his harp their strife did bar.”

JORTIN.

See also *F. Q. iv. ii. 1.* Possibly the poet, upon a review,
might have given “ *the whiles they strive,*” that is, through their
contention. CHURCH.

That were too long a worke to count them all;
 Some, of sworne friends that did their faith
 forgoe;
 Some, of borne brethren prov'd unnaturall;
 Some, of deare lovers foes' perpetuall:
 Witnesse their broken bandes there to be seene,
 Their girlonds rent, their bowres despoyled all;
 The moniments whereof there byding beene,
 As plaine as at the first when they were fresh
 and greene.

XXV.

Such was her Houfe within; but all without,
 The barren ground was full of wicked weedes,
 Which she herselfe had sowen all about,
 Now growen great, at first of little feedes,
 The feedes of evill wordes and factious deedes;
 Which, when to ripenesse due they growen
 arre,
 Bring forth an infinite increase that breeds
 Tumultuous trouble, and contentious iarre,
 The which most often end in bloudshed and in
 warre.

XXVI.

And those same curfed feedes doe also serve
 To her for bread, and yeeld her living food:
 For life it is to her, when others sterve
 Through mischievous debate and deadly feood,
 That she may sucke their life and drinke their
 blood,

With which she from her childhood had
bene fed :

For she at first was borne of hellish brood,
And by infernall Furies nourished ;
That by her monstrous shape might easily
be red.

XXVII.

Her face most fowle and filthy was to see,
With squinted eyes contrarie wayes intended,
And loathly mouth, unmeete a mouth to bee,
That nought but gall and venim compre-
hended,
And wicked wordes that God and man
offended :

Her lying tongue was in two parts divided,
And both the parts did speake, and both
contended ;

And as her tongue so was her hart discided,
That never thought one thing, but doubly still
was guided.

XXVIII.

Als as she double spake, so heard she double,
With matchlesse eares deformed and distort,

XXVI. 7. *For she at first was borne of hellish brood,*] *Ate* was originally in heaven, but flung from thence by Jupiter : so Homer tells the story. But *Ate* being the same as Discord, and Discord being of hellish brood, Spenser takes what inythology he likes best ; or sometimes varies from all, as his subject or fancy leads him. UPTON.

XXVII. 8. _____ discided,] *Cleft in two.*
Lat. *discindo.* CHURCH.

XXVIII. 2. _____ *matchlesse*] That is, not paired or alike. CHURCH.

Fild with false rumors and feditious trouble,
 Bred in assemblies of the vulgar fort,
 That still are led with every light report :
 And as her eares, so eke her feet were odde,
 And much unlike ; th' one long, the other
 short,

And both misplast ; that, when th' one for-
 ward yode,

The other backe retired and contrarie trode.

XXIX.

Likewise unequall were her handes twaine ;
 That one did reach, the other pusht away ;
 That one did make, the other mard againe,
 And fought to bring all things unto decay ;
 Whereby great riches, gathered manie a day,
 She in short space did often bring to nought,
 And their possessours often did dismay :
 For all her studie was and all her thought
 How she might overthrow the things that Con-
 cord wrought.

XXX.

So much her malice did her might surpas,
 That even th' Almighty selfe she did maligne,
 Because to man so mercifull he was,
 And unto all his creatures so benigne,
 Sith she herselfe was of his grace indigne :
 For all this worlds faire workmanship she tride

XXX. 5. ————— indigne:] *Unworthy*, unde-
 serving. Lat. *indignus*. CHURCH.

Unto his last confusion to bring,
And that great golden chaine quite to divide,
With which it blessed Concord hath together
tide.

XXXI.

Such was that Hag, which with Duessa roade ;
And, serving her in her malicious use
To hurt good Knights, was, as it were, her
baude
To sell her borrowed beautie to abuse :
For though, like withered tree that wanteth
iuyce,
She old and crooked were, yet now of late
As fresh and fragrant as the floure-deluce
She was become, by chaunge of her estate,
And made full goodly ioyance to her new-found
mate :

XXXII.

Her mate, he was a iollie youthfull Knight
That bore great sway in armes and chivalrie,
And was indeed a man of mickle might ;
His name was Blandamour, that did descric
His fickle mind full of inconstancie :
And now himselfe he fitted had right well
With two companions of like qualitie,
Faithlesse Duessa, and false Paridell,
That whether were more false, full hard it is to
tell.

XXXIII.

Now when this gallant with his goodly crew
 From farre espide the famous Britomart,
 Like Knight adventurous in outward vew,
 With his faire paragon, his conquests part,
 Approching nigh; eftsoones his wanton hart
 Was tickled with delight, and iesting sayd;
 “ Lo! there, Sir Paridel, for your defart,
 Good lucke presents you with yond lovely
 Mayd,

For pitie that ye want a fellow for your ayd.”

XXXIV.

By that the lovely paire drew nigh to hond;
 Whom whenas Paridel more plaine beheld,
 Albee in heart he like affection fond,
 Yet mindfull how he late by one was feld
 That did those armes and that same scutchion
 weld,
 He had small lust to buy his Love so deare,
 But answered; “ Sir, him wife I never held,
 That, having once escaped perill neare,
 Would afterwards afresh the sleeping evill reare.

XXXV.

“ This Knight too late his manhood and his
 might
 I did affay, that me right dearely cost;
 Ne list I for revenge provoke new fight,

XXXIV. 5. ————— *that same scutchion*] See
 F. Q. iii. i. 4. CHURCH.

Ne for light Ladies love, that soone is lost."
 The hot-spurre youth so scorning to be crost,
 "Take then to you this Dame of mine,"
 quoth hee,
 "And I, without your perill or your cost,
 Will chalenge yond fame other for my fee."
 So forth he fiercely prickt, that one him scarce
 could see.

XXXVI.

The warlike Britonesse her soone adrest,
 And with such un'couth welcome did receive
 Her fayned paramour, her forced guest,
 That, being forst his faddel soone to leave,
 Himselfe he did of his new Love deceave;
 And made himselfe th' ensample of his follie.
 Which done, she passed forth, not taking
 leave,
 And left him now as sad as whilome iollie,
 Well warned to beware with whom he dar'd to
 dallie.

XXXV. 5. *The hot-spurre youth*] So the famous young Percy, son of the Earl of Northumberland, was called in the reign of Henry IV. Is not this saying as plain as the genius of this kind of poetry admits, that, by Blandamour, I covertly mean, in the historical allusion, the unfortunate Earl of Northumberland? This I mentioned formerly, and am still of the same opinion. UPTON.

Without questioning Mr. Upton's historical conjecture, I must observe, however, that the phrase *hot-spurre* was at this time generally used. Thus, in G. Harvey's *Four Letters*, &c. 1592. Sign. E. 4. b. "Cormorants, and drones; dunces, and hypocriticall *hoat-spurres*; earth-worms, &c." TODD.

XXXVII.

Which when his other companie beheld,
 They to his succour ran with readie ayd ;
 And, finding him unable once to weld,
 They reared him on horse-backe and upstayd,
 Till on his way they had him forth convayd :
 And all the way, with wondrous grieve of
 mynd
 And shame, he shewd himselfe to be dismayd
 More for the Love which he had left behynd,
 Then that which he had to Sir Paridel refynd.

XXXVIII.

Nathlesse he forth did march, well as he might,
 And made good semblance to his companie,
 Dissembling his disease and evill plight ;
 Till that ere long they chaunced to espie
 Two other Knights, that towards them did ply
 With speedie course, as bent to charge them
 new :

Whom whenas Blandamour approching nie
 Perceiv'd to be such as they seemd in vew,
 He was full wo, and gan his former grieve renew.

XXXIX.

For th' one of them he perfectly descrie
 To be Sir Scudamour, (by that he bore
 The god of Love with wings' displayed wide,)

XXXIX. 2. ————— by that he bore

The god of Love &c.] Mr. Upton says, he was credibly informed that, among the late Lord Scudamore's old furniture, was found a shield with the very device here

Whom mortally he hated evermore,
 Both for his worth, that all men did adore,
 And eke because his Love he wonne by right :
 Which when he thought, it grieved him full
 fore,

That, through the bruses of his former fight,
 He now unable was to wreake his old despight.

XL.

Forthy he thus to Paridel bespake ;

“ Faire Sir, of friendship let me now you pray,
 That as I late adventured for your sake,
 The hurts whereof me now from battell stay,
 Ye will me now with like good turne repay,
 And iustifie my cause on yonder Knight.”

“ Ah ! Sir,” said Paridel, “ do not dismay
 Yourselfe for this ; myselfe will for you fight,
 As ye have done for me : The left hand rubs
 the right.”

mentioned by Spenser. He adds, that, according to Plutarch, the shield of Alcibiades was adorned in the same manner.— With respect to the former part of Mr. Upton’s information, nothing can be more likely ; the very name indeed bespeaks the blazonry, *scudo d’amore* ; or, to use the words of an ingenious antiquarian, the family of Scudamore derived this surname “ from their *bearing* SCUTUM AMORIS DIVINI, the Shield of Divine Love ; which was anciently their *Arms* ; and in all probability, was given upon some gallant action done by them in defence of the Christian Faith.” Gibfon’s Antiq. of the Family of Scudamore, 4to. Lond. 1727, p. 55.

TODD.

XL. 9. ————— *The left hand rubs the right.*] This is a proverb, used by Epicharmus, and cited by Æschines in his dialogue Περὶ Θανάτου.

Ἄ δὲ χεῖρ τὰν χεῖρα νίθει, δός τι καὶ λάβε τι. —

XLI.

With that he put his spurres unto his steed,
 With speare in rest, and toward him did fare,
 Like shaft out of a bow preventing speed.
 But Scudamour was shortly well aware
 Of his approach, and gan himfelfe prepare
 Him to receive with entertainment meete.
 So furiously they met, that either bare
 The other downe under their horsfes feete,
 That what of them became themselves did scarcely
 weete.

XLII.

As when two billowes in the Irish fowndes,
 Forcibly driven with contrarie tydes,
 Do meete together, each abacke rebowndes
 With roaring rage; and dashing on all sides,
 That filleth all the sea with fome, divydes
 The doubtfull current into divers wayes:
 So fell those two in spight of both their prydes;
 But Scudamour himfelfe did soone uprayse,
 And, mounting light, his foe for lying long up-
 brayes:

'Tis a trochaick verse, not quite completed. But Spenser did not read $\nu\acute{\iota}\zeta\epsilon\iota$, but $\kappa\nu\acute{\iota}\zeta\epsilon\iota$, *Manus manum FRICAT*. See Erasmus in his *Adagia*. UPTON.

XLI. 3. _____ preventing] *Coming before*. Lat. *prævenio*. See also F. Q. vi. viii. 15. Thus Fairfax, B. iii. 1.

“The merry noise *prevents* the joyful blast.”

In this sense the word is used in our Liturgy: “*Prevent* us, O Lord, in all our doings, &c.” Milton uses *prevenient* in the same sense, *Par. L.* B. xi. 3, and *prevention*, B. vi. 320.

CHURCH.

XLIII.

Who, rolled on an heape, lay still in ffound
 All carelesse of his taunt and bitter rayle;
 Till that the rest him seeing lie on ground
 Ran hastily, to weete what did him ayle:
 Where finding that the breath gan him to
 fayle,
 With busie care they strove him to awake,
 And doft his helmet, and undid his mayle:
 So much they did, that at the last they brake
 His slomber, yet so mazed that he nothing spake.

XLIV.

Which whenas Blandamour beheld, he sayd;
 “ False faitour Scudamour, that hast by flight
 And foule advantage this good Knight dif-
 mayd,
 A Knight much better then thyselfe behight,
 Well falles it thee that I am not in plight
 This day, to wreake the damage by thee
 donne!
 Such is thy wont, that still when any Knight
 Is weakned, then thou doest him overronne:
 So hast thou to thyselfe false honour often
 wonne.”

XLV.

He little answer'd, but in manly heart
 His mightie indignation did forbear;

XLIV. 4. _____ behight;] *Reckoned, esteemed.* See the third Canto of this Book, ft. 31. CHURCH.

Which was not yet so secret, but some part
 Thereof did in his frowning face appeare:
 Like as a gloomie cloud, the which doth beare
 An hideous storme, is by the northerne blast
 Quite overblowne, yet doth not passe so cleare
 But that it all the skie doth overcast
 With darknes dred, and threatens all the world
 to waft.

XLVI.

“ Ah! gentle Knight,” then false Dueffa sayd,
 “ Why do ye strive for Ladies love so fore,
 Whose chiefe desire is love and friendly aid
 Mongst gentle Knights to nourish evermore!
 Ne be ye wroth, Sir Scudamour, therefore,
 That she your Love list love another Knight,

XLV. 5. *Like as a gloomie cloud, &c.*] Mr. Upton wishes the reader at his leisure would refer to Chaucer, *Troil. and Cress.* ii. 764, Ariosto, *Orl. Fur.* C. xxxii. 100, and Milton, *Par. L. B.* ii. 713; where he will find the same kind of simile most elegantly expressed. Romance, I may add, seems to have delighted in resemblances of this kind. Two combatants are thus described in Berni's *Orl. Innam.* L. i. C. ii. st. 4.

“ Chi vide mai nel bosco due leoni
 “ Turbati insieme, ed a battaglia presi;
 “ O ver sentir nell' aria due gran tuoni,
 “ Che vengon con tempeste in foco accesi;
 “ Nulla farebbe al par di quei baroni, &c.”

And even in the humble metres of Eluiden's *Pesitratuſ and Catanea*, bl. 1. 12mo. no date. Sign. M. vi.

“ And then the Knights with settled speare
 “ do seeke eche others bloud,
 “ And meet with such a thundring noyse
 “ as thunder claps from skye, &c.” TODD.

XLVI. 1. *Ah! gentle Knight,*] This is addressed to Blaudamour. CHURCH.

Ne do yourfelfe diflike a whit the more ;
 For love is free, and led with felfe-delight,
 Ne will enforced be with maifterdome or
 might."

XLVII.

So false Dueffa : but vile Atè thus ;

" Both foolish Knights, I can but laugh at
 both,

That strive and storme with firre outrageous
 For her, that each of you alike doth loth,
 And loves another, with whom now she go'th
 In lovely wife, and fleepes, and fports, and
 playes ;

Whilest both you here with many a curfed oth
 Swear she is yours, and firre up bloudie
 frayes,

To win a willow bough, whilest other weares the
 bayes.

XLVIII.

" Vile Hag," fayd Scudamour, " why dost
 thou lye,

And falsly seekst a virtuous wight to shame ?"

" Fond Knight," fayd she, " the thing that
 with this eye

I faw, why should I doubt to tell the fame ?"

" Then tell," quoth Blandamour, " and feare
 no blame ;

Tell what thou faw'ft, maulgre whofo it
 heares."

“ I saw,” quoth she, “ a straunger Knight,
whose name

I wote not well, but in his shield he beares
(That well I wote) the heads of many broken
speares;

XLIX.

“ I saw him have your Amoret at will;
I saw him kisse; I saw him her embrace;
I saw him sleepe with her all night his fill;
All, manie nights; and manie by in place
That present were to testifie the case.”
Which whenas Scudamour did heare, his heart
Was thrild with inward grieffe: As when in
chace

The Parthian strikes a stag with shivering dart,
The beast astonisht stands in middest of his
smart;

L.

So stood Sir Scudamour when this he heard,
Ne word he had to speake for great dismay,
But lookt on Glaucè grim, who woxe afeard
Of outrage for the words which she heard say,
Albee untrue she wist them by assay.
But Blandamour, whenas he did espie

XLIX. 7. ————— *As when in chace*
The Parthian strikes &c.] Virgil, *Æn.* xii. 856.

“ Non fecus ac nervo per nubem impulsa sagitta;

“ Armatam sævi Parthus quam felle veneni,

“ Parthus, sive Cydon, telum immedicabile torfit.”

His chaunge of cheere that anguish did be-
 wray,
 He woxe full blithe, as he had got thereby,
 And gan thereat to triumph without victorie.

LI.

“Lo! recreant,” sayd he, “the fruitlesse end
 Of thy vaine boast, and spoile of love mis-
 gotten,
 Whereby the name of knight-hood thou dost
 shend,
 And all true lovers with dishonor blotten:
 All things not rooted well will soone be
 rotten.”

“Fy, fy, false Knight,” then false Dueffa
 cryde,
 “Unworthy life, that love with guile hast
 gotten;
 Be thou, whereever thou do go or ryde,
 Loathed of Ladies all, and of all Knights
 defyde!”

LII.

But Scudamour, for passing great despight,
 Staid not to answer; scarcely did refraine
 But that in all those Knights and Ladies
 fight
 He for revenge had guiltlesse Glaucè flaine:
 But, being past, he thus began amaine;
 “False traitour Squire, false Squire of falsest
 Knight,

Why doth mine hand from thine avenge
abstaine,

Whose lord hath done my love this foule
despight !

Why do I not it wreake on thee now in my
might !

LIII.

“ Discourteous, disloyall Britomart,
Untrue to God, and unto man uniuft !
What vengeance due can equall thy defart,
That hast with shamefull spot of sinfull lust
Defil’d the pledge committed to thy trust !
Let ugly shame and endlesse infamy
Colour thy name with foule reproaches rust !
Yet thou, false Squire, his fault shall deare aby,
And with thy punishment his penance shalt
supply.”

LIV.

The aged dame him seeing so enraged
Was dead with feare ; nathlesse as neede re-
quired

LIII. 1. *Discourteous, disloyall*] *Disloyall* is used as the Italian poets use *Disleale*, unfaithful, perfidious, &c. UPTON.

LIV. 1. *The aged dame him seeing so enraged
Was dead with feare ; &c.*] The aged Dame Glauce might have easily pacified Sir Scudamore, in this place, by telling him, that Britomartis was a woman ; and, as she was so much terrified, it was highly natural, that she should assure him of it. But such a declaration would have prevented an entertaining surprize, which the poet reserved for a future Canto. See F. Q. iv. vi. 28. T. WARTON.

’Tis very agreeable to poetical decorum, as well as a just punishment for Scudamore’s jealous disposition, that Glauce

His flaming furie fought to have assuaged
 With sober words, that sufferance desired
 Till time the tryall of her truth expyred ;
 And evermore fought Britomart to cleare :
 But he the more with furious rage was fyred,
 And thrife his hand to kill her did upreare,
 And thrife he drew it backe : so did at last
 forbear.

leaves him thus in ignorance and doubt ; till proper time and
 circumstances discover, of themselves, the fidelity of Amoret.

UPON.

LIV. 5. *Till time the tryall of her truth expyred ;*] That
 is, till time *should bring forth* or *discover* the innocence and
 sincerity of Britomart. See *expyre*, F. Q. i. vii. 9. CHURCH.

CANTO II.

*Blandamour winnes false Florimell ;
 Paridell for her strives :
 They are accorded : Agapè
 Doth lengthen her Sonnes lives.*

I.

FIREBRAND of hell first tynd in Phlegeton
 By thousand Furies, and from thence out-
 thrown
 Into this world to worke confusion
 And fet it all on fire by force unknowen,
 Is wicked Discord ; whose small sparkes once
 blowen
 None but a god or godlike man can flake :
 Such as was Orpheus, that, when strife was
 growen
 Amongst those famous ympes of Greece, did
 take
 His silver harpe in hand and shortly friends
 them make :

II.

Or such as that celestially Psalmist was,

I. 7. ————— *that, when strife &c.*] See the note,
 F. Q. iv. i. 23. CHURCH.

That, when the wicked feend his lord tormented,
 With heavenly notes, that did all other pas,
 The outrage of his furious fit relented.
 Such musicke is wise words with time consented,
 To moderate stiffe mindes disposd to strive :
 Such as that prudent Romane well invented ;
 What time his people into partes did rive,
 Them reconcyld againe, and to their homes did drive.

III.

Such us'd wise Glaucè to that wrathfull Knight,
 To calme the tempest of his troubled thought :
 Yet Blandamour, with termes of foule despight,

II. 2. _____ his lord] King Saul,
 I. Sam. xvi. 23. CHURCH.

II. 3. _____ pas,] *Exceed* or *excell.* See also st. 10, "Himselfe he thought to *pas.*" So, in *Phil.* iv. 7. "The peace of God which *passeth* understanding." TODD.

II. 5. _____ consented,] This is the true reading ; and not *consented*, as some editions read. See the note on *consent*, Hymne in Hon. of Beautie. TODD.

II. 7. — that prudent Romane &c.] Agrippa Menenius. In these lines the construction seems faulty. JORTIN.

Them reconcyld is put for *wherewith* he them reconcil'd.

CHURCH.

Spenser, like the best of the Roman poets, often omits the relative or pronoun, *who*, *he* ; *qui*, *ille* : and *who* or *he* is to be supplied in this passage. *Who* them reconciled again &c. or *He* them reconciled &c. What time the Roman people did divide themselves into factions, &c. UPTON.

And Paridell her scornd, and set at nought,
 As old and crooked and not good for ought.
 Both they unwise, and warelesse of the evill
 That by themselves unto themselves is
 wrought,

Through that false Witch, and that foule
 aged Drevill;

The one a feend, the other an incarnate devill.

IV.

With whom as they thus rode accompanide,
 They were encountred of a lustie Knight
 That had a goodly Ladie by his side,
 To whom he made great dalliance and delight:
 It was to weet the bold Sir Ferragh hight,
 He that from Braggadocchio whilome rest

III. 8. _____ Drevill;] A *driveller*,
 a *fool*. See Junius. UPTON.

So, in the *Pleasant Comedie called Menechmus*, taken out of
 the most excellent wittie poet Plautus, &c. 4to. 1595. "Away,
 filthie mad *drivell*, away! I will talke no longer with thee."

TODD.

IV. 5. *It was to weet the bold Sir Ferragh hight*, &c.] See
 this adventure above in F. Q. iii. viii. 15. Sir Ferragh's name
 is not there mentioned, but the reader is kept in suspense;
 which is Spenser's perpetual manner. UPTON.

Sir Ferragh is one of Ariosto's Knights. But at the
 same time it is not improbable that Spenser might adopt this
 name in Ireland; this Poem being written there. He informs
 us, in his *State of Ireland*, that "The Irish, in all their in-
 counters, use a very common word, crying *Ferragh*, *Ferragh*;
 which is a Scottish word; to wit, the name of one of the first
 kings of Scotland, called *Feragus* or *Fergus*." And afterwards
 he says, "There be yet, at this day in Ireland, many Irishmen
 —called by the name of *Ferragh*." T. WARTON.

IV. 6. *He that* &c.] See F. Q. iii. viii. 15, &c. CHURCH.

The snowy Florimell, whose beautie bright
 Made him seeme happie for so glorious theft;
 Yet was it in due triall but a wandring west.

V.

Which whenas Blandamour, whose fancie light
 Was alwaies flitting as the wavering wind
 After each Beautie that appeared in sight,
 Beheld; estfoones it prickt his wanton mind
 With sting of lust that reasons eye did blind,
 That to Sir Paridell these words he sent;
 “ Sir Knight, why ride ye dumpish thus
 behind,

Since so good fortune doth to you present
 So fayre a spoyle, to make you ioyous meri-
 ment?”

VI.

But Paridell, that had too late a tryall
 Of the bad issue of his counsell vaine,
 List not to hearke, but made this fairedenyall;
 “ Last turne was mine, well proved to my
 paine;
 ‘This now be yours; God send you better
 gaine!”

Whose scoffed words he taking halfe in scorne,
 Fiercely forth prickt his steed as in disdain
 Against that Knight, ere he him well could
 torne;

By meanes whereof he hath him lightly over-
 borne.

VII.

Who, with the sudden stroke astonisht fore,
 Upon the ground awhile in slomber lay;
 The whiles his Love away the other bore,
 And, shewing her, did Paridell upbray;
 “Lo! sluggish Knight, the victors happie
 pray!
 So fortune friends the bold.” Whom Paridell
 Seeing so faire indeede, as he did say,
 His hart with secret envie gan to swell,
 And inly grudge at him that he had sped so well.

VIII.

Nathlesse proud man himselfe the other deemed,
 Having so peerlesse paragon ygot:
 For sure the fayrest Florimell him seemed
 To him was fallen for his happie lot,
 Whose like alive on earth he weened not:
 Therefore he her did court, did serve, did
 wooe,
 With humblest suit that he imagine mot,
 And all things did devise, and all things dooe,
 That might her love prepare, and liking win
 theretoo.

IX.

She, in regard thereof, him recompensht
 With golden words and goodly countenance,
 And such fond favours sparingly dispenst:

Sometimes him blessing with a light eye-
 glance,
 And coy lookes tempring with loofe dalliance;
 Sometimes estranging him in sterner wife;
 That, having cast him in a foolish trance,
 He seemed brought to bed in Paradise,
 And prov'd himfelfe most foole in what he
 seem'd most wife.

X.

So great a mistresse of her art she was,
 And perfectly practiz'd in womans craft,
 That though therein himfelfe he thought to pas,
 And by his false allurements wylie draft
 Had thousand women of their love beraft,
 Yet now he was surpriz'd: for that false
 Spright,
 Which that same Witch had in this forme
 engraft,

IX. 5. ————— tempring] Hughes reads *tempting*.

CHURCH.

IX. 7. *That, having cast him &c.*] Compare Chaucer's
Floure and Lease, ver. 113. edit. Urr.

“ Whereof I had so inly grete plesure,

“ As methought I surely ravishid was

“ Into Paradise, wherein my desire

“ Was for to be, and no fether to pas, &c.”

Petrarch, speaking of the effect of fine musick, uses the ex-
 pression *Rapito in Paradiso*. TODD.

X. 6. ————— *for that false Spright, &c.*] See
 F. Q. iii. viii. 8. CHURCH.

X. 7. ————— *in this forme*] So all the editions,
 except the second and third folios, which read “ *his forme.*”

TODD.

Was so expert in every subtile flight,
That it could overreach the wisest earthly wight.

XI.

Yet he to her did dayly service more,
And dayly more deceived was thereby ;
Yet Paridell him envied therefore,
As seeming plait in sole felicity :
So blind is lust false colours to descry.
But Atè soone discovering his desire,
And finding now fit opportunity
To stirre up strife twixt love and spight and ire,
Did privily put coles unto his secret fire.

XII.

By fundry meanes thereto she prickt him forth ;
Now with remembrance of those spightfull
speaches,
Now with opinion of his owne more worth,
Now with recounting of like former breaches
Made in their friendship, as that Hag him
teaches :
And ever, when his passion is allayd,
She it revives, and new occasion reaches :
That, on a time as they together way'd,
He made him open challenge, and thus boldly
sayd ;

XIII.

“ Too boastfull Blandamour ! too long I beare
The open wrongs thou doest me day by day :

Well know'ſt thou, when we friendſhip firſt
did ſweare,
The covenant was, that every ſpoyle or pray
Should equally be ſhard betwixt us tway :
Where is my part then of this Ladie bright,
Whom to thyſelfe thou takeſt quite away ?
Render therefore therein to me my right,
Or anſwere for thy wrong as ſhall fall out in
fight."

XIV.

Exceeding wroth thereat was Blandamour,
And gan this bitter anſwere to him make ;
“ Too fooliſh Paridell ! that fayreſt floure
Wouldſt gather faine, and yet no paines
wouldſt take :
But not ſo eaſie will I her forfake ;
This hand her wonne, this hand ſhall her
defend.”
With that they gan their ſhivering ſpeares to
ſhake,
And deadly points at eithers breaſt to bend,
Forgetfull each to have bene ever others friend.

XV.

Their frie ſteedes with ſo untamed forſe
Did beare them both to fell avenges end,
That both their ſpeares with pitileſſe remorse
Through ſhield and mayle and haberieon did
wend,
And in their fleſh a grieſly paſſage rend,

That with the furie of their owne affret
 Each other horse and man to ground did
 fend ;

Where, lying still awhile, both did forget
 The perilous present stownd in which their lives
 were fet.

XVI.

As when two warlike brigandines at sea,
 With murdrous weapons arm'd to cruell fight,
 Do meete together on the watry lea,
 They stemme ech other with so fell despight,
 That with the shooke of their owne heedlesse
 might
 Their wooden ribs are shaken nigh afonder ;
 They which from shore behold the dreadfull
 fight
 Of flashing fire, and heare the ordenance
 thonder,
 Do greatly stand amaz'd at such unwonted
 wonder.

XVI. 1. ————— brigandines] I read, with Hughes, *brigantines*, which is, no doubt, as Spenser gave it. *Brigantine* is a coat of mail; but *brigantine* is a kind of swift vessel for sea, having some ten or twelve oars on a side, and commonly a thievish vessel. See Blount's *Glossog*. CHURCH.

We are not so hastily to discharge the old orthography; and Mr. Church is perhaps not justified in saying that Spenser, no doubt, gave it *brigantines*; for, if the critick had looked into the poet's own edition of his *Muiopotmos*, he would have found the discarded word in ver 84.

“ Like as a warlike *brigandine*, applyde

“ To fight, layes forth her threatfull pikes &c.” TODD.

XVII.

At length they both upstarted in amaze,
As men awaked rashly out of dreme,
And round about themselves a while did
gaze ;
Till seeing her, that Florimell did seme,
In doubt to whom she victorie should deeme,
Therewith their dulled sprights they edgd
anew,
And, drawing both their swords with rage
extreme,
Like two mad mastiffes each on other flew,
And shields did share, and mailes did rash, and
helmes did hew.

XVIII.

So furiously each other did assayle,
As if their soules they would attonce have
rent
Out of their breasts, that streames of bloud
did rayle
Adowne, as if their springs of life were spent ;
That all the ground with purple bloud was
sprent,
And all their armours staynd with bloudie
gore ;
Yet scarcely once to breath would they relent,
So mortall was their malice and so fore
Become, of fayned friendship which they vow'd
afore.

XIX.

And that which is for Ladies most besitting,
 To stint all strife, and foster friendly peace,
 Was from those Dames so farre and so un-
 fitting,
 As that, instead of praying them surcease,
 They did much more their cruelty encrease;
 Bidding them fight for honour of their love,
 And rather die then Ladies cause release:
 With which vaine termes so much they did
 them move,
 That both resolv'd the last extremities to prove.

XX.

There they, I weene, would fight untill this day,
 Had not a Squire, even he the Squire of
 Dames,
 By great adventure travelled that way;
 Who seeing both bent to so bloody games,
 And both of old well knowing by their names,
 Drew nigh, to weete the cause of their debate:
 And first laide on those Ladies thousand
 blames,
 That did not seeke t'appease their deadly hate,
 But gazed on their harmes, not pittying their
 estate:

XIX. 1. ————— *besitting*.] So Spenser's own edition, the folios of 1609 and 1617, Church, Upton, and Tonson's edition in 1758, read. The rest, inaccurately, *besitting*. See the note on "it *sits* not," F. Q. i. i. 30. TODD.

XXI.

And then those Knights he humbly did beseech
 To stay their hands, till he awhile had spoken:
 Who lookt a little up at that his speech,
 Yet would not let their battell so be broken,
 Both greedie fiers on other to be wroken.
 Yet he to them so earnestly did call,
 And them coniu'r'd by some well knownen
 token,
 That they at last their wrothfull hands let fall,
 Content to heare him speake, and glad to rest
 withall.

XXII.

First he desir'd their cause of strife to see:
 They said, it was for love of Florimell.
 "Ah! gentle Knights," quoth he, "how
 may that bee,
 And she so farre astray, as none can tell?"
 "Fond Squire," full angry then sayd Paridell,
 "Seest not the Ladie there before thy face?"
 He looked backe, and, her avising well,
 Weend, as he said, by that her outward grace
 That fayrest Florimell was present there in place.

XXII. 7. ————— *avising*] This is the reading of the folios, which Hughes, Church, and Tonson's edition in 1758, follow. The rest read *advizing*, an unperceived error of the press perhaps in the poet's own edition. *Avising* is *looking upon*. Fr. *Aviser*, to regard with circumspection. See Cotgrave's Dict. TODD.

XXIII.

Glad man was he to see that ioyous fight,
 For none alive but ioy'd in Florimell,
 And lowly to her lowting thus behight ;
 “ Fayrest of faire, that faireneffe doest excell,
 This happie day I have to greete you well,
 In which you safe I see, whom thousand late
 Misdoubted lost through mischief that befell ;
 Long may you live in health and happie
 state !”

She litle answer'd him, but lightly did aggrate.

XXIV.

Then, turning to those Knights, he gan anew ;
 “ And you, Sir Blandamour, and Paridell,
 That for this Ladie present in your vew
 Have rays'd this cruell warre and outrage fell,
 Certes, me seemes, bene not advised well ;
 But rather ought in friendship for her sake
 To ioyne your force, their forces to repell
 That seeke perforce her from you both to take,
 And of your gotten spoyle their owne triumph
 to make.”

XXV.

Thereat Sir Blandamour, with countenance
 sterne

XXIII. 3. ————— behight ;] *Spoke, or addressed her.* UPTON.

XXIII. 4. Fayrest of faire, *that faireneffe doest excell,*] This expression our poet had, perhaps, from Chaucer, in the *Knights Tale*, ver. 2223. where Palamon addresses Venus :

“ *Fairest of faire, O ladie mine Venus.*” UPTON.

All full of wrath, thus fiercely him bespake ;
 “ Aread, thou Squire, that I the man may
 learne,
 That dare fro me thinke Florimell to take !”
 “ Not one,” quoth he, “ but many doe
 partake
 Herein ; as thus : It lately so befell,
 That Satyran a Girdle did uptake
 Well knowne to appertaine to Florimell,
 Which for her sake he wore, as him beseeemed
 well.

XXVI.

“ But, whenas she herselfe was lost and gone,
 Full many Knights, that loved her like deare,
 Thereat did greatly grudge, that he alone
 That lost faire Ladies ornament should weare,
 And gan therefore close spight to him to
 beare ;
 Which he to shun, and stop vile envies sting,
 Hath lately caus'd to be proclaim'd each
 where
 A solemne feast, with publike turneing,
 To which all Knights with them their Ladies
 are to bring :

XXVII.

“ And of them all she, that is fayrest found,
 Shall have that golden Girdle for reward ;

XXV. 7. ————— a Girdle &c.] See the note
 on F. Q. iii. vii. 61. CHURCH.

And of those Knights, who is most stout on
ground,
Shall to that fairest Ladie be prefard.
Since therefore she herselfe is now your ward,
To you that ornament of hers pertaines,
Against all those that challenge it, to gard,
And save her honour with your ventrous
paines ;
That shall you win more glory than ye here
find gaines.”

XXVIII.

When they the reason of his words had hard,
They gan abate the rancour of their rage,
And with their honours and their loves regard
The furious flames of malice to asswage.
Tho each to other did his faith engage,
Like faithfull friends thenceforth to ioyne
in one
Withall their force, and battell strong to wage
Gainst all those Knights, as their professed
fone,
That challeng'd ought in Florimell, save they
alone.

XXIX.

So, well accorded, forth they rode together

XXVII. 6. *To you &c.*] The construction is, To you pertaines (it is your duty) to guard that ornament of her's against all those that challenge it. All the editions are here ill pointed. CHURCH.

In friendly fort, that lasted but a while ;
 And of all old dislikes they made faire weather :
 Yet all was forg'd and spred with golden foyle,
 That under it hidde hate and hollow guyle.
 Ne certes can that friendship long endure,
 However gay and goodly be the style,
 That doth ill cause or evill end enure :
 For vertue is the band that bindeth harts most
 sure.

XXX.

Thus as they marched all in close disguise
 Of fayned love, they chaunst to overtake
 Two Knights that lincked rode in lovely wise,
 As if they secret counfels did partake ;
 And each not farre behinde him had his
 Make,
 To weete, two Ladies of most goodly hew,
 That twixt themselves did gentle purpose
 make,
 Unmindfull both of that discordfull crew,
 The which with speedie pace did after them
 pursue.

XXXI.

Who, as they now approched nigh at hand,
 Deeming them doughtie as they did appeare,
 They sent that Squire afore, to understand

XXIX. 8. ————— enure :] *Practise,*
 or *use.* See Mr. Warton's note on *enured*, F. Q. v. ix. 39.
 TODD.

What mote they be: who, viewing them
 more neare,
 Returned readie newes, that those same weare
 Two of the prowest Knights in Faery Lond;
 And those two Ladies their two lovers deare;
 Couragious Cambell, and stout Triamond,
 With Canacee and Cambine linckt in lovely
 bond.

XXXII.

Whylome, as antique stories tellen us,

XXXII. 1. *Whylome, as antique stories tellen us, &c.*] The *Squier's Tale* of Chaucer being imperfect, not unfinished, (for a very good reason offered by the judicious Mr. Upton, who says, "I hardly think that a story promising so fair in the beginning, should be left *half-told*," *Letter to G. West, Esq;* p. 10.) our poet thus introduces his story of the battle of the three brethren for Canace; which he builds upon the following hint of Chaucer.

"And after woll I speke of Camballo,
 That fought in listis with the brethren two,
 For Canace, er that they might her winn."

But with these lines the story breaks off. Mr. Upton calls this addition of Spenser to Chaucer's fragment, a completion of the *Squier's Tale*; but it is certainly nothing more than a completion of one part or division of Chaucer's poem. For, besides what Chaucer proposed to speak of in the verses above-quoted concerning the contest for Canace, he intended likewise to tell us, *Squ. Tale*, v. 674.

"How that his Falcon got her love againe,
 Repentant, as the story telleth us,
 By mediation of Camballus."

Also, ver. 681.

"First woll I tell you of king Cambuscan
 That in his time many a cite wan,
 How that he wan Thedora to his wife;
 And after woll I speke of Algarfise,
 For whom full oft in grete peril he was,
 Ne had ben holpin, but by th' hors of bras."

Those two were foes the fellonest on ground,
And battell made the dreddest daungerous

It is no less amusing to the imagination, to bewilder itself in various conjectures, concerning the expedients by which these promised events were brought about, and to indulge the disquisitions of fancy, about the many romantick miracles, that must have been effected by this wonderful steed, than it is disagreeable to reflect, that Chaucer's description of such matters is entirely lost. It appears that Milton was particularly fond of this poem; and that he was not a little desirous of knowing the remainder and end of a story which already disclosed so many beauties. In *Il Penseroso* he invokes *Melancholy*, to

— “ call up Him who left *half-told*

“ The story of Cambuscan bold.”

But for what reason are we to suppose that he desired this fabler to be *called-up*? Was it not for this purpose, that Chaucer might finish that part of the *half-told* tale which yet remained *untold*? As he before requests, that Orpheus might be summoned to sing,

“ Such notes, as, warbled to the string,

“ Drew iron tears down Pluto's cheek :”

so he does not here desire that Chaucer should be called up for nothing; but that the author of this imperfect tale of Cambuscan, should likewise tell,

“ Of Camball and of Algarfise,

“ And who had Canace to wife,

“ That own'd the virtuous ring of glafs,

“ And of the wondrous horse of brass,

“ On which the Tartar king did ride :”

Circumstances and incidents, which are not in the *half-told* story which Chaucer has left us, but which are only proposed to be told in Chaucer's verses above-cited, and were the subject of the lamented sequel.

Lydgate, in his *Temple of Glas*, seems to speak as if he had seen a completed copy of this tale.

“ And uppermore men depeinten might see,

“ How, with her *ring*, goodly *Canace*,

“ Of everie fowle the leden and the song

“ Could understand, as the hem walkt among :

“ And how her brother so often holpen was

“ In his mischief, by the *stede of bras*.”

That part of the story which is hinted at in the two last lines, is lost; which however might have been remaining in the age of Lydgate.

That ever shrilling trumpet did resound ;
 Though now their acts be no where to be
 found,
 As that renowned Poet them compyled
 With warlike numbers and heroicke found,
 Dan Chaucer, Well of English undefyled,
 On Fames eternall beadroll worthie to be
 fyled.

In the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford, there is a completion of this tale, by John Lane, in manuscript. The title of it is as follows, "*Chaucer's Pillar* ; being his master-piece, called the SQUIER'S TALE; which hath binn given for lost for almost theese three hundred yeares, but now found out, and brought to light, by JOHN LANE, 1630." I conceived great expectations of this manuscript, on reading the following passage in Philips's *Theat. Poet. Mod. Poets*, p. 112. "JOHN LANE, a fine old Queen Elizabeth's gentleman, who was living within my remembrance, and whose several poems, had they not had the ill luck to remain unpublished, when much better meriting than many that are in print, might possibly have gained him a name not inferior (if not equal) to Drayton, and others of the next rank to SPENSER ; but they are all to be produced in manuscript, namely, his *Poetical Vision*, his *Alarm to Poets*, his *Twelve Months*, his *Guy of Warwick*, (an heroic poem, at least as much as many others that are so entitled,) and lastly, his *Supplement to CHAUCER'S SQUIER'S TALE*." But I was greatly disappointed ; for Lane's performance, upon perusal, proved to be, not only an inartificial imitation of Chaucer's manner, but a weak effort of invention. There is a more ancient manuscript copy of Lane's *Addition to the Squire's Tale*, in the library of New-College, at Oxford. It is, however, no rare manuscript.

T. WARTON.

XXXII. 2. *Those two &c.*] What follows in this and the next Canto, is related by the poet, as the reason why Cambel, Triamond, Canacee, and Cambine, now appear together.

CHURCH.

XXXII. 8. *Dan Chaucer, &c.*] See Mr. Warton's observation on this passage, in the *Essay on Spenser's Verification*, &c. vol. ii. p. cxxxvi. TODD.

XXXIII.

But wicked Time that all good thoughts doth
 waste,
 And workes of noblest wits to nought out-
 weare,
 That famous monument hath quite defaste,
 And robd the world of threasure endlesse
 deare,
 The which mote have enriched all us heare.

XXXIII. 1. *But wicked Time &c.*] Thus Chaucer, *Of Q. Annelid. and false Arcite*, v. 10.

“ This old storie in Latine, which I finde
 “ Of Queen Annelida, and false Arcite,
 “ That Elde, which all thingis can frete and bite,
 “ (And it hath fretten many a noble storie,)
 “ Hath nigh devourid out of her memorie.”

T. WARTON.

XXXIII. 3. *That famous monument hath quite defaste,*] Methinks he should have said,

“ That famous monument hath *near* defaste.”

See Urry's Edition of Chaucer, p. 60. *The Squire's Tale*: “ The King of Araby fendith to Cambuscan, King of Sarra, a horse and a sword of rare qualitee, and to his daughter Canace a glasse and a ring; by the virtue whereof she understandeth the languages of all fowles. Much of this Tale is either lost, or else never finished by Chaucer.” And at the end is added, “ There can no more be found of this Tale, which hath been sought for in divers places, say all the printed books that I have seen, and also Ms.” UPTON.

Mr. Tyrwhitt says, that he fears the judgement of Milton was too true, that this story was *left half-told* by the author; and the learned critick adds, that he had never been able to discover the probable original of this tale, of which he professes he should be very hardly brought to believe that *the whole*, or *even any considerable part*, was of Chaucer's invention. However, see Mr. Warton's note on ft. 32. TODD.

XXXIII. 4. ————— *threasure*] The old mode of spelling *treasure*. See Dr. Farmer's citation from Hall, *Essay on the Learning of Shakspeare*: “ Had made his *threasure* egall with the kinges.” TODD.

O curfed Eld, the canker-worme of writs !
 How may thefe rimes, fo rude as doth ap-
 peare,

Hope to endure, fith workes of heavenly wits
 Are quite devourd, and brought to nought by
 little bits !

XXXIV.

Then pardon, O moft facred happie Spirit,
 That I thy labours loft may thus revive,
 And steale from thee the meede of thy due
 merit,

'That none durft ever whileft thou wast alive,
 And, being dead, in vaine yet many strive :
 Ne dare I like ; but, through infufion fweete
 Of thine owne fpirit which doth in me
 furvive,

I follow here the footing of thy feete,
 That with thy meaning fo I may the rather
 meete.

XXXV.

Cambelloes fifter was fayre Canacee,
 That was the learnedft Ladie in her dayes,
 Well feene in everie fcience that mote bee,

XXXIV. 6. *Ne dare I like ; but, through infufion fweete
 Of thine owne fpirit which dath in me furvive, &c.]*

Spenser feems to fay, that Chaucer's fpirit was infused into him, according to the Pythagorean fyftem. So Ennius faid the fpirit of Homer was infused into him. See Perſius, *Sat.* vi. 10, Horat. *Epift.* ii. i. 50, Lucretius, *L.* i. 118. UPTON.

XXXIV. 8. *I follow here &c.]* Lucretius, *L.* iii. 3.

“ Te fequor, O Graia gentis decus, inque tuis nunc

“ Fixa pedum pono preſſis veſtigia ſignis.” JORTIN.

And every secret worke of Nature's wayes ;
In wittie riddles ; and in wise foorhdayes ;
In power of herbes ; and tunes of beasts and
burds ;
And, that augmented all her other prayse,
She modest was in all her deedes and words,
And wondrous chaste of life, yet lov'd of Knights
and Lords.

XXXVI.

Full many Lords and many Knights her loved,
Yet she to none of them her liking lent,
Ne ever was with fond affection moved,
But rul'd her thoughts with goodly governe-
ment,
For dread of blame and honours blemish-
ment ;
And eke unto her lookes a law she made,
That none of them once out of order went,
But, like to warie centonels well stayd,
Still watcht on every side, of secret foes afraid.

XXXVII.

So much the more as she refused to love,
So much the more she loved was and fought,
That oftentimes unquiet strife did move
Amongst her lovers, and great quarrels
wrought ;
That oft for her in bloudie armes they fought.
Which whenas Cambell, that was stout and
wise,

Perceiv'd would breede great mischief, he
bethought

How to prevent the perill that mote rise,
And turne both him and her to honour in
this wife.

XXXVIII.

One day, when all that troupe of warlike wooers
Assembled were, to weet whose she should bee,
All mightie men and dreadful derring doers,
(The harder it to make them well agree,
Amongst them all this end he did decree;
That, of them all which love to her did make,
They by consent should chose the stoutest
three
That with himselfe should combat for her
fake,

And of them all the victour should his Sister take.

XXXIX.

Bold was the chalenge, as himselfe was bold,
And courage full of haughtie hardiment,
Approved oft in perils manifold,
Which he atchiev'd to his great ornament:
But yet his Sisters skill unto him lent
Most confidence and hope of happie speed,
Conceived by a Ring which she him sent,

XXXVIII. 3. ————— derring doers,] *Daring* and
bold doers. So, in F. Q. ii. iv. 4. *Derring doe* is daring ex-
ploit or doing. Again, *Derdoing arms* mean chivalrous arms,
F. Q. ii. vii. 10. Chaucer says, Troilus was second to none in
daring do, Troil. & Cress. v. 837. UPTON.

That, mongst the manie vertues which we reed,
Had power to staunch al wounds that mortally
did bleed.

XL.

Well was that Rings great vertue knowen to all ;
That dread thereof, and his redoubted might,
Did all that youthly rout so much appall,
That none of them durst undertake the fight :
More wise they weend to make of love de-
light
Then life to hazard for faire Ladies looke ;
And yet uncertaine by such outward fight,
Though for her sake they all that perill
tooke,
Whether she would them love, or in her liking
brooke.

XLI.

Amongst those Knights there were three Bre-
thren bold,
Three bolder brethren never were yborne,
Borne of one mother in one happie mold,
Borne at one burden in one happie morne ;
Thrise happie mother, and thrise happie
morne,
That bore three such, three such not to be
fond !
Her name was Agapè, whose children werne
All three as one ; the first hight Priamond,
The second Dyamond, the youngest Triamond.

XLII.

Stout Priamond, but not so strong to strike ;
 Strong Diamond, but not so stout a Knight ;
 But Triamond was stout and strong alike :
 On horsebacke used Triamond to fight,
 And Priamond on foote had more delight ;
 But horse and foote knew Diamond to wield :
 With curtaxe used Diamond to smite,
 And Triamond to handle speare and shield,
 But speare and curtaxe both used Priamond in field.

XLIII.

These three did love each other dearely well,
 And with so firme affection were allyde,
 As if but one soule in them all did dwell,
 Which did her powre into three parts divyde ;
 Like three faire branches budding farre and
 wide,
 That from one roote deriv'd their vitall sap :
 And, like that roote that doth her life divide,
 Their mother was ; and had full blessed hap
 These three so noble babes to bring forth at
 one clap.

XLIII. 3. *As if but one soule in them all did dwell,*] This is the moral and allegory of the fable, thus covertly mentioned by our poet according to his manner. There is but *one soul* in true love and friendship. Φιλία ἐστὶ μία ψυχὴ ἐν δυοῖν σώμασιν.

UPTON.

XLIII. 9. _____ at one clap.] That is, at once. Lat. *uno ictu*. CHURCH.

So Shakspeare, in *K. Lear*, where the king's knights are discharged: A. i. S. iv. "What, fifty of my followers, at a clap! within a fortnight?" TODD.

XLIV.

Their mother was a Fay, and had the skill
 Of secret things, and all the powres of nature,
 Which she by art could use unto her will,
 And to her service bind each living creature,
 Through secret understanding of their feature.
 Thereto she was right faire, whenso her face
 She list discover, and of goodly stature;
 But she, as Feyes are wont, in privie place
 Did spend her dayes, and lov'd in forests wyld
 to space.

XLV.

There on a day a noble youthly Knight,
 Seeking adventures in the salvage wood,
 Did by great fortune get of her the sight,
 As she fate carelesse by a cristall flood

XLIV. 1. *Their mother was a Fay,*] The Fay Agape seems imaged from the Fay Feronia in Virgil, *Æn.* viii. 564, who had procured for her son three souls; and thrice he was to be slain before destroyed.

“Nascenti cui tres animas Feronia mater

“*(Horrendum dictu) dederat.*”

Virgil says moreover of the Fay Feronia, “*Viridi gaudens Feronia luco.*” *Æn.* vii. 800. Which is exactly what Spenser says of the Fay Agape,

“But she, as Feyes are wont, in privie place

“Did spend her dayes, and lov'd in forests wyld to space.”

Compare *F. Q.* iii. iv. 19. UPTON.

XLIV. 5. _____ feature.] *Fashion, make.* See *F. Q.* iii. vi. 37. CHURCH.

XLIV. 9. _____ to space.] *To walk, or roam about.* Lat. *spatior.* TODD.

XLV. 4. *As she fate carelesse by a cristall flood,*
Combing her golden lockes, &c.] Thus Dulcippa is forcibly carried away by the knight of the two heads, *Seven*

Combing her golden lockes, as seemd her
good ;

And unawares upon her laying hold,
That strove in vaine him long to have with-
stood,

Oppressed her, and there (as it is told)
Got these three lovely babes, that prov'd three
champions bold :

XLVI.

Which she with her long fostred in that wood,
Till that to ripeness of mans state they grew :
Then, shewing forth signes of their fathers
blood,

They loved armes, and knighthood did ensue,
Seeking adventures where they anie knew.

Which when their mother saw, she gan to dout
Their safetie; least by searching daungers
new,

And rash provoking perils all about,
Their days mote be abridged through their
corage stout.

XLVII.

Therefore desirous th' end of all their dayes
To know, and them t' enlarge with long extent,

Champ. b. 2. ch. 16. " So sitting down upon a green banke
under the shadow of a myrtle tree, she pulled a golden cawl
from her head, wherein her hair was wrapped, and taking out
from her crystalline breast an ivory comb, she began to combe
her hair, &c." Milton's image of *Ligea*, in *Comus*, was drawn,
and improved, from some romantick description of this kind.

T. WARTON.

By wondrous skill and many hidden wayes
 To the Three Fatall Sisters House she went.
 Farre under ground from tract of living went,
 Downe in the bottome of the deepe Abyffe,
 Where Demogorgon in dull darknesse pent
 Farre from the view of gods and heavens blifs
 The hideous Chaos keepes, their dreadfull
 dwelling is.

XLVIII.

There she them found all sitting round about
 The direfull Distaffe standing in the mid,
 And with unwearied fingers drawing out
 The lines of life, from living knowledge hid.
 Sad Clotho held the rocke, the whiles the
 thrid

By grieſly Lachesis was ſpun with paine,
 That cruell Atropos eftſoones undid,
 With curſed knife cutting the twiſt in twaine :
 Moſt wretched men, whoſe dayes depend on
 thrids ſo vaine !

XLIX.

She, them ſaluting there, by them fate ſtill
 Beholding how the thrids of life they ſpan :

XLVII. 4. — *the Three Fatall Sisters Houſe*] Concerning this houſe, compare Ovid, *Met.* xv. 808. And Arioſto, *C.* xxxiv. 88. UPTON.

XLVII. 5. ————— *from tract of living went,*] Of the way or path of any living creature. So Chaucer, *Troil. and Cref.* iii. 786. “a privy went.” See Junius. UPTON.

XLVII. 9. *The hideous Chaos keepes,*] That is, preſides over Chaos. See *F. Q.* i. i. 27. CHURCH.

And when at last she had beheld her fill,
 Trembling in heart, and looking pale and wan,
 Her cause of coming she to tell began.
 To whom fierce Atropos; "Bold Fay, that
 durst

Come see the secret of the life of man,
 Well worthie thou to be of Iove accurst,
 And eke thy childrens thrids to be afunder
 burst!"

L.

Whereat she fore affrayd yet her besought
 To graunt her boone, and rigour to abate,
 That she might see her childrens thrids forth
 brought,
 And know the measure of their utmost date
 To them ordained by eternall Fate:
 Which Clotho graunting shewed her the same.
 That when she saw, it did her much amate
 To see their thrids so thin, as spiders frame,
 And eke so short, that seemd their ends out
 shortly came.

LI.

She then began them humbly to intreate
 To draw them longer out, and better twine,
 That so their lives might be prolonged late:

LI. 1. *She then began them humbly to intreate,
 To draw them longer out,*] Martial, *Epigr.* iv. 29.

"Ultima volentes oravit pensa forores,

"Ut traherent parvâ stamina pulla morâ." UPTON.

But Lachesis thereat gan to repine,
 And sayd; “Fond dame! that deem’st of
 things divine
 As of humane, that they may altred bee,
 And chaung’d at pleasure for those impes of
 thine:

Not so; for what the Fates do once decree,
 Not all the gods can change, nor Iove himself
 can free!”

LII.

“Then since,” quoth she, “the terme of each
 mans life

For nought may lessened nor enlarged bee;
 Graunt this; that when ye shred with fatall
 knife

His line, which is the eldest of the three,
 Which is of them the shortest, as I see,
 Eftsoones his life may passè into the next;
 And, when the next shall likewise ended bee,
 That both their lives may likewise be annex
 Unto the third, that his may be so trebly
 wext.”

LI. 9. *Not so; for what the Fates do once decree,*

Not all the gods can change, nor Iove himself can free! [

See Apud Ciceronem in L. ii. de Divinat. “Quod fore paratum est, id summum exuperat Jovem.” Observe this Homerick expression, “the gods and Jupiter: the Trojans and Hector; separating the most excellent from the herd. See *Il. v. 1.*

Ζεύς δ’ ἐπεὶ ἔν Τρωᾶσ τε καὶ Ἐκτορα νηυσὶ πείλασσε·

Scholiaſtes: κερχάρικε τῶν λοιπῶν τρώων τὸν Ἐκτορα, κατ’ ἐξοχὴν. So Aristophanes in Plutus, ver. 1. Ω Ζεῦ καὶ θεοί. ὙΠΤΟΝ.

LIII.

They graunted it ; and then that carefull Fay
 Departed thence with full contented mynd ;
 And, comming home, in warlike fresh aray
 Them found all three according to their kynd ;
 But unto them what definie was affynd,
 Or how their lives were eekt, she did not tell ;
 But evermore, when she fit time could fynd,
 She warned them to tend their safeties well,
 And love each other deare, whatever them befell.

LIV.

So did they surely during all their dayes,
 And never discord did amongst them fall ;
 Which much augmented all their other
 praise :
 And now, t' increafe affection naturall,
 In love of Canacee they ioyned all :
 Upon which ground this fame great Battell
 grew,
 (Great matter growing of beginning small,)
 The which, for length, I will not here pursew,
 But rather will reserve it for a Canto new.

CANTO III.

*The Battell twixt three Brethren with
Cambell for Canacee :
Cambina with true friendships bond
Doth their long strife agree.*

I.

O! WHY doe wretched men so much desire
To draw their dayes unto the utmost date,
And doe not rather with them soone expire ;
Knowing the miserie of their estate,
And thousand perills which them still awate,
Tossing them like a boate amid the mayne,
That every houre they knocke at Death's
gate !

I. 7. *That every houre they knocke at Death's gate !*] This recalls to my memory a beautiful image of Sackville, in his *Induction to the Mirrour for Magistrates*, concerning the figure of Old Age :

“ His withred fist still knocking at Death's dore.”

Which perhaps is not more expressive than Chaucer's representation of Elde or Old Age. After telling us, that Distress, Sicknes, &c. always abide in her court, and are her senators, he adds,

“ The day and night her to torment

“ With cruell deth they her present ;

“ And tellen her erlich and late,

“ That Deth stondeth armed at her gate.”

Death's door was a common phrase in approved authors, and occurs in our Translation of the Psalms, *Pf. cviii.* 18. “ They

And he that happie seemes and least in payne,
Yet is as nigh his end as he that most doth
playne.

II.

'Therefore this Fay I hold but fond and vaine,
The which, in seeking for her children three
Long life, thereby did more prolong their
paine :
Yet whilest they lived none did ever see
More happie creatures then they seem'd to
bee ;
Nor more ennobled for their courtesie,
'That made them dearely lov'd of each degree ;
Ne more renowned for their chevalrie,
'That made them dreaded much of all men farre
and nie.

III.

'These three that hardie challenge tooke in hand,
For Canacee with Cambell for to fight :
The day was fet, that all might understand,
And pledges pawnd the same to keepe aright :
'That day, (the dreddest day that living wight

were even hard at *Death's door*." See also *F. Q.* i. viii. 27, i. x. 27. T. WARTON.

It must not be omitted that Spenser adheres more closely to the Scriptural phrase, *Pf.* ix. 13. "Thou liftest me up from the *gates* of Death." And see *Job* xxxviii. 17. "Have the *gates* of Death been opened unto thee?" Septuagint. ΠΥΛΑΙ Θανάτου. This expression likewise occurs in the Greek poets.

TODD.

II. 1. ————— *I hold but*] The folio of 1679 reads, "I hold *her*." CHURCH.

Did ever see upon this world to shine),
 So soone as heavens window shewed light,
 These warlike Champions, all in armour shine,
 Asssembled were in field the challenge to define.

IV.

The field with listes was all about enclos'd,
 To barre the prease of people farre away ;
 And at th' one side fixe iudges were dispos'd,
 To view and deeme the deedes of armes that
 day ;
 And on the other side in fresh aray
 Fayre Canacee upon a stately stage
 Was set, to see the fortune of that fray
 And to be seene, as his most worthy wage
 That could her purchase with his live's ad-
 ventur'd gage.

V.

Then entred Cambell first into the list,
 With stately steps and fearelesse countenance,
 As if the conquest his he surely wist.
 Soone after did the Brethren three advance
 In brave aray and goodly amenance,

III. 8. ————— in armour shine.] *Shine* is likewise used as a substantive in Harington's Ariosto, B. xxxvii. 15. "The *shine* of armour bright." And in *Psal.* xcvii. 4. "His lightnings gave *shine* unto the world." T. WARTON.

See also F. Q. i. x. 67. "And too exceeding *shync*." *Armour-shine* must be read as a compound word, in like manner as *sun-shine*. TODD.

III. 9. ————— to define.] To *decide*, Lat. *definio*. CHURCH.

With scutchins gilt and banners broad displayd ;
 And, marching thrife in warlike ordinance,
 Thrife lowted lowly to the noble Mayd ;
 The whiles shril trumpets and loud clarions
 sweetly playd.

VI.

Which doen, the doughty Challenger came forth,
 All arm'd to point, his challenge to abet :
 Gainst whom Sir Priamond, with equall worth
 And equall armes, himselfe did forward set.
 A trompet blew ; they both together met
 With dreadfull force and furious intent,
 Carelesse of perill in their fiers affret,
 As if that life to losse they had forelent,
 And cared not to spare that should be shortly
 spent.

VII.

Right practicke was Sir Priamond in fight,
 And throughly skild in use of shield and
 speare ;
 Ne lesse approved was Cambelloes might,
 Ne lesse his skill in weapons did appeare ;
 That hard it was to weene which harder were.
 Full many mightie strokes on either side

VI. 7. ————— affret,] *Rencounter.* See the note on *affret*, F. Q. iii. ix. 16. UPTON.

VI. 8. ————— forelent,] It seems to signify, *given before hand.* CHURCH.

Were fent, that feemed death in them to
 beare ;
 But they were both fo watchfull and well
 eyde,
 That they avoyded were, and vainely by did
 flyde.

VIII.

Yet one, of many, was fo strongly bent
 By Priamond, that with unluckie glaunce
 Through Cambels shoulder it unwarely
 went,
 That forced him his shield to difadvantage :
 Much was he grieved with that gracelefse
 chaunce ;
 Yet from the wound no drop of blood there
 fell,
 But wondrous paine that did the more en-
 haunce
 His haughtie courage to avengement fell :
 Smart daunts not mighty harts, but makes them
 more to swell.

IX.

With that, his poynant fpeare he fierce aventred
 With doubled force clofe underneath his
 shield,
 That through the mayles into his thigh it
 entred,
 And, there arresting, readie way did yield
 For blood to gush forth on the graffie field ;

That he for paine himfelfe n'ot right upreare,
 But to and fro in great amazement reel'd;
 Like an old oke, whose pith and fap is feare,
 At puffe of every ftorme doth ftagger here and
 theare.

X.

Whom fo difmayd when Cambell had efpide,
 Againe he drove at him with double might,
 That nought mote ftay the fteele, till in his
 fide

The mortall point moft cruelly empight;
 Where faft infix'd, whileft he fought by flight
 It forth to wrefte, the ftaffe afunder brake,
 And left the head behinde: with which de-
 fpight

He all enrag'd his fhivering fpeare did fhake,
 And charging him afrefh thus felly him befpace;

XI.

“ Lo! faitour, there thy meede unto thee take,
 The meede of thy mifchallenge and abet:
 Not for thine owne, but for thy Sifters fake,

IX. 6. ————— n'ot] The old orthography for *ne wot* or *ne wote*, that is, *knew not*; and often fo printed in Chaucer. See the *Prolog. Cant. Tales*, edit. Tyrwhitt, ver. 286.

“ But foth to fayn, I n'ot how men him calle.”

Again, *Mill. Tale*, ver. 3664. “ He faid, I n'ot.” Spenser's own edition reads *not*, without the elifion, which Hughes's fecond edition follows. The reft read *n'ote*. Todd.

IX. 8. *Like an old oke, whofe pith and fup is feare,*] Perhaps from Statius, *Theb.* ix.

— “ Getico qualis procumbit in Hæmo

“ Seu Boreæ furis, putri feu robore quercus.” Upton.

Have I thus long thy life unto thee let :
 But to forbear doth not forgive the det."
 The wicked weapon heard his wrathfull vow ;
 And, passing forth with furious affret,
 Pierst through his bever quite into his brow,
 That with the force it backward forced him to
 bow.

XII.

Therewith asunder in the midst it braft,
 And in his hand nought but the troncheon
 left ;
 The other halfe behind yet sticking fast
 Out of his head-peece Cambell fiercely rest,
 And with such furie backe at him it heft,
 That, making way unto his dearest life,
 His weasand-pipe it through his gorget cleft :
 Thence streames of purple bloud issuing rise
 Let forth his wearie ghost, and made an end of
 strife.

XIII.

His wearie ghost assoyld from fleshly band
 Did not, as others wont, directly fly

XI. 5. *But to forbear &c.*] Milton has copied this sentiment, *Par. Lost*, B. x. 53.

“ but soon shall find

“ Forbearance no acquittance.” CHURCH.

XI. 6. *The wicked weapon heard his wrathfull row ;*] So Virgil, *Georg.* i. 514.

“ Neque audit currus habenas.” UPTON.

XIII. 1. *His wearie ghost assoyld from fleshly band*

Did not, as others wont, &c.] His ghost did not

Unto her rest in Plutoes griefly land ;
 Ne into ayre did vanish presently ;
 Ne chaunged was into a starre in sky ;
 But through traduction was eftsoones derived,
 Like as his mother prayd The Destinie,
 Into his other Brethren that survived,
 In whom he liv'd anew, of former life deprived.

XIV.

Whom when on ground his Brother next beheld,
 Though sad and forrie for so heavy fight,

fly directly to the other world. This is Homericallly expressed,
Il. π. 856.

Ψυχὴ δ' ἐν βθέων ΠΤΑΜΕΝΗ· αἰδοῦσθε βεβήκει.

Nor, secondly, did it *vanish into air*. This opinion is mentioned by Lucretius, Lib. iii. and alluded to by Virgil, *Æn.* iv. 705.

——— “ Naturam animæ

“ Dissolvi, ceu fumus in altas æris auras.”

——— “ Omnis et unà

“ Dilapsus calor, atque in ventos vita recessit.”

Nor, thirdly, was it *changed into a starre*. The ancients frequently tell us that those who shine heroes upon earth, shine starres in the firmament: Τὰς δὲ Ψυχὰς ἐν ἑρανῶ λάμπειν ἄστρα, Plut. *Isis et Osiris*. See also Ovid, *Met.* xv. 845.

——— “ Nec in æra solvi

“ Passa recentem animam, cœlestibus intulit astris.”

But it was by *traduction* derived into his surviving brethren, as his mother prayed the three fatal sisters, C. ii. st. 52. According to the Pythagorean Metempsychosis, his life passed from one body into another; by *traduction*; by a kind of transplanting, or taking imps or grasses from one tree and transferring them to another. From this metaphorical mode of speech the school-men form a question, *An anima sit ex traduce?*

UPTON.

XIII. 8. *Into his other Brethren]* So all the editions. It should have been, “ Into his *second Brother*.” See the last Canto, st. 52. CHURCH.

XIV. 1. ————— *his Brother next]* That is, his second Brother, Diamond. CHURCH.

Yet leave unto his sorrow did not yeeld ;
 But rather fir'd to vengeance and despight,
 'Through secret feeling of his generous spright,
 Rusht fiercely forth, the battell to renew,
 As in reversion of his Brothers right ;
 And challenging the Virgin as his dew.
 His foe was soone adrest : the trumpets freshly
 blew.

XV.

With that they both together fiercely met,
 As if that each ment other to devoure ;
 And with their axes both so forely bet,
 That nether plate nor mayle, whereas their
 powre
 They felt, could once sustaine the hideous
 stowre,
 But rived were, like rotten wood, asunder ;
 Whilest through their rifts the ruddie blood
 did showre,
 And fire did flash, like lightning after thunder,
 That fild the lookers on attonce with ruth and
 wonder.

XVI.

As when two tygers prickt with hungers rage
 Have by good fortune found some beasts
 fresh spoyle,
 On which they weene their famine to asswage,
 And gaine a feastfull guerdon of their toyle ;
 Both falling out doe stirre up strifefull broyle,

And cruell battell twixt themselves doe make,
 Whiles neither lets the other touch the foyle,
 But either sdeigns with other to partake :
 So cruelly those Knights strove for that Ladies
 sake.

XVII.

Full many strokes, that mortally were ment,
 The whiles were interchaunged twixt them
 two ;
 Yet they were all with so good wariment
 Or warded, or avoyded and let goe,
 That still the Life stood fearelesse of her Foe ;
 Till Diamond, disdeigning long delay
 Of doubtfull fortune wavering to and fro,
 Resolv'd to end it one or other way ;
 And heav'd his murdrous axe at him with
 mighty sway.

XVIII.

The dreadfull stroke, in case it had arrived
 Where it was ment, (so deadly it was ment,)
 The soule had sure out of his body rived,
 And stinted all the strife incontinent ;
 But Cambels fate that fortune did prevent :
 For, seeing it at hand, he swarv'd asyde,
 And so gave way unto his fell intent ;
 Who, missing of the marke which he had eyde,

XVI. 7. ————— *the foyle.*] The *soil*, amongst
 hunters, is the mire in which the beast wallows. Here it
 means the prey. CHURCH.

Was with the force nigh feld whilst his right
foot did flyde.

XIX.

As when a vulture greedie of his pray,
Through hunger long that hart to him doth
lend,

Strikes at an heron with all his bodies sway,
That from his force seemes nought may it
defend ;

The warie fowle, that spies him toward bend
His dreadfull fouse, avoydes it, shunning light,
And maketh him his wing in vaine to spend ;
That with the weight of his owne weeldleffe
might

He falleth nigh to ground, and scarfe recovereth
flight.

XX.

Which faire adventure when Cambello spide,
Full lightly, ere himselfe he could recower
From daungers dread to ward his naked side,
He can let drive at him with all his power,
And with his axe him smote in evill hower,
That from his shoulders quite his head he rest:
The headleffe tronke, as heedleffe of that
flower,

Stood still awhile, and his fast footing kept ;
Till, feeling life to fayle, it fell, and deadly
slept.

XX. 4. — can] *Began.* CHURCH.

XXI.

They, which that piteous spectacle beheld,
 Were much amaz'd the headlesse tronke to see
 Stand up so long and weapon vaine to weld,
 Unweeting of the Fates divine decree
 For lifes succession in those Brethren three.
 For notwithstanding that one soule was rest,
 Yet had the bodie not dismembred bee,
 It would have lived, and revived est;
 But, finding no fit feat, the lifelesse corse it left.

XXII.

It left; but that same soule, which therein dwelt,
 Streight entring into Triamond him fild
 With double life and grieve; which when
 he felt,
 As one whose inner parts had bene ythrild
 With point of steele that close his hartbloud
 spild,
 He lightly lept out of his place of rest,
 And, rushing forth into the emptie field,

XXI. s. ————— est;] *Again*, often so used
 by Chaucer. Thus in the *Kn. Tale*, edit. Tyrwhitt, ver. 1671.

—— “sometime it shall fallen on a day

“That falleth not *este* in a thousand yere.” TODD.

XXII. 1. *It left; &c.*] So all the editions. The poet
 makes but *one* soul pass into Triamond, whereas the souls of
 both his Brothers should have passed into him. See the last
 Canto, st. 52; and the present, st. 30, 35. It should have been
 expressed after this manner:

“Then both the souls, which carst had therein dwelt,

“Streight entring into Triamond, him fild

“With *treble* life and grieve—.” CHURCH.

Against Cambello fiercely him addrest ;
 Who, him affronting soone, to fight was readie
 prest.

XXIII.

Well mote ye wonder how that noble Knight,
 After he had so often wounded beene,
 Could stand on foot now to renew the fight :
 But had ye then him forth advauncing seene,
 Some newborne wight ye would him surely
 weene ;
 So fresh he seemed and so fierce in fight ;
 Like as a snake, whom wearie winters teene
 Hath worne to nought, now feeling sommers
 might
 Casts off his ragged skin and freshly doth him
 dight.

XXIV.

All was, through vertue of the Ring he wore ;
 The which not onely did not from him let

XXII. 8. ————— addrest ;] *Directed* himself.
 See the note on *addrest*, F. Q. iii. iv. 6. CHURCH.

XXII. 9. *Who, him affronting soone, to fight was readie prest.*] *Affronting* him, *i. e.* *opposing* himself to him : was readie *prest*, was readie *prepared*. UPTON.

See the notes on *affront*, F. Q. i. viii. 13, and on *prest*, F. Q. vi. vii. 19. TODD.

XXIII. 7. *Like as a snake, whom wearie winters teene &c.*] *Winters teene*, is an expression he borrows from Chaucer, *Rom.* R. 4750. He uses this expression again below, C. xii. ft. 34.

“ As withered weed through cruell winter tine.”

Where the different spelling is owing to the different rhyme. The comparison following is well known : see Virgil, *Æn.* ii. 471. Ariosto, C. xvii. 11. Tasso, C. vii. 71. UPTON.

One drop of bloud to fall, but did restore
 His weakned powers, and dulled spirits whet,
 Through working of the stone therein yset.
 ·Else how could one of equall might with most,
 Against so many no lesse mightie met,
 Once thinke to match three such on equall cost,
 Three such as able were to match a puissant host?

XXV.

Yet nought thereof was Triamond adredde,
 Ne desperate of glorious victorie;
 But sharpely him assayld, and fore bestedde
 With heapes of strokes, which he at him
 let flie
 As thicke as hayle forth poured from the skie:
 He stroke, he soust, he foynd, he hewd, he
 lasht,
 And did his yron brond so fast applie,
 That from the fame the fierie sparkles flasht,
 As fast as water-sprinkles gainst a rocke are
 dasht.

XXV. 2. *Ne desperate*] Neither despaired he. CHURCH.

XXV. 7. ——— *his yron brond*] “*Brand lamina ensis. It. brandur, apud Verel. in Indic. Inde Itolorum brando, ensis; quod Ferrarius à vi-brando, i. e. à micando derivat.*” Wacht.—
 In Chaucer’s *Tesl. of Cref.* Mars is described “*flaking his brande,*” i. e. brandishing his sword, ver. 190.

As the Anglo-Saxon writers use *bpond* and *bpanð*, so Spenser uses the like variety of spelling, even where his rhyme does not require it. See *F. Q.* i. iii. 42, iv. iv. 32, vi. viii. 10, &c. If the reader likes not the etymology of *à vi-brando*; the word might be so named from a burning piece of wood, or *fire-brand*, which a drawn sword resembles when *brandished*.

UPTON.

XXVI.

Much was Cambello daunted with his blowes ;
 So thicke they fell, and forcibly were sent,
 That he was forst from daunger of the throwes
 Backe to retire, and somewhat to relent,
 Till th' heat of his fierce furie he had spent :
 Which when for want of breath gan to abate,
 He then afresh with new encouragement
 Did him assaile, and mightily amate,
 As fast, as forward erst, now backward to retrate.

XXVII.

Like as the tide, that comes fro th' ocean
 mayne,
 Flowes up the Shenan with contrarie forse,
 And, over-ruling him in his owne rayne,
 Drives backe the current of his kindly course,
 And makes it seeme to have some other
 course ;
 But when the floud is spent, then backe
 againe,
 His borrowed waters forst to re-disbourse,
 He sends the sea his owne with double gaine,
 And tribute eke withall, as to his soveraine.

XXVII. 2. ———— *the Shenan*] See F. Q. iv. xi. 41.
 CHURCH.

XXVII. 3. ———— rayne,] *Empire*. CHURCH.

XXVII. 7. ———— re-disbourse,] *Repay*. Fr.
debourser. See Cotgrave's Fr. Dict. TODD.

XXVII. 9. *And tribute &c.*] Compare Tasso, C. ix. 46.

“ E con più corna Adria respinge, e pare,

“ Che guerra porti, e non tributo al mare.” TODD.

XXVIII.

Thus did the battell varie to and fro,
 With diuerse fortune doubtfull to be deemed:
 Now this the better had, now had his fo;
 Then he halfe vanquisht, then the other
 seemed;
 Yet victors both themselves alwayes esteemed:
 And all the while the disentrayled blood
 Adowne their sides like litle rivers stremed,
 That with the waisting of his vitall flood
 Sir Triamond at last full faint and feeble stood.

XXIX.

But Cambell still more strong and greater grew,
 Ne felt his blood to wast, ne powres em-
 perisht,
 Through that Rings vertue, that with vigour
 new,
 Still whenas he enfeebled was, him cherisht,
 And all his wounds and all his brufes guarisht:
 Like as a withered tree, through husbands
 toyle,
 Is often scene full freshly to have florisht,

XXVIII. 6. ————— disentrayled] *Drawn along floatingly*, trailing down; a compound word; from *dis*, i. e. *diuersis partibus*; *en*; and *traile*. See also F. Q. v. ix. 19.

UPTON.

XXIX. 6. *Like as a withered tree through husbands toyle,*] That is, through the toyle and tillage of *the husbandman*. But I would rather read, "*husband toyle*," as below st. 35. "*husband farme*:" the substantive used adjectively or by apposition: and this is Spenser's manner. UPTON.

And fruitfull apples to have borne awhile,
As fresh as when it first was planted in the foyle.

XXX.

Through which advantage, in his strength he rose
And smote the other with so wondrous might,
That through the seame which did his hauberk close
Into his throate and life it pierced quight,
That downe he fell as dead in all mens sight:
Yet dead he was not; yet he sure did die,
As all men do that lose the living spright:
So did one soule out of his bodie flie
Unto her native home from mortall miserie.

XXXI.

But nathëlesse whilst all the lookers-on
Him dead behight, as he to all appeared,
All unawares he started up anon,
As one that had out of a dreame bene reard,
And fresh assayld his foe; who halfe affeard
Of th' uncouth fight, as he some ghost had
seene,
Stood still amaz'd, holding his idle sward;
Till, having often by him stricken beene,
He forced was to strike and save himselfe from
teene.

XXXII.

Yet from thenceforth more warily he fought,
As one in feare the Stygian gods t' offend,
Ne followd on so fast, but rather fought

Himselfe to save, and daunger to defend,
 Then life and labour both in vaine to spend.
 Which Triamond perceiving, weened sure
 He gan to faint toward the battels end,
 And that he should not long on foote endure;
 A signe which did to him the victorie assure.

XXXIII.

Whereof full blith eftsoones his mightie hand
 He heav'd on high, in mind with that same
 blow
 To make an end of all that did withstand:
 Which Cambell seeing come was nothing slow
 Himselfe to save from that so deadly throw;
 And at that instant reaching forth his sward
 Close underneath his shield, that scarce did
 show,
 Stroke him, as he his hand to strike upreard,
 In th' arm-pit full, that through both sides the
 wound appeard.

XXXIV.

Yet still that direfull stroke kept on his way,
 And, falling heavie on Cambelloes crest,
 Strooke him so hugely that in swowne he lay,
 And in his head an hideous wound imprest:
 And sure, had it not happily found rest
 Upon the brim of his brode-plated shield,

XXXII. 4. ————— to defend,] To keep off.
 See the note on *defend*, F. Q. ii. xii. 63. UPTON.

It would have cleft his braine downe to his
brest :

So both at once fell dead upon the field,
And each to other seemd the victorie to yield.

XXXV.

Which whenas all the lookers-on beheld,
They weened sure the warre was at an end ;
And iudges rose ; and marshals of the field
Broke up the listes, their armes away to rend ;
And Canacee gan wayle her dearest friend.
All suddenly they both upstart light,
The one out of the fwound which him did
blend,

The other breathing now another spright ;
And fiercely each assaying gan afresh to fight.

XXXVI.

Long while they then continued in that wize,
As if but then the battell had begonne :
Strokes, wounds, wards, weapons, all they
did despise ;
Ne either car'd to ward, or perill shonne,
Desirous both to have the battell donne ;
Ne either cared life to save or spill,
Ne which of them did winne, ne which were
wonne ;

XXXVI. 3. *Strokes, wounds, wards, weapons,*] So all the editions. I think the poet gave, "Strokes, wounds, *swords*, weapons ;" otherwise, "Ne either car'd to ward" is a tautology.

So wearie both of fighting had their fill,
That life itfelfe feemd loathfome, and long
safetie ill.

XXXVII.

Whilst thus the cafe in doubtfull ballance hong,
Unfure to whether fide it would incline,
And all mens eyes and hearts, which there
among
Stood gazing, filled were with ruffull tine
And fecret feare, to fee their fatall fine ;
All fuddenly they heard a troublous noyes,
That feemd fome perilous tumult to define,
Confus'd with womens cries and fhouts of
boyes,
Such as the troubled theatres oft times annoyes.

XXXVIII.

Thereat the Champions both flood ftill a fpace,
To weeten what that fudden clamour ment :
Lo ! where they fpyde with speedie whirling
pace
One in a charet of ftraunge furniment
Towards them driving like a ftorme out fent.
The charet decked was in wondrous wize
With gold and many a gorgeous ornament,

XXXVII. 1. *Whilst thus the cafe in doubtfull ballance hong,*
&c.] A plain imitation of Taffo, C. xx. 50.

“ Così fi combatteva, e in dubbia lance

“ Col timor le fperanze eran fofpefe.” TODD.

XXXVIII. 4. ————— furniment] *Furnifhing,*
furniture. Ital. *fornimento.* UPRON.

After the Persian monarchs antique guise,
Such as the maker selfe could best by art devise.

XXXIX.

And drawne it was (that wonder is to tell)
Of two grim lyons, taken from the wood
In which their powre all others did excell,
Now made forget their former cruell mood,
T'obey their riders hest, as seemed good :
And therein fate a Lady passing faire
And bright, that seemed borne of angels
brood ;

And, with her beautie, bountie did compare,
Whether of them in her should have the greater
share.

XL.

Thereto she learned was in magicke leare,
And all the artes that subtill wits discover,
Having therein bene trained many a yeare,
And well instructed by the Fay her mother,
That in the same she farre exceld aïl other :
Who, understanding by her mightie art
Of th' evill plight in which her dearest
Brother

Now stood, came forth in hast to take his part,
And pacifie the strife which causd so deadly
smart.

XXXIX. 8. *And, with &c.*] That is, her goodness vied with her beauty. See F. Q. iii. ix. 4. CHURCH.

XL. 1. _____ leare,] *Art or learning.*
See the note on *leares*, F. Q. iii. vi. 21. TODD.

XLI.

And, as she passed through th' unruly preace
 Of people thronging thicke her to behold,
 Her angrie teame breaking their bonds of
 peace
 Great heapes of them, like sheepe in narrow
 fold,
 For haft did over-runne in dust enrould ;
 That, thorough rude confusion of the rout,
 Some fearing shriekt, some being harmed
 hould,
 Some laught for sport, some did for wonder
 shout,
 And some, that would seeme wise, their wonder
 turnd to dout.

XLII.

In her right hand a rod of peace shee bore,
 About the which two serpents weren wound,
 Entrayled mutually in lovely lore,
 And by the tailes together firmly bound,
 And both were with one olive garland crownd;
 (Like to the rod which Maias sonne doth
 wield,

XLII. 1. *In her right hand &c.*] Triamond's sister appears like a goddess of a machine to put an end to this dreadful duell. In her right hand she holds the caduceus, the rod of peace, which is described in Virgil, *Æn.* iv. 242. In her left she holds a cup filled with *Nepenthe*; which is only an adjective in Homer, *νηπενθής*, *affuaging heart's grief*, as Spenser translates it. See *Od.* 8. 220. UPTON.

Wherewith the hellish fiends he doth con-
found ;)

And in her other hand a cup she hild,
The which was with Nepenthe to the brim
upfild.

XLIII.

Nepenthe is a drinck of foverayne grace,
Devized by the gods for to affwage
Harts grief, and bitter gall away to chace
Which stirs up anguish and contentious rage :
Instead thereof sweet peace and quiet age

XLII. 7. ————— *confound ;)*] All the editions here place a full stop, and have no parenthesis.

CHURCH.

XLIII. 1. *Nepenthe &c.*] This *drink*, as Spenser calls it, has been celebrated not only by the poets, but by severer pens. The author of the lively and learned Enquiry into the Life and Writings of Homer, has brought together, as Dr. Joseph Warton long since observed, many particulars of this celebrated drug. But there is also a curious and entertaining treatise on the same subject, entitled, "PETRI PETITI, Philosophi et Doctoris Medici, HOMERI NEPENTHES, sive de Helenæ Medicamento luctum animique ægritudinem abolente, et aliis quibusdam eâdem facultate præditis, Dissertatio." Traj. ad Rhen. 8vo. 1689.—Milton has beautifully introduced it in his *Comus*, under the name of *Nepenthes*, ver. 675, &c. Nabbes, the author of another moral Mask, of considerable merit, entitled *Microcosmus*, and published in 1637, calls it, after Spenser, *Nepenthe* :

" O let me kiss those pair of red-twin'd cherries,

" That do distil *Nepenthe*." TODD.

XLIII. 5. ————— quiet age] Quære, whether instead of *quiet age* it should be *quietage*, which is the conjecture of a friend; and whether there be such a word in other writers. JORTIN.

Possibly our poet might here use *quietage*, on account of the rhyme, for *quietude* or *quiet*. So, in F. Q. iv. x. 34, where he is speaking of Concord, he says

It doth establish in the troubled mynd,
 Few men, but such as sober are and sage,
 Are by the gods to drinck thereof affynd;
 But such as drinck, eternall happineffe do fynd.

XLIV.

Such famous men, such worthies of the earth,
 As Iove will have advaunced to the skie,
 And there made gods, though borne of
 mortall berth,
 For their high merits and great dignitie,
 Are wont, before they may to heaven flie,
 To drincke hereof; whereby all cares forepast
 Are washt away quite from their memorie:
 So did those olde heroës hereof taste,
 Before that they in blisse amongst the gods
 were plaste.

XLV.

Much more of price and of more gracious powre
 Is this, then that same water of Ardenne,

————— “ of foes she maketh frends,
 “ And to afflicted minds sweet rest and *quiet* fends.”

CHURCH.

Quiet age is *quietness*. *Sæcla quieta, ætatem quietam*, i. e. *quietem*. “*Sæcla ferarum*,” i. e. *feræ*, Lucret. L. iv. 415. “*Puerorum ætas*,” i. e. *pueri*, Lucret. L. i. 938. UPTON.

Spenser had before employed a word similar to *quietage*, namely, *hospitage*, F. Q. iii. x. 6. And I think it probable that *quietage* is the word here intended by him. TODD.

XLV. 1. *Much more of price and of more gracious powre
 Is this, then that same water of Ardenne, &c.]*

Rinaldo, in pursuit after the fair Angelica, came to the forest of Ardenne, where he found the enchanted fountain made by the magical art of Merlin for Sir Tristram de Leonnois, who was in love with Isotta: If Sir Tristram had drunk of this fountain,

The which Rinaldo drunck in happie howre,
 Described by that famous Tuscan penne :
 For that had might to change the hearts of
 men
 Fro love to hate, a change of evill choise :
 But this doth hatred make in love to brenne,
 And heavy heart with comfort doth rejoyce.
 Who would not to this vertue rather yeeld his
 voice !

XLVI.

At last arriving by the listës side
 Shee with her rod did softly smite the raile,
 Which straight flew ope and gave her way to
 ride.
 Estfoones out of her coch she gan availe,

says the poet, he had been cured of his love : but the Fates ordained it otherwise. The fountain, however, still preserved its virtues ; for whoever drank of it, his love was turned to aversion. See Boyardo, or Berni, *Orl. Innam.* L. i. C. iii. ft. 36, L. ii. C. xv. ft. 28. Soon after another fountain is mentioned of different effect, *la riviera dell' amore*. Hence Ariosto, who writes the second part of this romance, mentions these two fountains of Aidenne, with their different effects, *Orl. Fur.* C. i. ft. 78, C. xlii. ft. 60. As many of these specious and wonderful tales in Romance are borrowed from the Greek or Latin poets, so this story of the two fountains is borrowed from Claudian's description of the Gardens of Venus :

“ Labuntur gemini fontes ; hic dulcis, amarus

“ Alter, et infusis corrumpit mella venenis :

“ Unde Cupidineas armavit fama fagittas.” UPTON.

XLVI. 4. ————— availe,] *Descend.*
 come down. He usually writes *avale*, (Fr. *avaler*,) but here the spelling is altered because of the rhyme, and to accommodate the eye. CHURCH.

And pacing fairely forth did bid all haile
 First to her Brother whom she loved deare,
 That so to see him made her heart to quaile ;
 And next to Cambell, whose sad ruefull
 cheare
 Made her to change her hew, and hidden love
 t' appeare.

XLVII.

They lightly her requit, (for small delight
 They had as then her long to entertaine,)
 And eft them turned both againe to fight :
 Which when she saw, downe on the bloody
 plaine
 Herselfe she threw, and teares gan shed
 amaine ;
 Amongst her teares immixing prayers meeke,
 And with her prayers reasons, to restraine

XLVI. 5. ————— *all haile*] This is the Saxon form of salutation, originallly written *al-hael*, which is synonimous with the Latin *salve*, and with our old expression *God save you*. The word *haile* in Saxon is *health* or *welfare*. See Lye's Dict. in *V. Hal.* TODD.

XLVII. 4. *Which when &c.*] The bungling parenthesis, which Dr. Jortin complains of in the folio of 1679 and in Hughes's first edition, is likewise found in the other folios, and in Hughes's second edition. Spenser's own edition, and that of 1751, have none ; and yet in neither of the editions is the pointing right. The sense (as we have pointed the lines) is properly connected, and rises with a just gradation.—*She threw herself upon the bloody plain—burst into tears—begg'd of them to desist—urg'd every reasonable argument to dissuade them from animosity—and lastly conjur'd them, by all that was dear to them, to be reconciled.* CHURCH.

From blouddy strife; and, blessed peace to
 seeke,
 By all that unto them was deare did them
 beseeke.

XLVIII.

But whenas all might nought with them prevaile,
 She smote them lightly with her powrefull
 wand:
 Then suddenly, as if their hearts did faile,
 Their wrathfull blades downe fell out of their
 hand,
 And they, like men astonisht, still did stand.
 Thus whilest their minds were doubtfully dis-
 traught,
 And mighty spirites bound with mightier band,
 Her golden cup to them for drinke she raught,
 Whereof, full glad for thirst, ech drunk an harty
 draught:

XLIX.

Of which so soone as they 'once tasted had,
 Wonder it is that sudden change to see:
 Instead of strokes, each other kissed glad,
 And lovely haulst, from feare of treason free,

XLIX. 2. *Wonder it is]* So all the editions. I rather think Spenser gave, "*Wonder it was,*" as in F. Q. iv. ix. 2. "*wonder was to see.*" CHURCH.

XLIX. 4. *And lovely haulst,]* *Embraced,* hung lovingly on each other's neck. So, in G. Douglas, p. 34. line 52. edition 1710.

"And can the for to *hals* and imbrace."

"*Hals*, the *hawse*, the throat or neck. Saxon. Thence to *hals* or *hawse*, to embrace." See the Glossary. CHURCH.

And plighted hands, for ever friends to be.
 When all men saw this sudden change of
 things,
 So mortall foes so friendly to agree,
 For passing ioy, which so great marvaile
 brings,
 They all gan shout aloud, that all the heaven
 rings.

L.

All which when gentle Canacee beheld,
 In hast she from her lofty chaire descended,
 To weet what sudden tidings was befeld :
 Where when she saw that cruell war so ended,
 And deadly foes so faithfully affrended,
 In lovely wife she gan that Lady greet,
 Which had so great dismay so well amended ;
 And, entertaining her with curt'ies meet,
 Profest to her true friendship and affection sweet.

LI.

Thus when they all accorded goodly were,
 The trumpets founded, and they all arose,
 Thence to depart with glee and gladsome
 chere.
 Those warlike Champions both together chose
 Homeward to march, themselves there to
 repose :
 And wife Cambina, taking by her side

L. 5. _____ affrended,] *Made*
friends. UPTON.

Faire Canacee as fresh as morning rose,
Unto her coch remounting, home did ride,
Admir'd of all the people and much glorifide.

LII.

Where making ioyous feast their daies they spent
In perfect love, devoide of hatefull strife,
Allide with bands of mutuall couplement ;
For Triamond had Canacee to wife,
With whom he ledd a long and happie life ;
And Cambel tooke Cambina to his fere,
The which as life were each to other lief.
So all alike did love, and loved were,
That since their days such lovers were not found
 elwere.

CANTO IV.

*Satyraue makes a Turneyment
For love of Florimell :
Britomart winnes the prize from all,
And Artegall doth quell.*

I.

IT often fals, (as here it earst befell,)
That mortall foes doe turne to faithfull frends,
And friends profest are chaungd to foemen
fell:
The cause of both of both their minds de-
pends;
And th' end of both likewise of both their
ends:
For enmitie, that of no ill proceeds
But of occasion, with th' occasion ends;
And friendship, which a faint affection breeds
Without regard of good, dyes like ill-grounded
feeds.

II.

That well (me seemes) appears by that of late
Twixt Cambell and Sir Triamond befell;
As als by this; that now a new debate

II. 3. *As als]* *Also*. The first folio rectified it thus; as Spenser's own edition reads *els*, and some read *clfe*. The Saxon *als* for *also* is frequent in Chaucer. See Tyrwhitt's Glossary. TODD.

Stird up twixt Blandamour and Paridell,
 The which by course befals me here to tell:
 Who, having those two other Knights espide
 Marching afore, as ye remember well,
 Sent forth their Squire to have them both
 descride,
 And eke those masked Ladies riding them beside.

III.

Who backe returning told, as he had seene,
 That they were doughtie Knights of dreaded
 name;
 And those two Ladies their two loves un-
 seene;
 And therefore wisht them without blot or
 blame
 To let them passe at will, for dread of shame.
 But Blandamour full of vain-glorious spright,
 And rather stird by his discordfull Dame,

II. 4. *Stird up twixt Blandamour &c.*] See F. Q. iv. xii. 11, &c. Instead of *Blandamour*, 'tis printed *Scudamore*, in all the old editions, excepting that of the folio in 1679.—Cambell and Triamond are an instance of enmity, *proceeding of no ill*; Blandamour and Paridell, of friendship which *regards no good*. See the preceding stanza. UPTON.

II. 6. *Who, having &c.*] The story which was interrupted, C. ii. ft. 32, is here resumed. CHURCH.

II. 7. ————— *as ye remember well,*] See F. Q. iv. ii. 31. UPTON.

II. 8. ————— *their Squire*] So all the editions. Quære; *the or that*; the Squire of Dames, as in C. ii. ft. 31. "They sent *that* Squire afore." CHURCH.

II. 9. ————— *those masked Ladies*] Canacee and Cambina. They are called *unseene*, because masked, in ft. 3. TORD.

Upon them gladly would have prov'd his
 might,
 But that he yet was fore of his late luckleffe
 fight.

IV.

Yet nigh approaching he them fowle bespake,
 Disgracing them, himfelfe thereby to grace,
 As was his wont; fo weening way to make
 To Ladies love, wherefo he came in place,
 And with lewd termes their lovers to deface.
 Whose sharpe provokement them incenst fo
 fore,
 That both were bent t' avenge his ufage bafe,
 And gan their fhields addrefse themfelves
 afore:
 For evill deedes may better then bad words be
 bore.

V.

But faire Cambina with perfwasions myld
 Did mitigate the fiercenefle of their mode,
 That for the prefent they were reconcyl'd,
 And gan to treat of deeds of armes abroad,

IV. 9. *For evill deedes may better then bad words be bore.*] This fententious reflection our poet introduces in other places. See F. Q. ii. vi. 30, vi. vii. 49.

Ξίφος τιτρώσκει σῶμα, τὸν δὲ νῦν ἕλπις.

“*Patior faciliè injuriam, si est vacua à contumelia.*”

Pacuvius.

“And for the testimony of truth hast borne

“Univerfal reproach, *far worse to bear*

“*Than violence.*” Milt. P. L. B. vi. 34. UPTON.

And strange adventures, all the way they
rode :

Amongst the which they told, as then befell,
Of that great Turney which was blazed brode,
For that rich Girdle of faire Florimell,
The prize of her which did in beautie most
excell.

VI.

To which folke-mote they all with one consent,
Sith each of them his Ladie had him by,
Whose beautie each of them thought ex-
cellent,
Agreed to travell, and their fortunes try.
So as they passed forth, they did espy
One in bright armes with ready speare in rest,
That toward them his course seem'd to apply;
Gainst whom Sir Paridell himfelfe address,
Him weening, ere he nigh approcht, to have
represt.

VII.

Which th' other seeing gan his course relent,
And vaunted speare eftsoones to disadvaunce,
As if he naught but peace and pleasure ment,

V. 7. ————— *blazed brode,*] Hughes, in his second edition, reads *blaz'd abroad*. But as in almost all his *refinements*, so likewise in the present instance, he is not warranted. To *blaze* or *blazon* BROAD was the old expression. See F. Q. i. i. 1, &c. Milton's 86th *Psalm*, ver. 43, and also 136th *Psalm*, ver. 5. See likewise Barret's *Dict.* 1580, in V. *To blafe*. TODD.

VI. 1. ————— folke-mote] *Meeting of people*: Somner.
CHURCH.

Now false into their fellowship by chance ;
 Whereat they shewed curteous countenance.
 So as he rode with them accompanide,
 His roving eie did on the Lady glaunce
 Which Blandamour had riding by his side :
 Whom sure he weend that he somwhere tofore
 had eide.

VIII.

It was to weete that snowy Florimell,
 Which Ferrau late from Braggadochio wonne ;
 Whom he now seeing, her remembred well,
 How having rest her from the Witches sonne,
 He soone her lost : Wherefore he now begunne
 To challenge her anew, as his owne prize,
 Whom formerly he had in battell wonne,
 And proffer made by force her to reprize :
 Which scornefull offer Blandamour gan soone
 despize ;

IX.

And said ; “ Sir Knight, sith ye this Lady
 clame,
 Whom he that hath were loth to lose so light,
 (For so to lose a Lady were great shame,)

VII. 9. ————— tofore] *Before*, as in Chaucer's *Tale of Melibeus* : “ Tullius sayth, that longe appareiling tofore the bataille, maketh short victorie.” Todd, ante. Lye's Sax. Dict. Todd.

VIII. 1. *It was to weete that snowy Florimell,*] See F. Q. iv. ii. 4, iii. viii. 15. UPTON.

VIII. 2. *Which Ferrau &c.*] See F. Q. iii. viii.

Yee shall her winne, as I have done, in
fight :

And lo ! thee shall be placed here in fight
Together with this Hag beside her set,
That whoſo winnes her may her have by
right ;

But he shall have the Hag that is ybet,
And with her alwaies ride, till he another get."

X.

That offer pleased all the company :

So Florimell with Atè forth was brought,
At which they all gan laugh full merrily :
But Braggadochio said, he never thought
For such an Hag, that seemed worst then
nought,

His person to emperill so in fight :

But if to match that Lady they had fought
Another like, that were like faire and bright,
His life he then would spend to iustifie his
right.

IX. 5. *And lo ! shee shall be placed here in fight*

Together with this Hag &c.] The offer and conditions, here propounded by Bladamour, seem an imitation of Ariosto, C. 20, where Marfisa forces Zerbino to become the champion of the old hag, whom he at first set at nought.

UPTON.

X. 2. *So Florimell]* That is, the false Florimell.

CHURCH.

X. 5. _____ *worſe]* So the folios and Hughes read ; Spenser's own edition, and that of 1751, *worſt.* CHURCH.

X. 6. _____ *emperill]* *Endanger.* UPTON.

XI.

At which his vaine excuse they all gan smile,
 As scorning his unmanly cowardize :
 And Florimell him fowly gan revile,
 That for her fake refus'd to enterprize
 The battell, offred in so knightly wize ;
 And Atè eke provokt him privily
 With love of her, and shame of such mesprize.
 But naught he car'd for friend or enemy ;
 For in base mind nor friendship dwels nor
 enmity.

XII.

But Cambell thus did shut up all in iest ;
 “ Brave Knights and Ladies, certes ye doe
 wrong
 To stirre up strife, when most us needeth rest,
 That we may us reserve both fresh and strong
 Against the Turneiment which is not long,
 When whofo list to fight may fight his fill :
 Till then your challenges ye may prolong ;
 And then it shall be tried, if ye will,
 Whether shall have the Hag, or hold the Lady
 still.”

XIII.

They all agreed ; so, turning all to game

XII. 5. *Against the Turneiment which is not long :*] The same mode of speaking occurs in the verse, which is the burthen of the song in the *Prothalamion* :

“ Against the bridale day, which is not long :”
 That is, approaching, near at hand. T. WARTON.

And pleasaunt bord, they past forth on their
 way;
 And all that while, wherefo they rode or
 came,
 That masked Mock-Knight was their sport
 and play.
 Till that at length upon th' appointed day
 Unto the place of Turneyment they came;
 Where they before them found in fresh aray
 Manie a brave Knight and manie a daintie
 Dame
 Asssembled for to get the honour of that
 game.

XIV.

There this faire crew arriving did divide
 Themselves afunder: Blandamour with those
 Of his on th' one, the rest on th' other side.
 But boastful Braggadocchio rather chose,
 For glorie vaine, their fellowship to lose,
 That men on him the more might gaze
 alone.
 The rest themselves in troupes did else dis-
 pose,
 Like as it seemed best to every one;
 The Knights in couples marcht with Ladies
 linckt attone.

XIII. 2. ——— bord,] *Jest.* So, in *Adagia Scotica*,
 or *A Collection of Scotch Proverbs, &c.* 12mo. 1668. "There
 are many sooth words spoken in *bourding*." TODD.

XV.

Then first of all forth came Sir Satyrane,
 Bearing that precious relicke in an arke
 Of gold, that bad eyes might it not pro-
 phane ;
 Which drawing softly forth out of the darke,
 He open shewd, that all men it mote marke ;
 A gorgeous Girdle, curiously embost
 With pearle and precious stone, worth many
 a marke ;
 Yet did the workmanship farre passe the cost :
 It was the same which lately Florimel had lost.

XVI.

The same aloft he hung in open vew,
 To be the prize of beautie and of might ;
 The which, eftsoones discovered, to it drew
 The eyes of all, allur'd with close delight,
 And hearts quite robbed with so glorious
 fight,
 That all men threw out vowes and wishes
 vaine.
 Thrise happie Ladie, and thrise happie Knight,
 Them seemd that could so goodly riches gaine,
 So worthie of the perill, worthy of the paine.

XV. 6. ————— embost] *Emboſt* has various significations in Spenser. See F. Q. i. ix. 9, i. xi. 20, iii. i. 22, iii. xii. 17, &c. Here it means *ornamented*, raised as in relievo. So, in F. Q. ii. vii. 28. “ *Emboſt* with pearles, &c.” And in other places. TODD.

XV. 8. *Yet did the workmanship &c.*] Ovid :
 “ *Materiem superabat opus.*” JORTIN.

XVII.

Then tooke the bold Sir Satyrane in hand
 An huge great speare, such as he wont to
 wield,
 And, vauncing forth from all the other band
 Of Knights, addrest his maiden-headed shield,
 Shewing himfelfe all ready for the field :
 Gainst whom there singled from the other
 side
 A Painim Knight that well in armes was
 skil'd,
 And had in many a battell oft bene tride,
 Hight Bruncheval the bold, who fierfly forth
 did ride.

XVIII.

So furiously they both together met,
 That neither could the others force sustaine :
 As two fierce buls, that strive the rule to get
 Of all the heard, meete with so hideous
 maine,
 That both rebutted tumble on the plaine ;
 So these two Champions to the ground were
 feld ;
 Where in a maze they both did long remaine,
 And in their hands their idle troncheons held,
 Which neither able were to wag, or once to weld.

XVII. 3. — vauncing] That is, *advancing*. CHURCH.

XVII. 4. ——— *his maiden-headed shield,*] So all the
 editions. Possibly, "*fatyr-headed.*" See F. Q. iii. vii. 30.

XIX.

Which when the noble Ferramont espide,
 He pricked forth in ayd of Satyran ;
 And him against Sir Blandamour did ride
 With all the strength and stifnesse that he can :
 But the more strong and stiffely that he ran,
 So much more forely to the ground he fell,
 That on an heape were tumbled horse and
 man :

Unto whose rescue forth rode Paridell ;
 But him likewise with that same speare he eke
 did quell.

XX.

Which Braggadocchio seeing had no will
 To hasten greatly to his parties ayd,
 Albee his turne were next ; but stood there
 still,

As one that seemed doubtfull or dismayd :
 But Triamond, halfe wroth to see him staid,
 Sternly stept forth and raught away his speare,
 With which so fore he Ferramont affaid,
 That horse and man to ground he quite did
 beare,

That neither could in hast themselves again
 upreare.

XXI.

Which to avenge Sir Devon him did dight,
 But with no better fortune then the rest ;
 For him likewise he quickly downe did smight :

And after him Sir Douglas him addrest ;
 And after him Sir Palimord forth prest ;
 But none of them against his strokes could
 stand ;

But, all the more, the more his praise increst :
 For either they were left upon the land,
 Or went away fore wounded of his haplesse hand.

XXII.

And now by this Sir Satyrane abraid
 Out of the fwowne, in which too long he lay ;
 And looking round about, like one dismaid,
 Whenas he saw the mercileffe affray
 Which doughty Triamond had wrought that
 day

Unto the noble Knights of Maidenhead,
 His mighty heart did almost rend in tway
 For very gall, that rather wholly dead
 Himselfe he wisht have beene then in so bad a
 stead.

XXIII.

Eftsoones he gan to gather up around

XXI. 7. ——— all the more,] That is, the more they
 were. CHURCH.

XXII. 1. ————— abraid] *Awaked.* Chaucer
 uses *abraide*, and *braide*, for *awakened*, *stirred up*. Anglo-Sax.
 abpedian, brædan, *educere*, *expergefacere*. I would restore
 this word to Gower, fol. cxc.

“ I was out of my fowne *affraide* :”

Read *abraide*. UPTON.

XXII. 7. ————— almost] Hughes reads *also*.
 CHURCH.

XXII. 9: ——— he wisht have beene] See F. Q. i. i. 50,
 v. v. 6, v. viii. 7. CHURCH.

His weapons which lay scattered all abroad,
 And, as it fell, his steed he ready found :
 On whom remounting fiercely forth he rode,
 Like sparke of fire that from the anvile glode,
 There where he saw the valiant Triamond
 Chafing, and laying on them heavy lode,
 That none his force were able to withstand ;
 So dreadfull were his strokes, so deadly was his
 hond.

XXIII. 4. ———— *fiercely forth he rode,*

Like sparke of fire that from the anvile glode,]

The compiler of the Glossary to Spenser [Hughes's edition] informs us, that *glode* signifies *glanced*, or that it is written, by poetical licence, for *glowed*. As to the latter of these explanations, I do not think, that *glow* had acquired so vague a sense in our author's age; and where is the proof or authority for the former? Spenser undoubtedly borrowed it from the following passage of Chaucer, *Rime of Sir Thopas*, [ed. Tyrwhitt.]

“ His goode stede he al bestrode

“ And forth upon his way he *glode*,

“ As sparcle out of bronde.”

Our author has here plainly borrowed the thought, as well as the particular word in question, which, however, he has differently applied. May not *glode* be the preter-imperfect tense of *glide*? Gower has used this word in the same manner, and most beautifully. He is speaking of Medea, going out at midnight to gather herbs for her incantations, *Confess. Am.* L. v. fol. 105. ed. 1554.

“ Thus it befell upon a night,

“ Whann there was nought but sterre light,

“ She was vanished right as hir list,

“ That no wight but hirselfe wist :

“ And that was at midnight tide :

“ The world was still on every side :

“ With open head, and foote all bare,

“ Hir heare to sprad, she gan to fare :

“ Upon hir clothes gyрте she was,

“ And *specheles*, upon the gras

“ *She GLODE forth, as an adder doth.*” T. WARTON.

XXIV.

With that, at him his beamlike speare he aimed,
 And thereto all his power and might applide:
 The wicked steele for mischiefe first ordained,
 And having now Misfortune got for guide,
 Staid not till it arrived in his side,
 And therein made a very grieſly wound,
 That streames of blood his armour all bedide.
 Much was he daunted with that direfull
 ſtownd,
 That ſcarſe he him upheld from falling in a
 found.

XXV.

Yet, as he might, himſelfe he ſoft withdrew
 Out of the field, that none perceiv'd it plaine:
 Then gan the Part of Challengers anew
 To range the field, and victorlike to raine,
 That none againſt them battell durſt main-
 taine.
 By that the gloomy evening on them fell,
 That forced them from fighting to refraine,
 And trumpets ſound to ceaſe did them
 compell:
 So Satyrane that day was iudg'd to beare the
 bell.

XXIV. 1. ——— *his beamlike ſpeare*] *Hasta trabalis*,
 Statius, *Theb.* iv. 6. UPTON.

See alſo I. *Sam.* xvii. 7. TODD.

XXV. 3. ——— *the Part*] *The Party*. CHURCH.

XXV. 9. ——— *to beare the bell.*] This phraſe is re-

XXVI.

The morrow next the Turney gan anew;
 And with the first the hardy Satyrane
 Appear'd in place, with all his noble crew:
 On th' other side full many a warlike swaine
 Asssembled were, that glorious prize to gaine.
 But mongst them all was not Sir Triamond;
 Unable he new battell to darraine,
 Through grievance of his late received
 wound,
 That doubly did him grieve when so himfelfe
 he found.

XXVII.

Which Cambell seeing, though he could not
 salve,
 Ne done undoe, yet, for to salve his name
 And purchase honour in his friends behalve,
 This goodly counterfesaunce he did frame:
 The shield and armes, well knowne to be the
 fame
 Which Triamond had worne, unwares to
 wight
 And to his friend unwise, for doubt of blame

peated in B. Riche's *Adventures of Simonides*, bl. l. 1584. And the first instance explains the origin of it. Part 1. Sign. N. iij.

“ My prickearde ewe, since thou dost BEARE THE BELL,

“ And all thy mates doe follow at thy call,

“ Keepe still this laune, &c.”

Presently afterwards he speaks of “ a Nimphe, who in dame Venus traine doth beare the bell.” Sign. P. i. TODD.

XXVII. 4. ————— counterfesaunce] *Counterfeiting*. Ital. *contrafacimento*. See F. Q. i. viii. 49, iii. viii. 8. UPTON.

If he misdid, he on himfelfe did dight,
That none could him difcerne; and fo went
forth to fight.

XXVIII.

There Satyrane lord of the field he found,
Triumphing in great ioy and iolity;
Gainft whom none able was to ftand on
ground;
That much he gan his glorie to envý,
And caft t' avenge his friends indignity:
A mightie fpeare eftfoones at him he bent;
Who, feeing him come on fo furiously,
Met him mid-way with equall hardiment,
That forcibly to ground they both together
went.

XXIX.

They up againe themfelves can lightly reare,
And to their tryed fwords themfelves betake;
With which they wrought fuch wondrous
marvels there,
That all the reft it did amazed make,
Ne any dar'd their perill to partake;
Now cuffing clofe, now chacing to and fro,

XXIX. 1. ————— can] Hughes reads *gan*.

CHURCH.

XXIX. 6. ———— *cuffing*] So the folio of 1679 and Hughes's first edition read; to which, though of little authority, Mr. Upton alfo has conformed. All the reft read *cuffling*. Mr. Upton fupposes that Spenser might have written *scuffling*. I rather think *cuffing* to be the true reading; which indeed appears to have been ufed for *scuffling* in former days. See the

Now hurtling round advantage for to take :
 As two wild boares together grappling go,
 Chaufing and foming choler each againſt his fo.

XXX.

So as they courſt, and turneyd here and there,
 It chaunſt Sir Satyrane his ſteed at laſt,
 Whether through foundring or through fodein
 feare,
 To ſtumble, that his rider nigh he caſt ;
 Which vauntage Cambell did purſue ſo faſt,
 That, ere himſelfe he had recovered well,
 So fore he ſowſt him on the compaſt creaſt,
 That forced him to leave his loſtie fell,
 And rudely tumbling downe under his horſe-
 feete fell.

XXXI.

Lightly Cambello leapt downe from his ſteed
 For to have rent his ſhield and armes away,
 That whylome wont to be the victors meed ;
 When all unwares he felt an hideous ſway

Engliſh part of Cotgrave's Fr. Dict. in V. To *cuffe*, *s'entrebatre* &c. And in the French part *s'entrebatre* is rendered "to fight, to *ſcuſſle* with one another." Todd.

XXX. 3. *Whether through foundring*] That is, through ſkittulneſs tripping and falling. See Junius in "FOUNDRED horſe." Spenser had Chaucer plainly in view, *Kn. Tale*, 2689.

"For which his horſe for ſere began to turn

"And lepe aſide, and *foundrid* as he lepe." Upton.

XXX. 7. ————— *the compaſt creaiſt,*] That is, the round part of his helmet. So he uſes *compaſt* for *round* :

"Although the *compaſt* world were fought around :

See *The Ruines of Time*, ſt. 6. And *Daphnaida*, ſt. 4. Church.

Of many swords that lode on him did lay :
 An hundred Knights had him enclosed
 round,
 To rescue Satyrane out of his pray ;
 All which at once huge strokes on him did
 pound,
 In hope to take him prisoner, where he stood
 on ground.

XXXII.

He with their multitude was nought dismayd,
 But with stout courage turnd upon them all,
 And with his brond-iron round about him
 layd ;
 Of which he dealt large almes, as did befall :
 Like as a lion, that by chaunce doth fall
 Into the hunters toile, doth rage and rore,
 In royall heart disdainning to be thrall :
 But all in vaine : for what might one do
 more ?
 They have him taken captive, though it grieve
 him fore.

XXXII. 4. *Of which he dealt large almes,*] Milton describes Samson "*dealing dole* among his foes," ver. 1529. This expression seems to have been common. Thus, in the Translation of *Orlando Innamorato*, 1598.

"Thus Ferraw, brauo-like, doth *deale* his *dole*."

Other examples might be added. TODD.

XXXII. 8. *But all in vaine: &c.*] This is imitated from Chaucer, *Kn. Tale*, 2650.

"But all for nought ; he was brought to the stake ;

"His hardy herte might him ne helpin nought."

Compare F. Q. v. iii. 9. UPTON.

XXXIII.

Whereof when newes to Triamond was brought
 Thereas he lay, his wound he soone forgot,
 And starting up streight for his armour
 fought :

In vaine he fought ; for there he found it not ;
 Cambello it away before had got :

Cambelloes armes therefore he on him threw,
 And lightly iffewd forth to take his lot.

There he in troupe found all that warlike
 crew

Leading his friend away, full forie to his vew.

XXXIV.

Into the thickest of that knightly preaffe

He thrust, and smote downe all that was
 betweene,

Caried with fervent zeale ; ne did he ceasse,

Till that he came where he had Cambell
 feene

Like captive thral two other Knights atweene :

There he amongst them cruell havocke makes,

That they, which lead him, soone enforced
 beene

To let him loose to save their proper stakes ;

Who, being freed, from one a weapon fiercely
 takes :

XXXV.

With that he drives at them with dreadfull
 might,

Both in remembrance of his friends late
 harme,
 And in revengement of his owne despight:
 So both together give a new allarme,
 As if but now the battell waxed warme.
 As when two greedy wolves doe breake by
 force
 Into an heard, farre from the husband farme,
 They spoile and ravine without all remorse:
 So did these two through all the fiéld their foes
 enforce.

XXXVI.

Fiercely they followd on their bolde emprize,
 Till trumpets found did warne them all to rest:
 Then all with one consent did yeeld the
 prize
 To Triamond and Cambell as the best:
 But Triamond to Cambell it relest,
 And Cambell it to Triamond transferd;
 Each labouring t' advance the others gest,
 And make his praise before his owne pre-
 ferd:
 So that the doome was to another day differd.

XXXVII.

The last day came; when all those Knightes
 againe

XXXV. 8. ——— without all *remorse*:] So all the editions. Quære; “*all without remorse*.” So, in F. Q. v. xii. 7. “*And brüht and batter’d them without remorse*.” CHURCH.

XXXVII. 1. *The last day came; when &c.*] Several passages

Assembled were their deedes of armes to
shew.

Full many deedes that day were shewed
plaine :

But Satyrane, bove all the other crew,

His wondrous worth declard in all mens view ;

For from the first he to the last endured :

And though some while Fortune from him
withdrew,

Yet evermore his honour he recured,

And with unwearied powre his party still assured.

XXXVIII.

Ne was there Knight that ever thought of
armes,

But that his utmost prowesse there made
known :

That, by their many wounds and carelesse
harmes,

By shivered speares and swords all under
strowen,

By scattered shields, was easie to be showen.

There might ye see loose steeds at randon
ronne,

Whose lucklesse riders late were overthrowen ;

And Squiers make hast to helpe their Lords
fordonne :

in this tilt and tournament are imitated from the *Knights Tale* in Chaucer, where Palamon and Arcite engage in different parties for the fair Emily. UPTON.

But still the Knights of Maidenhead the better
wonne.

XXXIX.

Till that there entred on the other side
A straunger Knight, from whence no man
could reed,
In quyent disguise, full hard to be descride :
For all his armour was like salvage weed
With woody mosse bedight, and all his steed
With oaken leaves attrapt, that seemed fit
For salvage wight, and thereto well agreed
His word, which on his ragged shield was
writ,

Salvageſſe ſans fineſſe, ſhewing ſecret wit.

XL.

He, at his firſt incomming, charg'd his ſpere
At him that firſt appeared in his fight ;
That was to weet the ſtout Sir Sangliere,
Who well was knownen to be a valiant Knight,
Approved oft in many a perlous fight :
Him at the firſt encounter downe he ſmote,
And over-bore beyond his crouper quight ;
And after him another Knight, that hote
Sir Brianor, ſo fore, that none him life behote.

XXXIX. 6. _____ attrapt,] *Adorned*,
atrapped. UPTON.

XXXIX. 8. *His word*,] That is, his *motto*. CHURCH.

XXXIX. 9. *Salvageſſe ſans fineſſe*,] That is, Wildneſs with-
out art. *Fineſſe* muſt here be pronounced as three ſyllables,
according to the manner of the French, in their poetry.

CHURCH.

XLI.

Then, ere his hand he reard, he overthrew
 Seven Knights one after other as they came :
 And, when his speare was brust, his sword he
 drew,
 The instrument of wrath, and with the same
 Far'd like a lyon in his bloodie game,
 Hewing and flashing shields and helmets
 bright,
 And beating downe whatever nigh him came,
 That every one gan shun his dreadfull fight
 No lesse then death itselſe, in daungerous
 affright.

XLII.

Much wondred all men what or whence he came,
 That did amongst the troupes so tyrannize ;
 And each of other gan inquire his name :
 But, when they could not learne it by no wize,
 Most answerable to his wyld disguise
 It seemed, him to terme the Salvage Knight :
 But certes his right name was otherwise,
 Though knowne to few that Arthegall he
 hight,
 The doughtiest Knight that liv'd that day, and
 most of might.

XLIII.

Thus was Sir Satyrane with all his band

XLI. 8. *That every one &c.*] The construction is, That every one, in dangerous affright, gan shun &c. CHURCH.

By his sole manhood and atchievement stout
 Difmay'd, that none of them in field durst
 stand,

But beaten were and chafed all about.

So he continued all that day throughout,
 Till evening that the sunne gan downward
 bend :

Then rushed forth out of the thickest rout

A stranger Knight, that did his glorie shend :
 So nought may be esteemed happie till the end !

XLIV.

He at his entrance charg'd his powrefull speare
 At Arthegall, in middest of his pryde,
 And therewith smote him on his umbriere
 So fore, that tomling backe he downe did
 flyde

Over his horses taile above a fryde ;

Whence litle lust he had to rise againe.

Which Cambell seeing, much the same envyde,
 And ran at him with all his might and maine ;
 But shortly was likewise seene lying on the
 plaine.

XLV.

Whereat full inly wroth was Triamond,

And cast t' avenge the shame doen to his
 freend :

But by his friend himselfe eke soone he fond

XLIV: 1. He at his entrance &c.] Spoken of Britomart
 in her assumed character. UPTON.

In no lesse neede of helpe then him he weend.
 All which when Blandamour from end to end
 Beheld, he woxe therewith displeas'd fore,
 And thought in mind it shortly to amend:
 His speare he feutred, and at him it bore;
 But with no better fortune then the rest afore.

XLVI.

Full many others at him likewise ran;
 But all of them likewise dismounted were:
 Ne certes wonder; for no powre of man
 Could bide the force of that enchanted
 speare,
 The which this famous Britomart did beare;
 With which she wondrous deeds of arms at-
 chieved,
 And overthrew whatever came her neare,
 That all those stranger Knights full fore
 agrieved,
 And that late weaker band of Challenges re-
 lieved.

XLVII.

Like as in fommers day when raging heat
 Doth burne the earth and boyled rivers drie,
 That all brute beasts forst to refraine fro
 meat

XLV. 8. *His speare he feutred,*] *Made his spear ready.*
 See the sixth stanza: "*With ready speare in rest.*" The phrase
 is in the romance of King Arthur, fol. edit. without date,
 sign. H. i. "*They fewtred their speares.*" See also F. Q. iv.
 vi. 10. Old Fr. *feutrer*. TODD.

Doe hunt for shade where shrowded they
 may lie,
 And, missing it, faine from themselves to flie ;
 All travellers tormented are with paine :
 A watry cloud doth overcast the skie,
 And poureth forth a sudden shoure of raine,
 That all the wretched world recomforteth
 againe :

XLVIII.

So did the warlike Britomart restore
 The prize to Knights of Maydenhead that
 day,
 Which else was like to have bene lost, and
 bore
 The prayfe of prowesse from them all away.
 Then shrilling trompets loudly gan to bray,
 And bad them leave their labours and long
 toyle
 To ioyous feast and other gentle play,
 Where beauties prize should win that pretious
 spoyle :
 Where I with found of trompe will also rest
 awhyle.

XLVII. 5. _____ faine] *Desire.* CHURCH.

XLVIII. 8. _____ *should win*] So all the
 editions. Perhaps, "should *be* that pretious spoyle." See
 the next Canto, st. 2. CHURCH.

CANTO V.

*The Ladies for the Girdle strive
Of famous Florimell :
Scudamour, comming to Cares House,
Doth sleepe from him expell.*

I.

IT hath bene through all ages ever seene,
That with the praise of armes and chevalrie
The prize of beautie still hath ioyned beene ;
And that for reasons speciall privitee ;
For either doth on other much relie :
For He me seemes most fit the Faire to serve,
That can her best defend from villenie ;
And She most fit his service doth deserve,
That fairest is, and from her faith will never
fwerve.

ARG. 1. *The Ladies for the Girdle strive
Of famous Florimell:]* See various observations
on this tale of Florimel's Girdle, in the Remarks on Spenser's
Imitations from old Romances, inserted in this edit. vol. ii.
pp. lxxxii, lxxxiii, xcii, xciii. TODD.

ARG. 4. ———— *from him]* That is, from *himself*.
See the note on "*him faining &c.*" F. Q. vi. vi. 20.

T. WARTON.

l. 1. *It hath bene &c.]* See the note on F. Q. vi. i. 1.

HURD.

II.

So fitly now here commeth next in place,
 After the prooffe of Proweffe ended well,
 The controverfe of Beauties foveraine grace;
 In which, to her that doth the moft excell,
 Shall fall the Girdle of faire Florimell:
 That many wifh to win for glorie vaine,
 And not for vertuous ufe, which fome doe tell
 That glorious Belt did in itfelfe containe,
 Which Ladies ought to love, and feeke for to
 obtaine.

III.

That Girdle gave the vertue of chafte love
 And wivehood true to all that did it beare;
 But whofoever contrarie doth prove,
 Might not the fame about her middle weare,
 But it would loofe, or elfe afunder teare.
 Whilome it was (as Faeries wont report)
 Dame Venus girdle, by her 'fteemed deare

II. 3. — controverfe] *Debate or contention.* See Cotgrave's Fr. Dict. in V. *Controverfe.* TODD.

II. 6. *That*] That Girdle. CHURCH.

III. 7. *Dame Venus girdle,*] I have no occafion to dwell on a fubject fo well known from Homer, as the Cestus of Venus. The reader at his leifure may compare Taffo's description of the enchanted girdle of Armida. UPTON.

The Girdle of Florimel is of a nature oppofite to thofe of Venus and Armida. Spenser's object is to promote the caufe of fidelity and chafity: while the objects of Homer and Taffo are to fhew the efficacy of thofe allurements which excite loofe defires. Pope, in his note on Homer's description, feems to lament the peace-deftroying effect, (on account of its expofing the want of chafity,) which Spenser's goodly Belt might occafion between "*many an happy couple!*" TODD.

What time she usd to live in wively fort,
But layd aside whenso she usd her looser sport.

IV.

Her husband Vulcan whylome for her sake,
When first he loved her with heart entire,
This pretious ornament, they say, did make,
And wrought in Lemnos with unquenched fire:
And afterwards did for her loves first hire
Give it to her, for ever to remaine,
Therewith to bind lascivious desire,
And loose affections streightly to restraine;
Which vertue it for ever after did retaine.

V.

The same one day, when she herselfe disposd
To visite her beloved paramoure,
The god of Warre, she from her middle loosd,
And left behind her in her secret bowre
On Acidalian mount, where many an howre

IV. 4. ————— in Lemnos] The folio of 1679, Mr. Church, Mr. Upton, and Toulson's edition in 1758, follow the emendation of *Lemnos* made by the editor of the second folio. The rest inaccurately read *Lemno*. TODD.

V. 5. On Acidalian mount,] That is, on a mount near the brook *Acidalus*, where the Graces used to resort. See Virgil, *Æn.* i. 724. "Matris *Acidalia*." And Pontanus, p. 387.

"Qualis ACIDALIIS Cytherea vagatur in hortis."

And Politian, *de Violis* :

"Vosne in ACIDALIIS aluit Venus aurea campis?"

And Scaliger, *Epigr.* p. 134.

"Vosne ab ACIDALIO misit Amor nemore?"

My old quarto edition here reads *Acidalian*, and another of the same date *Aridalian*, which blunder runs through the folio editions. UPTON.

Mr. Selden's copy of Spenser's own edition in the Bodleian

She with the pleasant Graces went to play,
 There Florimell in her first ages flowre
 Was fostered by those Graces, (as they say,)
 And brought with her from thence that goodly
 Belt away.

VI.

That goodly Belt was Cestus hight by name,
 And as her life by her esteemed deare:
 No wonder then, if that to winne the same
 So many Ladies fought, as shall appeare;
 For pearelesse she was thought that did it
 beare.
 And now by this their feast all being ended,
 The iudges, which thereto selected were,
 Into the Martian field adowne descended
 To deeme this doutfull case, for which they all
 contended.

Library, says Mr. Church, reads *Acidulian*; while two other copies of the same date, then lying before him, read *Aridalian*; by which Hughes also was misled in his first edition.—The copy of Spenser's own edition, now before me, reads rightly *Acidalian*, as in F. Q. vi. x. 8. "It rightly cleped was mount *Acidale*." TODD.

VI. 1. ————— *Cestus*] By an error of the press, similar to that of *Aridulian*, some of Spenser's own editions read *Cestas*, and some *Cestus*. Spenser, we see, was too correct a scholar to suffer these inaccuracies to pass unnoticed. The alterations must have been made while the sheets were working off at the press. TODD.

VI. 8. *Into the Martian field*] Should it not be "*martial* field?" that is, Into the field where this jousting was, properly called *martial* or *warlike*. Or does the poet keep *Martian*, and allude to the *Campus MARTIUS*, a field lying near the Tiber, and consecrated to *Mars*? UPTON.

VII.

But first was question made, which of those
Knights

That lately turneyd had the wager wonne :
There was it iudged, by those worthie wights,
That Satyrane the first day best had donne :
For he last ended, having first begonne.
The second was to Triamond behight,
For that he fav'd the victour from fordonne :
For Cambell victour was, in all mens fight,
Till by mishap he in his foemens hand did light.

VIII.

The third dayes prize unto that straunger
Knight,

Whom all men term'd Knight of the Hebene
Speare,
To Britomart was given by good right ;
For that with puissant stroke she downe did
beare

The Salvage Knight that victour was whileare,
And all the rest which had the best afore,
And, to the last, unconquer'd did appeare ;
For last is deemed best : To her therefore
The fayrest Ladie was adiudgd for Paramore.

IX.

But thereat greatly grudged Arthegall,
And much repynd, that both of victors meede
And eke of honour she did him forestall :

Yet mote he not withstand what was decreede;
 But inly thought of that despightfull deede
 Fit time t' awaite avenged for to bee.
 This being ended thus, and all agreed,
 Then next ensuw'd the paragon to see
 Of beauties praise, and yeeld the Fayrest her
 due fee.

X.

Then first Cambello brought into their view
 His faire Cambina covered with a veale;
 Which, being once withdrawne, most perfect
 hew
 And passing beautie did eftsoones reveale,
 That able was weake harts away to steale.
 Next did Sir Triamond unto their fight
 The face of his deare Canacee unheale;
 Whose beauties beame eftsoones did shine so
 bright,
 That daz'd the eyes of all, as with exceeding
 light.

XI.

And after her did Paridell produce
 His false Dueffa, that she might be seene;
 Who with her forged beautie did seduce

X. 7. ————— unheale;] *Uncover, expose to view.* Thus *hele* is to *hide* or *conceal*. So, in Chaucer's *Rom. R.* edit. Urr. ver. 6882.

“Thei *hele* fro me no privitye.”
 Anglo-Sax. *helan*, to *hele*, *hyll*, CELARE. See Lye's Saxon Dict. And Scot. *heild*, i. e. *covered over*. See Ruddiman's Gloss. G. Douglas's Virgil. TODD.

The hearts of some that fairest her did weene ;
 As diverse wits affected divers beene.
 Then did Sir Ferramont unto them shew
 His Lucida, that was full faire and sheene :
 And after these an hundred Ladies moe
 Appear'd in place, the which each other did
 outgoe.

XII.

All which whoſo dare thinke for to enchace,
 Him needeth ſure a golden pen I weene
 To tell the feature of each goodly face.
 For, ſince the day that they created beene,
 So many heavenly faces were not ſeene
 Aſſembled in one place : ne he that thought
 For Chian folke to pourtraict Beauties queene,

XI. 5. *As diverse wits affected divers beene.*] Chaucer in the *Squier's Tale*, 223. translates, " Quot capita, tot ſententiæ," as follows,

" As many hedes, as many wittes ther bene." UPTON.

XII. 7. *For Chian folke to pourtraict Beauties queene, &c.*] See Ovid, *Am. L.* iii. 401.

" Si Venerem Cois nunquam poſuiſſet Apelles,

" Merſa ſub æquoreis illa lateret aquis."

Spencer alludes to this ſtory in his Sonnet, which he ſent to the Ladies of the Court with his Faerie Queene. " The Chian paincter, &c." The *Chian* paincter, or rather *Coan*, was Apelles. *Chios* and *Coos* are both Iſlands in the Archipelago, and frequently uſed one for the other, perhaps through miſtake. I could give many inſtances where *Chios* and *Coos* are thus confounded ; but, as this is foreign to our purpoſe, let us hear rather what the learned traveller Sandys ſays in his deſcription of *Coos*, p. 90. " In this temple [of Hippocrates] ſtood that rare picture of Venus, naked, as if newly riſing from the ſea, made by Apelles, who was alſo this countryman ; after removed unto Rome by Octavius Cæſar, and dedicated unto Julius ; ſhe being reputed

By view of all the fairest to him brought,
So many faire did see, as here he might have
fought.

XIII.

At last, the most redoubted Britoness
Her lovely Amoret did open shew;
Whose face, discovered, plainly did expresse
The heavenly pourtraict of bright angels hew.
Well weened all, which her that time did vew,
That she should surely beare the bell away;
Till Blandamour, who thought he had the
trew

And very Florimell, did her display:
The sight of whom once seene did all the rest
dismay.

XIV.

For all afore that seemed fayre and bright,
Now base and contemptible did appeare,
Compar'd to her that shone as Phebes light

the mother of their family. It is said, that, at his drawing thereof, he assembled together the most beautiful women of the island, comprehending in that his one worke their divided perfections." Concerning this famous statue of Venus *Ανδρομέην*, see Burman on Ovid, *Am. L. iii. ver. 224.* And Pliny, *Nat. Hist. L. xxxv. C. 10. p. 696. edit. Hard.* UPTON.

XIV. 1. *For all afore that seemed fayre and bright,
Now base and contemptible did appeare, &c.]* Milton, in his description of Eve, has finely improved upon this thought. See *Par. L. B. viii. 471.*

“ so lovely fair,
“ That what seem'd fair in all the world, seem'd now
“ Mean, or in her fumm'd up, in her contain'd
“ And in her looks.” TODD.

Amongst the lesser starres in evening cleare.
 All that her saw with wonder ravisht weare,
 And weend no mortall creature she should bee,
 But some celestiall shape that flesh did beare :
 Yet all were glad there Florimell to see ;
 Yet thought that Florimell was not so faire as
 shee.

XV.

As guilefull goldsmith that by secret skill
 With golden foyle doth finely over-spred
 Some baser metall, which commend he will
 Unto the vulgar for good gold insted,
 He much more goodly gloffe thereon doth
 shed
 To hide his falshood, then if it were trew :
 So hard this Idole was to be ared,
 That Florimell herselfe in all mens vew
 She seem'd to passe : So forged things do fairest
 shew.

XVI.

Then was that golden Belt by doome of all

XIV. 4. *Amongst the lesser starres*] “ Inter minora sidera,”
 Hor. Epod. xv. UPTON.

XV. 4. ——— for *good gold insted*,] He might have
 said, “ of good gold insted.” So, in F. Q. iv. vii. 7. “ For
 steel to be *insted*.” JORTIN.

For good gold would have been sufficient; *insted* is a pleonasm.
 But such redundancies both of adverbs and prepositions are no
 unusual thing among all writers of all ages. See F. Q. iii. v. 22.

UPTON.

XVI. 1. ——— that *golden Belt*] So all the editions,
 except the folios and Hughes's first edition, which read “ the
 golden Belt.” TODD.

Graunted to her, as to the Fayrest Dame.
 Which being brought, about her middle small
 They thought to gird, as best it her became ;
 But by no meanes they could it thereto
 frame :

For, ever as they fastned it, it loos'd
 And fell away, as feeling secret blame.
 Full oft about her waist she it enclos'd ;
 And it as oft was from about her waist disclos'd :

XVII.

That all men wondred at the uncouth sight,
 And each one thought, as to their fancies
 came :

But she herselfe did thinke it doen for spight,
 And touched was with secret wrath and shame
 Therewith, as thing deviz'd her to defame.
 Then many other Ladies likewise tride
 About their tender loynes to knit the fame ;
 But it would not on none of them abide,
 But when they thought it fast, estsoones it was
 untide.

XVIII.

Which when that scornefull Squire of Dames
 did vew,
 He lowdly gan to laugh, and thus to iest ;
 “ Alas for pittie that so faire a crew,
 As like cannot be seene from east to west,

XVI. 9. ————— disclos'd:] *Disengaged,*
untied. See the last line of the next stanza. CHURCH.

Cannot find one this Girdle to invest !
 Fie on the man that did it first invent,
 To shame us all with this, *Ungirt unblest !*
 Let never Ladie to his love assent,
 That hath this day so many so unmanly shent."

XIX.

Thereat all Knights gan laugh, and Ladies
 lowre :

Till that at last the gentle Amoret
 Likewise assayd to prove that Girdles powre ;
 And, having it about her middle set,
 Did find it fit withouten breach or let ;
 Whereat the rest gan greatly to envie :
 But Florimell exceedingly did fret,
 And, snatching from her hand halfe angrily
 The Belt againe, about her bodie gan it tie :

XX.

Yet nathemore would it her bodie fit ;
 Yet nathëlesse to her, as her dew right,
 It yielded was by them that iudged it ;

XVIII. 5. ————— to invest !] To put on
 as part of the dress, or, in the poet's own words, " about the
 middle small to gird," st. 16. TODD.

XVIII. 7. To shame us all with this, Ungirt unblest !] Dr.
 Hyde thinks that this English saying, *Ungirt, unblest*, alluded
 to the sacred zone of the Persian priests; and to the zone and
 girdle which, in their religious ceremonies, they gave their
 youth of both sexes: This sacred zone if they ever laid aside,
 they forfeited the benefits of the benediction: *discincti non
 benedicti*. UPTON.

XIX. 7. — Florimell] That is, the false Florimell.

CHURCH.

And ſhe herſelfe adiudged to the Knight
That bore the hebenè ſpeare, as wonne in
fight.

But Britomart would not thereto aſſent,
Nè her owne Amoret forgoe ſo light
For that ſtrange Dame, whoſe beauties won-
derment

She leſſe eſteem'd then th' others vertuous go-
vernment.

XXI.

Whom when the reſt did ſee her to reſuſe,
They were full glad, in hope themſelves to
get her :

Yet at her choice they all did greatly muſe.
But, after that, the iudges did arret her
Unto the ſecond beſt that lov'd her better ;
That was the Salvage Knight : but he was
gone

In great diſpleaſure, that he could not get her.
Then was ſhe iudged Triamond his one ;
But Triamond lov'd Canacee and other none.

XXII.

Tho unto Satyran ſhe was adiudged,
Who was right glad to gaine ſo goodly meed :
But Blandamour thereat full greatly grudged,

XXI. 8. _____ his one ;] Hughes
reads " his own." And poſſibly Spenser ſo intended it.

CHURCH.

" His one" is " his only." UPTON.

And litle prays'd his labours evill speed,
 That for to winne the faddell loſt the ſteed.
 Ne leſſe thereat did Paridell complaine,
 And thought t' appeale, from that which was
 decreed,

To ſingle combat with Sir Satyrane:
 Thereto him Atè ſtird, new diſcord to main-
 taine.

XXIII.

And eke, with theſe, full many other Knights
 She through her wicked working did incenſe
 Her to demaund and chalenge as their rights,
 Deſerved for their perils recompenſe.

Amongſt the reſt, with boarſtfull vaine pre-
 tenſe

Stept Braggadochio forth, and as his thrall
 Her claym'd, by him in battell wonne long
 ſens:

Whereto herſelfe he did to witneſſe call;
 Who, being aſkt, accordingly confeſſed all.

XXIV.

Thereat exceeding wroth was Satyran;
 And wroth with Satyran was Blandamour;
 And wroth with Blandamour was Erivan;
 And at them both Sir Paridell did loure.
 So all together ſtird up ſtrifull ſtoure,
 And readie were new battell to darraine:
 Each one profeſt to be her paramoure,

And vow'd with speare and shield it to main-
taine ;
Ne iudges powre, ne reasons rule, mote them
refraine.

XXV.

Which troublous firre when Satyrane aviz'd,
He gan to cast how to appease the same,
And, to accord them all, this meanes deviz'd :
First in the midst to set that fayrest Dame,
To whom each one his challenge should dis-
clame,
And he himselfe his right would eke releasse :
Then, looke to whom she voluntarie came,
He should without disturbance her possessè :
*Sweete is the love that comes alone with wil-
lingnesse.*

XXVI.

They all agreed ; and then that snowy Mayd
Was in the middest plast among them all :
All on her gazing wifht, and vowd, and prayd,
And to the queene of Beautie close did call,
That she unto their portion might befall.
Then when she long had lookt upon each one,

XXV. 5. ——— *each one*] So all the editions read, except Spenser's own and that of 1751, in which the misprint "each *once*" occurs. TODD.

XXV. 9. ————— *alone*] That is, without compulsion. So in the next stanza, "*Alone she came &c.*"

CHURCH.

XXVI. 4. *And to the queene of Beautie close did call,*] That is, *secretly*. Prayed in secret to Venus. UPTON.

As though she wished to have pleas'd them all,
 At last to Braggadochio felse alone
 She came of her accord, in spite of all his
 fone.

XXVII.

Which when they all beheld, they chaft, and
 rag'd,
 And woxe nigh mad for very harts despight,
 That from revenge their willes they scarce
 affwag'd:
 Some thought from him her to have reft by
 might;
 Some proffer made with him for her to
 fight:
 But he nought car'd for all that they could
 fay;
 For he their words as wind esteemed light:
 Yet not fit place he thought it there to stay,
 But secretly from thence that night her bore
 away.

XXVIII.

They which remaynd, so soone as they perceiv'd
 That she was gone, departed thence with
 speed,
 And follow'd them, in mind her to have reav'd
 From wight unworthie of so noble meed.
 In which pourfuit how each one did succede,
 Shall else be told in order, as it fell.
 But now of Britomart it here doth neede

The hard adventures and strange haps to tell;
 Since with the rest she went not after Florimell.

XXIX.

For soone as she them saw to discord set,
 Her list no longer in that place abide;
 But, taking with her lovely Amoret,
 Upon her first adventure forth did ride,
 'To seeke her lov'd, making blind Love her
 guide.

Unluckie Mayd, to seeke her enemie!
 Unluckie Mayd, to seeke him farre and wide,
 Whom, when he was unto herselfe most nie,
 She through his late disguizement could him
 not descrie!

XXX.

So much the more her grieve, the more her
 toyle:

Yet neither toyle nor grieve she once did spare,
 In seeking him that should her paine assoyle;
 Whereto great comfort in her sad misfate
 Was Amoret, companion of her care:
 Who likewise fought her lover long miswent,

XXIX. 5. *To seeke her lov'd,*] Her beloved Arthegal. So all the editions excepting that of Hughes; in which 'tis printed, "her love." UPTON.

XXX. 6. ————— miswent,] *Wandered, gone astray,* as in Chaucer's *Rom. R.* edit. Urr. ver. 728.

— "there n'is lawe covenable,

"But thilke Gospell pardurable,

"That fro the Holy Ghost was sent

To tournin folke that ben *miswent*." TODD.

The gentle Scudamour, whose heart whileare
That stryfull Hag with gealous discontent
Had fild, that he to fell reveng was fully bent ;

XXXI.

Bent to revenge on blamelesse Britomart
The crime which curfed Atè kindled earst,
The which like thornes did pricke his gealous
hart,
And through his foule like poyfined arrow perft,
That by no reason it might be reverft,
For ought that Glaucè could or doe or fay :
For, aye the more that she the same reherft,
The more it gauld and griev'd him night
and day,
That nought but dire revenge his anger mote
defray.

XXXII.

So as they travelled, the drouping Night
Covered with cloudie storme and bitter
showre,
That dreadfull seem'd to every living wight,
Upon them fell, before her timely howre ;
That forced them to seeke some covert bowre,

XXX. 7. ———— *whose heart &c.*] The adventures of Scudamour, which were dropped in this Book, C. i. ft. 54, are here continued. CHURCH.

XXX. 8. *That stryfull Hag*] Atè. CHURCH.

XXXI. 3. ———— *his gealous hart,*] So all the editions, except Spenser's own and that of 1751, which inattentively read "*her gealous hart.*" TODD.

Where they might hide their heads in quiet
rest,

And throwd their persons from that stormie
stowre.

Not farre away, not meete for any guesst,
They spide a little cottage, like some poore
mans nest.

XXXIII.

Under a steepe hilles side it placed was,
There where the mouldred earth had cav'd
the banke ;

And fast beside a little brooke did pas
Of muddie water, that like puddle stanke,
By which few crooked fallowes grew in ranke:
Whereto approaching nigh, they heard the
found

Of many yron hammers beating ranke,
And answering their wearie turnes around,
That seemed some blacksmith dwelt in that
desert ground.

XXXIV.

There entring in, they found the goodman selfe

XXXII. 9. ————— nest.] In familiar language used for *house*. So the Spanish writers use *nido*. See Stevens's Span. Dictionary in V. "*Nido*, a nest. Lat. *nidus*. In cant, an house." TODD.

XXXIII. 2. ————— cav'd] *Made hollow*. Lat. *cavare*. CHURCH.

XXXIII. 7. ————— ranke,] *Fiercely*. See the note on *ranke*, F. Q. ii. iii. 6. CHURCH.

XXXIV. 1. ————— the goodman selfe] The *master* of the house, as in F. Q. v. vi. 32. "The GOODMAN of this.

Full busily unto his worke ybent ;
 Who was to weete a wretched wearish elfe,
 With hollow eyes and rawbone cheekes for-
 spent,
 As if he had in prifon long bene pent :
 Full blacke and griesly did his face appeare,
 Befmeard with fmoke that nigh his eye-fight
 blent ;
 With rugged beard, and hoarie fhagged heare,
 The which he never wont to combe, or comely
 sheare.

XXXV.

Rude was his garment, and to rags all rent,
 Ne better had he, ne for better cared :
 With bliftred hands emongft the cinders
 brent,
 And fingers filthie with long nayles unpared,
 Right fit to rend the food on which he fared.
 His name was Care ; a Blackfmith by his
 trade,
 That neither day nor night from working
 fpared,
 But to fmall purpofe yron wedges made ;
 Thofe be Unquiet Thoughts that carefull minds
 invade.

houfe was Dolon hight :” a phrafe, it may be obferved, often
 ufed in our Translation of the Bible. See *Prov.* vii. 19. “ The
good man is not at home.” See alfo *Matt.* xx. 11, xxiv. 43.

TODD.

XXXV. 4. ————— unpared,] The fecond
 folio reads *prepared*, the third *prepar'd*. CHURCH.

XXXVI.

In which his worke he had fixe fervants prest,
 About the anvile standing evermore
 With huge great hammers, that did never rest
 From heaping stroakes which thereon foused
 fore :

All fixe strong groomes, but one then other
 more ;

For by degrees they all were disagreed ;
 So likewise did the hammers which they bore
 Like belles in greatnesse orderly succeed,
 That he, which was the last, the first did farre
 exceede.

XXXVII.

He like a monstrous gyant seem'd in fight,
 Farre passing Bronteus or Pyracmon great,
 The which in Lipari doe day and night

XXXVII. 1. *He like a monstrous gyant seem'd in fight,
 Farre passing Bronteus or Pyracmon great,*
 Πέλωρ ἄητων, as Vulcan is called in Homer, *Il. ζ'. 410*; and
 methinks his servants should rather be compared to the
 Cyclopes ;

“ *He like a monstrous gyant seem'd in fight :*

“ *They passing Bronteus or Pyracmon great—*”

He and his six servants point out the seven days of the week,
 revolving round in perpetual labour and trouble: they have
 no ears to hear, *st. 38*; and rest not night or day. There are
 many passages in this episode imitated from Homer, *Il. xviii*,
 where Thetis visits Vulcan; and from Virg. *Æn. viii. 415*, &c.

UPTON.

XXXVII. 2. *Farre passing &c.]* If Care was so monstrous
 a giant, how could he dwell, with his six servants, in the little
 cottage, mentioned in stanza 32? T. WARTON.

XXXVII. 3. ————— *Lipari]* So [all] the editions,
 instead of *Lipara* or *Lipare*. JORTIN.

Frame thunderbolts for Ioves avengefull
threate.

So dreadfully he did the andvile beat,
That seem'd to dust he shortly would it drive:
So huge his hammer, and so fierce his heat,
That seem'd a rocke of diamond it could rive
And rend asunder quite, if he thereto list strive.

XXXVIII.

Sir Scudamour there entring much admired
The manner of their worke and wearie paine;
And, having long beheld, at last enquired
The cause and end thereof; but all in vaine;
For they for nought would from their worke
refraine,

Ne let his speeches come unto their eare.
And eke the breathfull bellows blew amaine,
Like to the northren winde, that none could
heare;

Those Pensifenesse did move; and Sighes the
bellows weare.

XXXIX.

Which when that Warriour saw, he said no more,

See however Ainsworth in *V. Lipara*. "Hod. nomen fervat,
Lipari, Hard." TODD.

XXXVIII. 9. *Those Pensifenesse did move; and Sighes the
bellows weare.*] That is, the name of that old Blacksmith's bel-
lows was called *Sighes*. So the passage is to be interpreted
lest the continued allegory be lost in the reality. So in ft. 35.

"But to small purpose *yron wedges* made,

"*Those be unquiet thoughts that careful minds invade.*"

That is, the names of those *yron wedges*, which old Care made,
were *unquiet thoughts*. UPTON.

But in his armour layd him downe to rest :
 To rest he layd him downe upon the flore,
 (Whylome for ventrous Knights the bedding
 best,)

And thought his wearie limbs to have redrest.
 And that old aged Dame, his faithfull Squire,
 Her feeble ioynts layd eke adowne to rest ;
 That needed much her weake age to desire,
 After so long a travell which them both did tire.

XL.

There lay Sir Scudamour long while expecting
 When gentle sleepe his heaue eyes would close ;
 Oft chaunging sides, and oft new place
 electing,
 Where better seem'd he mote himselfe repose ;
 And oft in wrath he thence againe uprofe ;
 And oft in wrath he layd him downe againe.
 But, wherefoere he did himselfe dispose,
 He by no meanes could wished ease obtaine :
 So every place seem'd painefull, and ech chang-
 ing vaine.

XLI.

And evermore, when he to sleepe did thinke,
 The hammers found his senses did molest ;
 And evermore, when he began to winke,

XL. 3. *Oft chaunging sides, and oft new place electing,*] This seems taken from that well-known description of the restless Achilles, in Homer *Il.* 2. 5, and 10. To which Juvenal alludes ;

“ Et patitur noctem Pelidæ flentis amicum.” UPTON.

The bellowes noyse disturb'd his quiet rest,
 Ne suffred sleepe to fettle in his brest.
 And all the night the dogs did barke and
 howle

About the house, at sent of stranger guest :
 And now the crowing cocke, and now the
 owle

Lowde shrieking, him afflicted to the very fowle.

XLII.

And, if by fortune any litle nap
 Upon his heavie eye-lids chaunst to fall,
 Eftsoones one of those villeins him did rap
 Upon his head-peece with his yron mall ;
 That he was soone awaked therewithall,
 And lightly started up as one affrayd,
 Or as if one him suddently did call :
 So oftentimes he out of sleepe abrajd,
 And then lay musing long on that him ill apayd.

XLIII.

So long he muzed, and so long he lay,
 That at the last his wearie sprite opprest
 With fleshly weaknesse, which no creature
 may
 Long time resist, gave place to kindly rest,
 That all his senses did full soone arrest :

XLII. 4. _____ mall ;] See the note on
mall, F. Q. i. vii. 51. TODD.

XLII. 9. _____ ill apayd.] *Dissatisfied*
 or *disturbed* him. See Chaucer, edit. Urr. p. 69.

“ I pray you that you be not *ill apaid*.” TODD.

Yet, in his foundest sleepe, his dayly feare
 His ydle braine gan bufily moleft,
 And made him dreame thofe two difloyall
 were :

The things, that day moft minds, at night doe
 moft appeare.

XLIV.

With that the wicked Carle, the Maifter smith,
 A paire of red-whot yron tongs did take
 Out of the burning cinders, and therewith
 Under his fide him nipt ; that, forft to wake,
 He felt his hart for very paine to quake,
 And ftarted up avenged for to be
 On him the which his quiet flomber brake :
 Yet, looking round about him, none could fee ;
 Yet did the fmart remaine, though he himfelfe
 did flee.

XLV.

In fuch difquiet and hart-fretting payne
 He all that night, that too long night, did
 paffe.
 And now the day out of the ocean mayne

XLIV. 1. *With that the wicked Carle, the Maifter smith,
 A paire of red-whot yron tongs did take
 Out of the burning cinders, and therewith
 Under his fide him nipt ;*] In thefe verfes the
 allegory is worked up to an amazing height. What he fays
 of Erinnys in the *Ruins of Rome*, is fomewhat in this ftain,
 ft. 24.

“ What fell Erinnys, with hot-burning tongs,
 “ Did gripe your hearts ?—” T. WARTON.

Began to peepe above this earthly masse,
 With pearly dew sprinkling the morning
 graffe :

'Then up he rose like heavie lumpe of lead,
 That in his face, as in a looking glasse,

'The signes of anguish one mote plainly read,
 And ghesse the man to be dismayd with gealous
 dread.

XLVI.

Unto his lofty steede he clombe anone,
 And forth upon his former voiage fared,
 And with him eke that aged Squire attone ;
 Who, whatsoever perill was prepared,
 Both equall paines and equall perill shared :
 The end whereof and daungerous event
 Shall for another Canticle be spared :

But here my wearie teeme, nigh over-spent,
 Shall breath itselſe awhile after so long a went.

XLV. 4. *Began to peepe &c.*] This expression of the day *peeping* &c. appears to have been very frequent in our old poets. See my note on Milton's *Comus*, ver. 139.

“ The nice *Morn*, on the Indian steep

“ From her cabin'd loop-hole *peep*, &c.” TODD.

XLVI. 1. *Unto his lofty steede he clombe anone,*] This is Chaucer's expression in the *Rime of Sir Topas*, 3305.

“ Into his saddle he *clombe anonc*.”

He uses it likewise in *F. Q.* iii. iv. 61. “ He up arose,—and *clombe* unto his steed.” UPTON.

XLVI. 9. ————— *after so long a went.*] That is, after having gone forward and backward, as in ploughing, so many times. In this sense Chaucer uses *went*, p. 283, edit. Urr.

“ And up and down thei madin many a *went*.”

See also *F. Q.* vi. vi. 3. CHURCH.

CANTO VI.

*Both Scudamour and Arthegall
Doe fight with Britomart :
He sees her face ; doth fall in love,
And soone from her depart.*

I.

WHAT equall torment to the grieffe of mind
And pyning anguish hid in gentle hart,
That inly feeds itselfe with thoughts unkind,
And nourisheth her owne consuming smart !
What medicine can any leaches art
Yeeld such a fore, that doth her grievance
hide,
And will to none her maladie impart !
Such was the wound that Scudamour did
gride ;
For which Dan Phebus selfe cannot a salve
provide.

II.

Who having left that restlesse House of Care,
'The next day, as he on his way did ride,

ARG. 3. He] *Arthegall*. CHURCH.

I. 1. *What equall torment &c.*] Spenser seems to have in view Ariosto, C. xxxi. 1, where he reflects upon the gnawing jealousy that possessed Bradamant. UPTON.

Full of meláncholie and fad misfare
 Through misconcept, all unawares espide
 An armed Knight under a forrest side
 Sitting in shade beside his grazing steede ;
 Who, soone as them approaching he descride,
 Gan towards them to pricke with eger speede,
 That seem'd he was full bent to some mischiévous
 deede.

III.

Which Scudamour perceiving forth issued
 To have rencountred him in equall race ;
 But, soone as th' other nigh approaching
 vewed
 The armes he bore, his speare he gan abase
 And voide his course ; at which so suddain
 case
 He wondred much : but th' other thus can
 say ;
 “ Ah ! gentle Scudamour, unto your grace
 I me submit, and you of pardon pray,
 That almost had against you trespassed this
 day.”

II. 4. ————— espide] Hughes's first edition reads *he spy'd*. CHURCH.

III. 5. *And voide his course* ;] That is, and turn his horse aside. CHURCH.

III. 7. ————— can say ;] That is, began to say. See F. Q. i. iv. 46, i. xi. 31, &c. UPTON.

III. 8. ————— *and you of pardon pray*,] The same manner of expression is frequent. See ft. 23. See also F. Q. iv. viii. 64, v. i. 4, v. viii. 13. Hughes reads, “ and of you pardon pray.” CHURCH.

IV.

Whereto thus Scudamour; "Small harme it
were

For any Knight upon a ventrous Knight
Without displeafance for to prove his fperere.
But reade you, Sir, fith ye my name have
hight,

What is your owne, that I mote you requite."
" Certes," fayd he, " ye mote as now excufe
Me from difcovering you my name aright:
For time yet ferves that I the fame refufe;
But call ye me the Salvage Knight, as othersufe."

V.

" Then this, Sir Salvage Knight," quoth he,
" areede;

Or doe you here within this forreft wonne,
That feemeth well to anfwere to your weede,
Or have ye it for fome occafion donne?
That rather feemes, fith knowen armes ye
fhonne."

" This other day," fayd he, " a ftranger
Knight
Shame and difhonour hath unto me donne;
On whom I waite to wreake that foule
defpight,

Whenever he this way fhall paffe by day or
night."

V. 4. ————— donne?] *Put on.* A
common expreffion in the Weft of England. See alfo F. Q.
v. vi. 17, &c. UPTON.

VI.

“ Shame be his meede,” quoth he, “ that
meaneth shame !

But what is he by whom ye shamed were ?”

“ A stranger Knight,” sayd he, “ unknowne
by name,

But knowne by fame, and by an hebene
speare

With which he all that met him downe did
beare.

He, in an open turney lately held,

Fro me the honour of that game did reare ;

And having me, all wearie earst, downe feld,

The fayrest Ladie rest, and ever since withheld.”

VII.

When Scudamour heard mention of that speare,

He wist right well that it was Britomart,

The which from him his fairest Love did
beare.

Tho gan he swell in every inner part

For fell despight, and gnaw his gealous hart,

VI. 1. *Shame be his meede, quoth he, that meaneth shame !*
The motto of the Knights of Maidenhead : “ Honi soit qui
mal y pense.” UPTON.

VI. 7. ————— *did reare ;*] *Reare* is
here used in the sense of *obtain* or *achieve*. See Lye’s Saxon
Dict. in V. Ræran, “ *Levare, &c. Item, Exequi, moliri.*”

TODD.

VII. 4. *Tho gan he swell in every inner part*

For fell despight, and gnaw his gealous hart,] Here
are two expressions which we meet with in Homer : *Tho gan
he swell*—*Ἄλλὰ μοι οἰδάνεται κραδίη χόλω*, *Il. i. 642.* *And gnaw
his hart*—*ἴδειαι κραδίην*, *Il. ω, 129.* UPTON.

That thus he sharply sayd ; “ Now by my
 head,
 Yet is not this the first unknightly part,
 Which that fame Knight, whom by his launce
 I read,
 Hoth doen to noble Knights, that many makes
 him dread :

VIII.

“ For lately he my Love hath fro me rest,
 And eke defiled with foule villanie
 The sacred pledge which in his faith was left,
 In shame of knighthood and fidelitie ;
 The which ere long full deare he shall abie :
 And if to that avenge by you decreed
 This hand may helpe, or succour ought
 supplie,
 It shall not fayle whenso ye shall it need.”
 So both to wreake their wrathes on Britomart
 agreed.

IX.

Whiles thus they communed, lo ! farre away
 A Knight soft ryding towards them they
 spyde,
 Attyr'd in forraine armes and straunge aray :
 Whom when they nigh approcht, they plaine
 descryde
 To be the fame for whom they did abyde.

VII. 6. ————— Now by my head,] *Per caput hoc,*
 Virgil. *By my pan,* Chaucer, *Kn. Tale*, ver. 1167. УПТОН.

Sayd then Sir Scudamour, “ Sir Salvage
Knight,

Let me this crave, sith first I was defyde,
That first I may that wrong to him requite :
And, if I hap to fayle, you shall recure my
right.”

X.

Which being yeelded, he his threatfull speare
Gan fewter, and against her fiercely ran.
Who soone as she him saw approching neare
With so fell rage, herselfe she lightly gan
To dight, to welcome him well as she can ;
But entertaind him in so rude a wise,
That to the ground she smote both horse and
man ;

Whence neither greatly hasted to arise,
But on their common harmes together did
devise.

XI.

But Artegall, beholding his mischaunce,
New matter added to his former fire ;
And, est aventring his steele-headed lance,

IX. 9. ————— *you shall recure my right.*] You
shall *recover* or *regain* my right. So Chaucer, *Rom. R.* edit.
Urr. ver. 4920.

“ Freedome of kinde so lost hath he

“ That nevir maie *recurid* be.”

Chaucer also uses *recure* as a substantive for *recovery*. Shak-
speare employs the verb in *Rich. III.* A. iii. S. vii. “ Which
to *recure*, &c.” TODD.

XI. 3. ————— *aventring*] *Pushing forward* his speare,

Against her rode, full of despiteous ire,
 That nought but spoyle and vengeance did
 require :
 But to himselfe his felonous intent
 Returning disappointed his desire,
 Whiles unawares his saddle he forwent,
 And found himselfe on ground in great amazement.

XII.

Lightly he started up out of that stound,
 And snatching forth his direfull deadly blade,
 Did leape to her, as doth an eger hound
 Thrust to an hynd within some covert glade,
 Whom without perill he cannot invade :
 With such fell greedines he her assayled,
 That though she mounted were, yet he her
 made
 To give him ground, (so much his force pre-
 vayled,)
 And shun his mightie strokes, gainst which no
 armes avayled.

XIII.

So, as they coursed here and there, it chaunst
 That, in her wheeling round, behind her crest

apparently adopted, as Mr. Upton has observed, from the Italian *avventure*, to *dart*. See Della Crusca Dict. in V. *Avventare*, "Scagliar con violenza, jaculari, vibrare."

TODD.

XI. 6. *But* &c.] But his mischievous design, recoiling upon himself, disappointed &c. CHURCH.

So forely he her strooke, that thence it glaunſt
 Adowne her backe, the which it fairely bleſt
 From foule miſchance ; ne did it ever reſt,
 Till on her horſes hinder parts it fell ;
 Where byting deepe ſo deadly it impreſt,
 That quite it chynd his backe behind the fell,
 And to alight on foote her algates did compell :

XIV.

Like as the lightning-brond from riven ſkie,
 Throwne out by angry Iove in his vengeance,
 With dreadfull force falles on ſome ſteeple
 hie ;
 Which battring downe, it on the church doth
 glance,
 And teares it all with terrible miſchance.

XIII. 3. ———— *that thence it glaunſt*] That is, *the weapon glaunſt*: An elleipſis. T. WARTON.

XIII. 4. ———— *it fairely bleſt*] *Preſerved*. See the notes on the ſame expreſſion, F. Q. i. ii. 18. TODD.

XIII. 8. ———— *it chynd*] *Divided into parts*. This verb in Spenſer has eſcaped the notice of all our lexicographers. Dr. Johnson adduces, however, an inſtance of its uſage in Dryden. TODD.

XIV. 1. *Like as the lightning-brond from riven ſkie,
 Throwne out by angry Iove in his vengeance,
 With dreadfull force falles on ſome ſteeple hie ;
 With battring downe, it on the church doth glance,
 And teares it all with terrible miſchance.*] Not many years before the *Faerie Queene* was written, viz. in 1561, the ſteeple of St. Paul's church was ſtruck with lightning, by which means not only the ſteeple itſelf, but the entire roof of the church was conſumed. See Stow's *Survey of London*, p. 357. edit. 1633. The deſcription in this ſimile was probably ſuggeſted to our author's imagination by this remarkable accident. T. WARTON.

XIV. 5. ———— *all with*] Hughes reads *with all*. CHURCH.

Yet she no whit dismayd her steed forfooke ;
 And, casting from her that enchanted lance,
 Unto her sword and shield her soone betooke ;
 And therewithall at him right furiously she
 strooke.

XV.

So furiously she strooke in her first heat,
 Whiles with long fight on foot he breathlesse
 was,
 That she him forced backward to retreat,
 And yeeld unto her weapon way to pas :
 Whose raging rigour neither steele nor bras
 Could stay, but to the tender flesh it went,
 And pour'd the purple bloud forth on the
 gras ;
 That all his mayle yriv'd, and plates yrent,
 Shew'd all his bodie bare unto the cruell dent.

XVI.

At length, whenas he saw her hastie heat
 Abate, and panting breath begin to fayle,
 He through long sufferance growing now
 more great,
 Rose in his strength, and gan her fresh assayle,
 Heaping huge strokes as thicke as showre of
 hayle,

XIV. 7. *And, casting from her &c.*] See the note on F. Q. i. i. 11. CHURCH.

XVI. 3. ————— growing] So all the editions. Perhaps *growen*. So, in F. Q. v. vii. 15. "With which *growen* great." CHURCH.

And lashing dreadfully at every part,
 As if he thought her foule to difentrayle.
 Ah! cruell hand, and thrife more cruell hart,
 That workst fuch wrecke on Her to whom thou
 dearest art!

XVII.

What yron courage ever could endure
 To worke fuch outrage on fo faire a creature!
 And in his madneffe thinke with hands im-
 pure
 To fpoyle fo goodly workmanship of nature,
 The Maker felfe refembling in her feature!
 Certes some hellifh furie or some feend
 This mifchiefe framd, for their firft loves de-
 feature,
 To bath their hands in bloud of dearest freend,
 Thereby to make their loves beginning their
 lives end.

XVIII.

Thus long they trac'd and traverst to and fro,
 Sometimes purfewing, and fometimes pur-
 fewed,
 Still as advantage they efpyde thereto:

XVI. 7. ————— to difentrayle.] To draw
 or drag forth. See also F. Q. iv. iii. 28, v. ix. 19. UPTON.

XVI. 8. Ah! cruell hand,] The fame kind of apofrophe
 Ariosto makes, where Ruggiero and Bradamante are described
 fighting together, C. xlv. 80. UPTON.

XVII. 1. What yron courage] What iron heart; cor *fer-
 reum*, *æreum*, *σιδήρειον ἦτορ*, Hom. *Il. ω.* 305, *χάλκειον ἦτορ*, *Il. ε'*
 490. UPTON.

But toward th' end Sir Arthegall renewed
His strength still more, but she still more de-
crewed.

At last his lucklesse hand he heav'd on hie,
Having his forces all in one accrewed,
And therewith stroke at her so hideouslie,
That seemed nought but death mote be her
destinie.

XIX.

The wicked stroke upon her helmet chaunf,
And with the force, which in itselfe it bore,
Her ventayle shard away, and thence forth
glaunf

Adowne in vaine, ne harm'd her any more.
With that, her angels face, unseene afore,
Like to the ruddie morne appeared in fight,
Deawed with silver drops through sweating
fore;

But somewhat redder then beseem'd aright,
Through toylesome heate and labour of her
weary fight:

XX.

And round about the same her yellow heare,
Having through stirring loofd their wonted
band,
Like to a golden border did appeare,

XVIII. 5. _____ decrewed.] *Decreased.*
Lat. *decreasco.* Fr. *decroitre, decru.* UPTON.

XVIII. 7. _____ accrewed,] *Increased,*
united. Lat. *accresco.* Fr. *accru.* UPTON.

Framed in goldsmithes forge with cunning
hand :

Yet goldsmithes cunning could not under-
stand

To frame such subtile wire, so shinie cleare ;

For it did glister like the golden sand,

The which Pactolus with his waters there

Throwes forth upon the rivage round about him
nere.

XXI.

And as his hand he up againe did reare,

Thinking to worke on her his utmost wracke,

His powrelesse arme benumbd with secret
feare

From his revengefull purpose shronke abacke,

And cruell sword out of his fingers slacke

Fell downe to ground, as if the steele had
fence

And felt some ruth, or fence his hand did
lacke,

Or both of them did thinke obedience

To doe to so divine a Beauties excellence.

XX. 8. ————— *his waters there*] *Clear.*
See the note on *there*, F. Q. ii. ii. 44. TODD.

XX. 9. ————— *the rivage*] *The shore.* Fr.
CHURCH.

XXI. 5. ————— *out of his fingers slacke*
Fell downe to ground,] So Milton, *Par. L. B.* ix.

“ From his slack hand the garland wreath'd for Eve

“ Down dropt ——— ” CHURCH.

XXII.

And he himfelfe, long gazing thereupon,
 At laft fell humbly downe upon his knee,
 And of his wonder made religion,
 Weening fome heavenly goddeffe he did fee,
 Or elfe unweeting what it elfe might bee ;
 And pardon her befought his errour frayle,
 That had done outrage in fo high degree :
 Whileft trembling horrour did his fenfe af-
 fayle,
 And made ech member quake, and manly hart
 to quayle.

XXIII.

Natheleffe ſhe, full of wrath for that late ſtroke,
 All that long while upheld her wrathfull hand,
 With fell intent on him to bene ywroke ;
 And, looking ſterne, ſtill over him did ſtand,
 Threatning to ſtrike unleffe he would with-
 ſtand ;
 And bad him riſe, or ſurely he ſhould die.
 But, die or live, for nought he would upſtand ;
 But her of pardon prayd more earneſtly,
 Or wreake on him her will for ſo great iniurie.

XXIV.

Which whenas Scudamour, who now abrayd,
 Beheld, whereas he ſtood not farre aſide,

XXII. 3. *And of his wonder &c.*] That is, and turned his wonder into devotion. See ft. 24. CHURCH.

XXIII. 8. *But her of pardon*] Hughes again reads, "But of her pardon." See ft. 3. CHURCH.

He was therewith right wondrously dismayd ;
 And drawing nigh, whenas he plaine descride
 That peerelesse paterne of dame Natures pride
 And heavenly image of perfection,
 He blest himselfe as one fore terrifide ;
 And, turning feare to faint devotion,
 Did worship her as some celestiall vision.

XXV.

But Glauçè, seeing all that chaunced there,
 Well weeting how their errour to assoyle,
 Full glad of so good end, to them drew nere,
 And her salewd with seemely bel-accoyle,
 Ioyous to see her safe after long toyle :
 Then her besought, as she to her was deare,
 To graunt unto those warriours truce awhile ;
 Which yeelded, they their bevers up did reare,
 And shew'd themselves to her such as indeed
 they were.

XXV. 2. ——— weeting] The second and third folios read *weening*. CHURCH.

XXV. 4. ——— salewd] Fr. *Saluted*. Often employed by Chaucer, and our old writers. See the beautiful couplet in the *Knights Tale*, edit. Tyrwhitt, ver. 1494.

“ The besy larke, the messenger of day,

“ *Salewith* in hire song the morwe gray.”

See also Tyrwhitt's Gloss. in V. *Salwe*. And thus Goucr, *Confess. Amant*. fol. xxxv. b.

“ To ben upon his bien venu,

“ The first whiche shall him *salu*.” TODD.

Ibid. ——— bel-accoyle,] *Kind salutation and reception*. In Chaucer's Romaunt of the Rose, *Bialacoil* is introduced as a person, ver. 2984. And in the original French, from which Chaucer translated it, it is spelt *Bel-acueil*.

UPTON.

XXVI.

When Britomart with sharpe avizefull eye
 Beheld the lovely face of Artegall
 Tempred with sternesse and stout maiestie,
 She gan estfoones it to her mind to call
 To be the fame which, in her fathers hall,
 Long since in that enchanted glasse she saw:
 Therewith her wrathfull courage gan appall,
 And haughtie spirits meekely to adaw,
 That her enhaunced hand she downe can soft
 withdraw.

XXVII.

Yet she it forst to have againe upheld,
 As fayning choler which was turn'd to cold:
 But ever, when his visage she beheld,
 Her hand fell downe, and would no longer
 hold
 The wrathfull weapon gainst his countnance
 bold:
 But, when in vaine to fight she oft assayd,

XXVI. 1. ————— with sharpe avizefull eye] With
circumspect eye. See the note on *avising*, F. Q. iv. ii. 22.

TODD.

XXVI. 5. ————— hall,] Here used for
closet or *chamber*. See the note, F. Q. v. vi. 27. CHURCH.

XXVI. 6. *Long since in that enchanted glasse she saw.*
 Namely, in F. Q. iii. ii. 22, &c. UPTON.

XXVI. 8. ————— to adaw,] To *daunt*,
 as in F. Q. iii. vii. 13. See also the note on F. Q. v. vii. 20.

UPTON.

XXVI. 9. ————— enhaunced] *Raised, lifted up*. See
 F. Q. i. i. 17, ii. vi. 31. &c. UPTON.

Ibid. ————— can] Hughes reads *gan*.
 CHURCH.

She arm'd her tongue, and thought at him
to scold :

Nathlesse her tongue not to her will obeyd,
But brought forth speeches myld when she
would have missayd.

XXVIII.

But Scudamour now woxen inly glad
That all his gealous feare he false had found,
And how that Hag his Love abusd had
With breach of faith and loyaltie unfound,
The which long time his grieved hart did
wound,
He thus bespake ; “ Certes, Sir Artegal,
I ioy to see you lout so low on ground,
And now become to live a Ladies thrall,
That whylome in your minde wont to despise
them all.

XXVII. 9. ————— *when she would have missayd.]*
When she would have *spoken otherwise, or, the contrary.*

CHURCH.

XXVIII. 1. *But Scudamour now woxen inly glad &c.]* Observe the conduct and decorum of the poet: Scudamore finds out *himself* the false foundation of his *jealous fear*; therefore better satisfied than if Glauce had discovered it to him.

UPTON.

XXVIII. 3. *And how that Hag &c.]* See F. Q. iv. i. 47.

UPTON.

XXVIII. 6. *He thus bespake;]* So most editions read; but Spenser's own, “ *Her thus bespake;*” which some follow. Mr. Upton and Mr. Church agree in thinking that the poet gave, “ *Him thus bespake.*” Possibly *he* is here a redundancy of the like kind with *she*, F. Q. iii. vi. 12. Where Venus is the nominative case, and the pronoun therefore is superfluous.

TODD.

XXIX.

Soone as she heard the name of Artegall,
 Her hart did leape, and all her heart-strings
 tremble,
 For sudder ioy and secret feare withall ;
 And all her vitall powres, with motion nimble
 To succour it, themselves gan there assemble ;
 That by the swift recourse of flushing blood
 Right plaine appeared, though she it would
 diffemble,
 And fayned still her former angry mood,
 Thinking to hide the depth by troubling of the
 flood.

XXX.

When Glaucè thus gan wisely all upknit ;
 “ Ye gentle Knights, whom fortune here
 hath brought
 To be spectators of this uncouth fit,
 Which secret fate hath in this Ladie wrought
 Against the course of kind, ne mervaile
 nought ;
 Ne thenceforth feare the thing that hethertoo
 Hath troubled both your mindes with idle
 thought,
 Fearing lest she your Loves away should woo ;

XXX. 6. ——— henceforth] So the second and third folios, and Hughes, read. Spenser's own edition, the first folio, and the edition of 1751, *thenceforth*. CHURCH.

Mr. Upton reads *thenceforth* ; Tonson's edition in 1758, *henceforth*. TODD.

Feared in vaine, fith meanes ye see there wants
theretoo.

XXXI.

“ And you, Sir Artegall, the Salvage Knight,
Henceforth may not disdaine that womans
hand
Hath conquered you anew in second fight :
For whylome they have conquered sea, and
land,
And heaven itselfe, that nought may them
withstand :
Ne henceforth be rebellious unto love,
That is the crowne of Knighthood and the
band
Of noble minds derived from above,
Which, being knit with vertue, never will
remove.

XXXII.

“ And you, faire Ladie Knight, my dearest
Dame,
Relent the rigour of your wrathfull will,
Whose fire were better turn'd to other flame ;
And, wiping out remembrance of all ill,
Graunt him your grace ; but so that he fulfill

XXXI 3. *Hath conquered you anew in second fight :*] See before in C. iv. ft. 44. He adds,

“ For whylome they have conquered sea, and land,

“ And heaven itself—”

This is intended as a compliment to his royal mistress.

UPTON.

The penance which ye shall to him empart:
For lovers heaven must passe by forrowes
hell."

Thereat full inly blushed Britomart;
But Artegall close-smyling ioy'd in secret hart.

XXXIII.

Yet durst he not make love so suddenly,
Ne thinke th' affection of her hart to draw
From one to other so quite contrary:
Besides her modest countenance he saw
So goodly grave, and full of princely aw,
That it his ranging fancie did refraine,
And looser thoughts to lawfull bounds with-
draw;
Whereby the passion grew more fierce and
faine,
Like to a stubborne steede whom strong hand
would refraine.

XXXIV.

But Scudamour, whose hart twixt doubtfull
feare
And feeble hope hung all this while suspence,

XXXIII. 6. ———— *his ranging fancie*] So the poet's own edition reads. And the first folio, Hughes, the edition of 1751, and Upton, follow it. Mr. Church and Tonson's edition in 1758 confirm to the reading of the second and third folios, viz. *raging*. But surely "*ranging fancie*" is an expression both more poetical and more just. TODD.

XXXIII. 9. *Like to a stubborne steede whom strong hand would refraine.*] See the note on the same simile, *Daphnaida*, ver. 194. TODD.

Desiring of his Amoret to heare
 Some gladfull newes and fure intelligence,
 Her thus bespake; " But, Sir, without offence
 Mote I request you tydings of my Love,
 My Amoret, sith you her freed fro thence
 Where she, captived long, great woes did
 prove ;

That where ye left I may her seeke, as doth
 behove."

XXXV.

To whom thus Britomart; " Certes, Sir Knight,
 What is of her become, or whether rest,
 I cannot unto you aread aright.

For from that time I from enchaunters theft
 Her freed, in which ye her all hopelesse left,
 I her preserv'd from perill and from feare,
 And evermore from villenie her kept :

Ne ever was there wight to me more deare
 Then she, ne unto whom I more true love did
 beare :

XXXVI.

" Till on a day, as through a desert wyld
 We travelled, both wearie of the way
 We did alight, and fate in shadow myld ;
 Where fearelesse I to sleepe me downe did lay :
 But, whenas I did out of sleepe abray,

XXXIV. 5. ————— *But, Sir,*] Addressing Britomart in her assumed character of an Errant Knight. UPTON.

XXXVI. 5. *But, whenas I did out of sleepe abray,*] This line is a satisfactory comment on the use of *abray* for *awake*. See note on F. Q. iv. iv. 22. TODD.

I found her not where I her left whyleare,
 But thought she wandred was, or gone astray:
 I cal'd her loud, I fought her farre and neare;
 But no where could her find, nor tydings of her
 heare."

XXXVII.

When Scudamour those heavie tydings heard,
 His hart was thrild with point of deadly
 feare,
 Ne in his face or bloud or life appeard;
 But senselesse stood, like to a mazed steare
 That yet of mortall stroke the stound doth
 beare:
 Till Glaucè thus; " Faire Sir, be nought
 dismayd
 With needlesse dread, till certaintie ye heare;
 For yet she may be safe though somewhat
 frayd:
 Its best to hope the best, though of the worst
 affrayd."

XXXVIII.

Nathelesse he hardly of her chearefull speech
 Did comfort take, or in his troubled sight
 Shew'd change of better cheare; so fore a
 breach
 That sudder newes had made into his spright;

XXXVII. 4. *But senselesse stood,*] That is, he senseless
 stood: An' elleipsis. T. WARTON.

Till Britomart him fairely thus behight ;
 “ Great cause of forrow certes, Sir, ye have ;
 But comfort take ; for, by this heavens light,
 I vow you dead or living not to leave,
 Til I her find, and wreake on him that did her
 reave.”

XXXIX.

Therewith he rested, and well pleased was.
 So, peace being confirm'd amongst them all,
 They tooke their steeds, and forward thence
 did pas
 Unto some resting place, which mote befall ;
 All being guided by Sir Artegall :
 Where goodly folace was unto them made,
 And dayly feasting both in bowre and hall,
 Untill that they their wounds well healed had,
 And wearie limmes recur'd after late usage bad.

XL.

In all which time Sir Artegall made way
 Unto the love of noble Britomart,
 And with meeke service and much suit did lay
 Continuall siege unto her gentle hart ;
 Which, being whylome launcht with lovely
 dart,

XXXVIII. 5. *Till*] The second and third folios read *But*.
 CHURCH.

Ibid.] ————— behight ;] *Promised*, as in
 Chaucer, *Frank. T.* v. 11100. edit. Tyrwhitt.

————— “ therefore hath this worthy wife knight

“ (To liven in ease) fullrance hire *behight*.”

See also the note on *hight*, F. Q. i. iv. 6. TODD.

More eath was new impreffion to receive ;
 However ſhe her paynd with womanifh art
 To hide her wound, that none might it per-
 ceive :

Vaine is the art that ſeekes itſelfe for to deceive.

XLI.

So well he woo'd her, and ſo well he wrought
 her,

With faire entreatie and ſweet blandifhment,
 That at the length unto a bay he brought her,
 So as ſhe to his ſpeeches was content
 To lend an eare, and ſoftly to relent.

At laſt, through many vowes which forth he
 pour'd

And many othes, ſhe yeelded her conſent
 To be his Love, and take him for her Lord,
 Till they with marriage meet might finiſh that
 accord.

XLII.

Tho, when they had long time there taken reſt,
 Sir Artegall, who all this while was bound
 Upon an hard adventure yet in queſt,
 Fit time for him thence to depart it found,
 To follow that which he did long propound ;
 And unto her his congee came to take :
 But her therewith full ſore displeas'd he found,

XLII. 3. *Upon an hard adventure*] Mentioned in the fifth
 Book. UPTON.

And loth to leave her late betrothed Make;
Her dearest Love full loth so shortly to forsake.

XLIII.

Yet he with strong persuasions her asswaged,
And wonne her will to suffer him depart;
For which his faith with her he fast engaged,
And thousand voves from bottome of his
hart,

That, all so soone as he by wit or art
Could that atchieve whereto he did aspire,
He unto her would speedily revert:
No longer space thereto he did desire,
But till the horned moone three courses did
expire.

XLIV.

With which she for the present was appeased,
And yeelded leave, however malcontent
She inly were and in her mind displeased.
So, early on the morrow next, he went

XLIII. 7. ————— revert:] *Return.* Lat. *revertio.* JORTIN.

XLIII. 9. *But till the horned moone three &c.*] An expression in Milton's cxxxvith *Psalme*, written when he was a boy:

“The horned moon to shine by night:”

An expression, however, for which Mr. Dunster, in his *Observations on Milton's early reading*, considers the juvenile bard to have been indebted to Joshua Sylvester; who, in his translation of *Du Bartas*, often enough calls the moon “Night's horned queen;” which epithet is common in elder poetry. But Spenser was Milton's original. TODD.

XLIV. 4. ————— on] So the folios and Hughes read. Spenser's own edition and that of 1751, *in.* CHURCH.

Mr. Upton and Tonson's edit. in 1758 read also *on.* TODD:

Forth on his way to which he was ybent ;
 Ne wight him to attend, or way to guide,
 As whylome was the custome ancient
 Mongst Knights when on adventures they
 did ride,
 Save that she algates him a while accompanide.

XLV.

And by the way she fundry purpose found
 Of this or that, the time for to delay,
 And of the perils whereto he was bound,
 The feare whereof seem'd much her to affray :
 But all she did was but to weare out day.
 Full oftentimes she leave of him did take ;
 And est againe deviz'd somewhat to say,
 Which she forgot, whereby excuse to make :
 So loth she was his companie for to forsake.

XLVI.

At last when all her speeches she had spent,
 And new occasion fayld her more to find,
 She left him to his fortunes government,
 And backe returned with right heavie mind
 To Scudamour, whom she had left behind ;
 With whom she went to seeke faire Amoret,
 Her second care, though in another kind :

XLIV. 6. *Ne wight him to attend,*] He has not yet met
 with his trusty Talus. UPTON.

XLV. 1. ———— *fundry purpose*] Various discourse.

CHURCH.

XLVI. 5. ———— *whom*] Spenser's own edition and
 that of 1751 read inaccurately *who*. The rest, *whom*. TODD.

For vertues onely sake, which doth beget
 True love and faithfull friendship, she by her
 did set.

XLVII.

Backe to that desert forrest they retyred,
 Where forie Britomart had lost her late :
 There they her fought, and every where in-
 quired
 Where they might tydings get of her estate;
 Yet found they none. But, by what hap-
 leffe fate
 Or hard misfortune she was thence convayd,
 And stolne away from her beloved mate,
 Were long to tell ; therefore I here will stay
 Untill another tyde, that I it finish may.

XLVI. 9. ————— *she by her did set.*] She did set
 by, or esteem, her, (viz. Amoret,) only for the sake of virtue,
 which begets true love. UPTON.

CANTO VII.

*Amoret rapt by greedie Lust
 Belphebe saves from dread:
 The Squire her loves; and, being blam'd,
 His daies in dole doth lead.*

I.

GREAT god of Love, that with thy cruell
 darts

Doest conquer greatest conquerors on ground,
 And setst thy kingdome in the captive harts
 Of Kings and Keasars to thy service bound;
 What glorie or what guerdon hast thou
 found

In feeble Ladies tyranning so fore,
 And adding anguish to the bitter wound
 With which their lives thou lancedst long
 afore,

By heaping stormes of trouble on them daily
 more!

II.

So whylome didst thou to faire Florimell;

I. 4. *Of Kings and Keasars &c.*] A frequent expression in Spenser. See the note on "*Kings and Keasars*," F. Q. v. ix. 29. T. WARTON.

I. 6. _____ tyranning] *Acting the part of a tyrant.*
 Gr. τυραννίω. TODD.

And so and so to noble Britomart :
 So doest thou now to her of whom I tell,
 The lovely Amoret, whose gentle hart
 Thou martyrest with sorow and with smart,
 In salvage forrests and in deserts wide
 With beares and tygers taking heavie part,
 Withouten comfort and withouten guide ;
 That pittie is to heare the perils which she tride.

III.

So soone as she with that brave Britoneffe
 Had left that Turneyment for beauties prise,
 They travel'd long ; that now for wearineffe,
 Both of the way and warlike exercise,
 Both through a forest ryding did devise
 T' alight, and rest their wearie limbs a while.
 There heavie sleepe the eye-lids did surprise
 Of Britomart after long tedious toyle,
 That did her passed paines in quiet rest assoyle.

IV.

The whiles faire Amoret, of nought asfeard,

II. 2. *And so and so to noble Britomart :*] Hughes and Tonson's edition in 1758 read,

“ And so unto the noble Britomart :”

But this lame emendation cannot be admitted. The phrase *so and so* is Italian, as Mr. Upton has observed, and means *thus, in like manner*. See Altieri's Ital. Dict. “ *Così-e-così, so and so, thus.*” TODD.

II. 5. ——— martyrest] *Doſt torment*, as the French use *martyrer*. See Cotgrave in V. “ *Martyrer*, To torment, afflict extremly, &c.” TODD.

III. 9. ————— assoyle.] *Liberate or set free*. See the note on *assail*, F. Q. ii. v. 19. TODD.

Walkt through the wood, for pleasure or for
 need,
 When suddenly behind her backe she heard
 One rushing forth out of the thickest weed,
 That, ere she backe could turne to taken heed,
 Had unawares her snatched up from ground:
 Feebly she shriekt, but so feebly indeed
 That Britomart heard not the shrilling sound,
 There where through weary travel she lay
 sleeping found.

V.

It was to weet a wilde and salvage man;
 Yet was no man, but onely like in shape,
 And eke in stature higher by a span;
 All overgrowne with haire, that could awhape
 An hardy hart; and his wide mouth did gape
 With huge great teeth, like to a tusked bore:
 For he liv'd all on ravin and on rape
 Of men and beasts; and fed on fleshly gore,
 The signe whereof yet stain'd his bloody lips
 afore.

VI.

His neather lip was not like man nor beast,
 But like a wide deepe poke downe hanging
 low,
 In which he wont the relickes of his feast

V. 4. _____ awhape} *Terrify*. See the
 note on *awhaped*, F. Q. v. xi. 32. УПТОН.

And cruell spoyle, which he had spard, to
 flow:
 And over it his huge great nose did grow,
 Full dreadfully empurpled all with blood;
 And downe both sides two wide long eares
 did glow,
 And raught downe to his waste when up he
 stood,
 More great then th' eares of elephants by Indus
 flood.

VII.

His wast was with a wreath of yvie greene
 Engirt about, ne other garment wore;
 For all his haire was like a garment feene;
 And in his hand a tall young oake he bore,
 Whose knottie snags were sharpned all afore,
 And beath'd in fire for steele to be in sted.
 But whence he was, or of what wombe ybore,
 Of beafts, or of the earth, I have not red;

VI. 7. *And downe both sides two wide long eares did glow;*] I believe he had Virgil's expression in view, *micat auribus*. Our poet's descriptions are marked with so many particulars, that you both see and read at the same time. This picture of savage lust personified resembles in many instances *Cacus* in Virgil. Compare likewise *Orl. Innam. L. i. C. 22. ft. xi.*

UPTON.

VII. 6. *And beath'd in fire]* And *bathed*, i. e. *warmed* in the fire, and thence hardened. "*Sudibusve præustis*," Virgil. They heated the tops of their staves in the fire after they were sharpened, and thus they served (in some measure) instead of steel-head spears. UPTON.

Beathed is indeed derived from the same original as *bathed*. See Lye's Saxon Dict. in V V. Beðian and Baðian. TODD.

But certes was with milke of wolves and tygres
fed.

VIII.

This ugly creature in his armes her snatcht,
And through the forrest bore her quite away
With briers and bushes all to rent and
scratcht ;
Ne care he had, ne pittie of the pray,
Which many a Knight had fought so many
a day :
He stayed not, but in his armes her bearing
Ran, till he came to th' end of all his way,
Unto his cave farre from all peoples hearing,
And there he threw her in, nought feeling, ne
nought fearing.

IX.

For she (deare Ladie) all the way was dead,
Whilest he in armes her bore ; but, when
she felt
Herfelfe downe souft, she waked out of dread

VII. 9. *But certes was with milke of wolves and tygres fed.*] Perhaps from Virgil, *Æn.* iv. 366.

————— “ duris genuit te cautibus horrens

“ Caucasus, Hyrcanæque admorunt ubera tigres. TODD.

VIII. 3. ————— all to *rent*] The word *to* is often used in composition with verbs by our old writers ; and generally with the word *all* prefixed : and thus *all to-rent* signifies *altogether* or *entirely* rent. See Tyrwhitt's Gloss. Chaucer, in *V. To*. See also numerous instances, in prose and rhyme, given in Mr. Steevens's note on “ *to-pinch* the unclean knight,” *Merry Wives of Windsor*. A. iv. S. iv. See also the notes on Milton's expression “ *all to ruffled*,” *Comus*, ver. 380, edit. 1801. vol. 5. p. 307. TODD.

Streight into grieffe, that her deare hart nigh
 fwelt,

And eft gan into tender teares to melt.

Then when ſhe lookt about, and nothing
 found

But darkneſſe and dread horreur where ſhe
 dwelt,

She almoſt fell againe into a ſwound ;

Ne wiſt whether above ſhe were or under
 ground.

X.

With that ſhe heard ſome one cloſe by her ſide

Sighing and fobbing fore, as if the paine

Her tender hart in peeces would divide :

Which ſhe long liſtning, ſoftly aſkt againe

What miſter wight it was that ſo did plaine ?

To whom thus aunſwer'd was ; “ Ah !
 wretched wight,

That ſeekes to know anothers grieffe in vaine,

Unweeting of thine owne like hapleſſe plight :

Selfe to forget to mind another is ore-ſight !”

IX. 4. ————— fwelt,] *Swooned*, as in F. Q. vi. xii. 21. “ That nigh ſhe *fwelt* for paſſing joy.” Where ſee the note. TODD.

X. 4. ————— liſtning,] That is, *liſtning to*. So the verb is uſed by our old poets without *to* ; as in Shakſpeare’s *Macbeth*, A. ii. S. ii.

“ As they had ſeen me, with theſe hangman’s hands,

“ *Liſtning* their fear—”

That is, “ to their fear.” So, in Milton’s *Comus*, ver. 551.

————— “ I ceas’d, and *liſten’d* them awhile.” TODD.

X. 9. ————— ore-ſight !] So the folios,

XI.

“ Aye me !” said she, “ where am I, or with whom ?

Emong the living, or emong the dead ?

What shall of me unhappy Maid become ?

Shall death be th’ end, or ought else worse,
aread.”

“ Unhappy Mayd,” then answer’d she,
“ whose dread

Untride is leffe then when thou shalt it try :
Death is to him, that wretched life doth lead,
Both grace and gaine ; but he in hell doth lie,
That lives a loathed life, and wishing cannot die.

XII.

“ This difmall day hath thee a caytive made,
And vassall to the vilest wretch alive ;
Whose cursed usage and ungodly trade

Hughes, Tonson’s edition in 1758, and Mr. Church, read. Spenser’s own edition, *oversight* ; to which those of 1751 and of Mr. Upton conform. But Mr. Upton observes, without noticing however the rectification made by the first folio, that “ we must pronounce, for the metre, *o’ersight*.” TODD.

XII. 3. *Whose cursed usage &c.*] Ill expressed, unless I mistake the sense, which seems to be this : *Whose ungodly trade the heavens abhor, and whose ungodly trade, &c. drive the heavens into darknes.* See F. Q. i. vi. 6.

“ And Phæbus, flying so most shameful fight,

“ His blushing face in foggy cloud implies.”

In this manner he often speaks. JORTIN.

To say that Phæbus blushes at, or hides his face from, the sight of our *crimes*, is poetical : But no poet, I think, would ever say that our crimes *drove the heavens into darknes*. Under favour ; the sense is obvious, and well expressed. *Whose &c. the heavens abhor, and therefore drive them into darknes* : inti-

'The heavens abhorre, and into darkenefse
drive :

For on the spoile of women he doth live;
Whose bodies chaft, whenever in his powre
He may them catch unable to gaineftrive,
He with his shamefull luft doth firft deflowre,
And afterwardeſ themſelves doth cruelly de-
voure.

XIII.

“ Now twenty daies, by which the ſonnes of
men
Divide their works, have paſt through heven
ſheene,
Since I was brought into this dolefull den ;
During which ſpace theſe fory eies have ſeen
Seaven women by him ſlaine and eaten clene:
And now no more for him but I alone,
And this old woman, here remaining beene,
Till thou cam'ſt hither to augment our mone ;
And of us three to morrow he will ſure eate
one.”

mating that ſuch deteſtable ſcenes of wickedneſs ought to be
banished from all light. *Æmylia* plainly alludes to her then
dark diſmal ſituation. See ft. 33. There is a like paſſage, in
F. Q. vi. vi. 10. where he is ſpeaking of *Echidna* ;

“ Whom Gods do hate, and *heavens abhor to ſee* ;”

And he ſays, in the next ſtanza,

“ To her the Gods, for her ſo dreadfull face,

“ *In fearefull darkneſſe, furtheſt from the ſkie*

“ And from the earth, *appointed have her place*

“ *Mongſt rockes and caves, where ſhe enrold doth lie*

“ *In hideous horreur and obſcurity.*” CHURCH.

XIV.

“ Ah! dreadfull tidings which thou doest declare,”

Quoth she, “ of all that ever hath beene knownen !

Full many great calamities and rare
This feeble brest endured hath, but none
Equall to this, whereever I have gone.
But what are you, whom like unlucky lot
Hath linckt with me in the same chaine
attone ?”

“ To tell,” quoth she, “ that which ye see,
needs not ;

A wofull wretched maid, of God and man
forgot !

XV.

“ But what I was, it irkes me to reherse ;
Daughter unto a Lord of high degree ;
That ioyd in happy peace, till Fates perverse
With guilefull Love did secretly agree
To overthrow my state and dignitie.
It was my lot to love a gentle swaine,
Yet was he but a Squire of low degree ;
Yet was he meet, unless mine eye did faine,
By any Ladies side for leman to have laine.

XV. 7. ———— *a Squire of low degree ;*] Alluding, no doubt, to the old English romance, entitled “ The Squire of low degree :” But see the note on the Argument prefixed to the next Canto. TODD.

XVI.

“ But, for his meannesse and disparagement,
 My fire, who me too dearely well did love,
 Unto my choise by no meanes would assent,
 But often did my folly fowle reprove :
 Yet nothing could my fixed mind remove,
 But, whether will'd or nilled friend or foe,
 I me resolv'd the utmost end to prove ;
 And, rather then my love abandon so,
 Both fire and friends and all for ever to forgo.

XVII.

“ Thenceforth I fought by secret meanes to
 worke
 Time to my will, and from his wrathfull sight
 To hide th' intent which in my heart did lurke,
 Till I thereto had all things ready dight.
 So on a day, unweeting unto wight,
 I with that Squire agreeede away to flit,
 And in a privy place, betwixt us hight,
 Within a grove appointed him to meete ;
 To which I boldly came upon my feeble feete.

XVIII.

“ But ah ! unhappy houre me thither brought :
 For in that place where I him thought to
 find,
 There was I found, contráry to my thought,

XVI. 5. ——— my fixed mind] An expression adopted
 by Milton, *Il. Penf.* ver. 4.

“ Or fill the *fixed mind* with all your toys !” TODD.

Of this accurfed Carle of hellifh kind,
 The fhame of men, and plague of womankind;
 Who truffing me, as eagle doth his pray,
 Me hether brought with him as fwift as wind,
 Where yet untouched till this prefent day,
 I reft his wretched thrall, the fad Æmylia."

XIX.

" Ah! fad Æmylia," then fayd Amoret,
 " Thy ruefull plight I pittie as mine owne!
 But read to me, by what devife or wit
 Haft thou in all this time from him unknowne
 Thine honour fav'd, though into thraldome
 throwne?"

" Through helpe," quoth ſhe, " of this old
 woman here

I have ſo done, as ſhe to me hath ſhowne:
 For, ever when he burnt in luſtfull fire,
 She in my ſtead ſupplide his beſtiall deſire."

XX.

Thus of their evils as they did diſcourſe,
 And each did other much bewaile and mone;
 Loe! where the Villaine ſelfe, their forrowes
 fourſe,
 Came to the cave; and rolling thence the
 ſtone,
 Which wont to ſtop the mouth thereof that
 none

XX. 4. ——— and rolling thence the ſtone, &c.] This ſeems taken from Homer, who makes Polyphemus to cloſe, in like manner, the entrance into his dreadful cave. UPTON.

Might issue forth, came rudely rushing in,
 And, spreading over all the flore alone,
 Gan dight himfelfe unto his wonted finne ;
 Which ended, then his bloody banket should
 beginne.

XXI.

Which whenas fearefull Amoret perceived,
 She staid not th' utmost end thereof to try,
 But, like a ghastly gelt whose wits are reaved,
 Ran forth in haft with hideous outcry,
 For horrour of his shamefull villany :
 But after her full lightly he uprose,
 And her pursu'd as fast as she did flie :
 Full fast she flies, and farre afore him goes,
 Ne feesles the thorns and thickets pricke her
 tender toes.

XXII.

Nor hedge, nor ditch, nor hill, nor dale she
 staies,
 But over-leapes them all, like robucke light,
 And through the thickest makes her nighest
 waies ;
 And evermore, when with regardfull fight
 She looking backe espies that grieffly wight

XXI. 3. ————— gelt] *Gelding*. Dr. Johnson has cited an instance of this unusual substantive, in his Dictionary, from Mortimer ; but not from Spenser. TODD.

XXII. 1. ————— she *staies*,] So all the editions. Either we must read "*her staies*," i. e. stops *her*, or the sense must be supplied thus: "She stays *not for* hedge, &c." CHURCH.

Approching nigh, she gins to mend her pace,
 And makes her feare a spur to hast her flight;
 More swift than Myrrh' or Daphne in her
 race,
 Or any of the Thracian Nymphes in salvage
 chace.

XXIII.

Long so she fled, and so he follow'd long;
 Ne living aide for her on earth appeares,
 But if the heavens helpe to redresse her
 wrong,
 Moved with pity of her plenteous teares.
 It fortun'd Belphebe with her peares
 'The woody Nymphs, and with that lovely
 Boy,
 Was hunting then the libbards and the beares
 In these wild woods, as was her wonted ioy,
 To banish sloth that oft doth noble mindes
 annoy.

XXII. 8. *More swift than Myrrh' or Daphne in her race,
 Or any of the Thracian Nymphes in salvage chace.*
 Amoret fled from this monster swifter than Myrrha fled from
 her deluded and avenging father; swifter than Daphne fled
 from Apollo; or swifter than any of the Amazonian nymphs;
 whom Spenser calls "the Thracian nymphes," because they
 inhabited near Thermodon a river in Thrace. UPTON.

XXIII. 3. But if] *Unless.* Repeatedly so used by Spenser.
 See F. Q. i. iii. 53, iii. iii. 16, &c. TODD.

XXIII. 6. ————— *that lovely Boy,*] Mr. Upton
 interprets "that lovely Boy" to be the Boy of Love, viz.
 Cupid: but I agree with Mr. Church that Timias, Prince's
 Arthur's Squire, is here intended. Compare the next stanza.

TODD.

XXIV.

It so befell, as oft it fals in chace,
 That each of them from other fundred were ;
 And that fame gentle Squire arriv'd in place
 Where this fame curfed Caytive did appeare
 Pursuing that faire Lady full of feare :
 And now he her quite overtaken had ;
 And now he her away with him did beare
 Under his arme, as seeming wondrous glad,
 That by his grenning laughter mote farre off
 be rad.

XXV.

Which drery sight the gentle Squire espying
 Doth haft to croffe him by the nearest way,
 Led with that wofull Ladies piteous crying,
 And him assailes with all the might he may ;
 Yet will not he the lovely spoile downe lay,
 But with his craggy club in his right hand
 Defends himfelfe, and faves his gotten pray :
 Yet had it bene right hard him to withstand,
 But that he was full light and nimble on the
 land.

XXVI.

Thereto the Villaine used craft in fight :
 For, ever when the Squire his iavelin shooke,
 He held the Lady forth before him right,
 And with her body, as a buckler, broke
 The puiffance of his intended stroke :

And if it chaunft, (as needs it muft in fight,)
 Whileft he on him was greedy to be wroke,
 That any little blow on her did light,
 Then would he laugh aloud, and gather great
 delight.

XXVII.

Which subtill fleight did him encumber much,
 And made him oft, when he would ftrike,
 forbear;
 For hardly could he come the Carle to touch,
 But that he her muft hurt, or hazard neare :
 Yet he his hand fo carefully did beare,
 That at the laft he did himfelfe attaine,
 And therein left the pike-head of his fpeare :
 A ftream of coleblacke bloud thence guft
 amaine,
 That all her filken garments did with bloud
 beftaine.

XXVIII.

With that he threw her rudely on the flore,
 And, laying both his hands upon his glave,
 With dreadfull ftrokes let drive at him fo fore,
 That forft him flie abacke, himfelfe to fave :

XXVI. 9. ————— and gather great delight.] See the note on F. Q. ii. x. 64. CHURCH.

XXVII. 1. ————— him] *The Squire.* CHURCH.

XXVII. 6. ————— himfelfe] *The Carle.* CHURCH.

XXVIII. 2. ————— glave,] Properly a *ſword*, but here means a *club*. See ft. 25. CHURCH.

Glaive, in old French, fignifies a *ſword*, and “ alfo a lance or horſemens ſtaffe,” Cotgrave in *V. Glaive.* TODD.

Yet he therewith so felly still did rave,
 That scarce the Squire his hand could once
 upreare,
 But, for advantage, ground unto him gave,
 Tracing and traverſing, now here, now there ;
 For bootleſſe thing it was to think ſuch blowes
 to beare.

XXIX.

Whileſt thus in battell they embuſied were,
 Belphebe, raunging in her forreſt wide,
 The hideous noiſe of their huge ſtrokes did
 heare,
 And drew thereto, making her eare her guide:
 Whom when that Theefe approching nigh
 efpide
 With bow in hand and arrowes ready bent,
 He by his former combate would not bide,
 But fled away with ghafly dreriment,
 Well knowing her to be his deaths ſole inſtru-
 ment.

XXX.

Whom ſeeing flie, ſhe ſpeedily pourſewed
 With winged feete, as nimble as the winde,
 And ever in her bow ſhe ready ſhewed
 The arrow to his deadly marke deſynde :

XXIX. 6. ————— ready bent,] *Ready bent* agrees with *bow*; by a figure called *Synchifis*, which Spenser often uſes. UPTON.

XXIX. 9. *Well knowing her &c.*] The poet intimates that Chafſtity only can ſubdue Luſt. CHURCH.

As when Latonaes daughter, cruell kynde,
 In vengement of her mothers great disgrace,
 With fell despight her cruell arrowes tynde
 Gainst wofull Niobes unhappy race,
 That all the gods did mone her miserable case.

XXXI.

So well she sped her and so far she ventred,
 That, ere unto his hellish den he raught,
 Even as he ready was there to have entred,
 She sent an arrow forth with mighty draught,
 That in the very dore him overcaught,
 And, in his nape arriving, through it thrild
 His greedy throte, therewith in two dis-
 traught,
 That all his vitall spirites thereby spild,
 And all his hairy brest with gory bloud was fild.

XXXII.

Whom when on ground she groveling saw to
 rowle,
 She ran in hast his life to have bereft;
 But, ere she could him reach, the sinfull fowle
 Having his carrion corse quite sencelesse left

XXX. 5. *As when Latonaes daughter, cruell kynde, &c.]* This simile is true only in this respect, namely, that Belphebe resembled her name-fake in the certainty of her destined arrows and vengeance: Neither Niobe, nor her race, resembled this monster: Neither gods nor men bemoaned his miserable case. Diana, he calls, *cruell kynde*; kind with cruelty: she was *cruell* to Niobe and her race; *kynd*, as loving with natural affection her mother Latona, and revenging her cause on Niobe, who vainly set herself above Latona. UPTON.

Was fled to hell, furcharg'd with spoile and theft :

Yet over him she there long gazing stood,
And oft admir'd his monstrous shape, and oft
His mighty limbs, whilest all with filthy bloud
The place there over-flowne seemd like a sodaine
flood.

XXXIII.

Thenceforth she past into his dreadfull den,
Where nought but darke some drerineffe she
found,
Ne creature saw, but hearkned now and then
Some litle whispering, and soft-groning found.
With that she askt, what ghosts there under
ground

XXXII. 6. *Yet over him she there long gazing stood,
And oft admir'd &c.]* Virgil, *Æn.* viii. 265.

——— “ Nequeunt expleri corda tuendo

“ Terribilis oculos, voltum, villosaque fœtis

“ Pectora femiseri.” JORTIN.

XXXII. 7. *And oft admir'd his monstrous shape, and oft
His mighty limbs, &c.]* So Spenser's own
edition, the folios, Tonson's edition in 1758, and Mr. Church,
read. Hughes,

“ And oft admir'd his wondrous shape, and oft

“ His mighty limbs :”

Which Mr. Church thinks the poet gave, on account of the
rhyme. Mr. Upton reads in both places *oft*. TODD.

XXXIII. 3. ————— *but hearkned now and then
Some litle whispering &c.]* Here the verb
hearkned is also used without *to*, as *lijcn* is in st. 10. And
Milton likewise exhibits an instance of *hearken* thus employed,
in his *Comus*, ver. 171.

“ But here she comes ; I fairly step aside,

“ And *hearken*, if I may, her business here.” TODD.

Lay hid in horreur of eternall night ;
 And bad them, if so be they were not bound,
 To come and shew themselves before the light,
 Now freed from feare and danger of that dismall
 Wight.

XXXIV.

Then forth the sad Æmylia issued,
 Yet trembling every ioynt through former
 feare ;
 And after her the hag, there with her mewed,
 A foule and lothsome creature, did appeare ;
 A leman fit for such a lover deare :
 That mov'd Belphebe her no lesse to hate,
 Then for to rue the others heavy cheare ;
 Of whom she gan enquire of her estate ;
 Who all to her at large, as hapned, did relate.

XXXV.

Thence she them brought toward the place
 where late
 She left the gentle Squire with Amoret :
 There she him found by that new lovely Mate,
 Who lay the whiles in swoune, full sadly set,

XXXIV. 1. *Then forth &c.*] Æmylia surely might have now escaped ; for the Satyr, eager to seize on Amoret, had forgotten to close the mouth of his cave. TODD.

Ibid. ———— *the sad Æmylia*] So all the editions read, except Spenser's own, which gives, perhaps by an unperceived error of the press, "the *said* Æmylia." *Sad* must be the true reading, as Mr. Church notices, by the circumstance of this epithet being applied to Æmylia, both in st. 18. and st. 19. TODD.

From her faire eyes wiping the deawy wet
 Which softly stild, and kissing them atweene,
 And handling soft the hurts which she did get:
 For of that Carle she forely bruz'd had beene,
 Als of his owne rash hand one wound was to be
 feene.

XXXVI.

Which when she saw with sodaine glauncing eye,
 Her noble heart, with sight thereof, was stild
 With deepe disdaine and great indignity,
 That in her wrath she thought them both
 have thrild
 With that selfe arrow which the Carle had
 kild:
 Yet held her wrathfull hand from vengeance
 fore:
 But drawing nigh, ere he her well beheld,
 "Is this the faith?" she said—and said no
 more,
 But turnd her face, and fled away for evermore.

XXXV. 6. ————— stild,] *Dropped.* Lat. *stillo.*
 TODD.

XXXV. 9. Als] *Also.* Sax. Repeatedly so used by Spenser.
 And by Chaucer. See Tyrwhitt's Gloss. V. *Als.* TODD.

XXXVI. 8. *Is this the faith?*] The secret history of this
 allegory, is evidently the disgrace of Sir Walter Raleigh, for
 a criminal amour with one of queen Elizabeth's maids of
 honour. The lady was brought to bed in the court, and
 Sir Walter was dismissed. The queen's *anger* on this occa-
 sion was extremely *natural*. Nothing more strongly charac-
 terises the predominant tendency of the queen's mind than
 the account given by Sir Robert Naunton, of the first ap-

XXXVII.

He, seeing her depart, arose up light,
 Right fore agrieved at her sharpe reproofe,
 And follow'd fast : but, when he came in fight,
 He durst not nigh approach, but kept aloofe,
 For dread of her displeasure's utmost proofe :
 And evermore, when he did grace entreat,
 And framed speeches fit for his behoofe,
 Her mortall arrowes she at him did threat,
 And forst him backe with fowle dishonor to
 retreat.

pearance and reception of the young Lord Mountjoy at court. "He was then much about twenty yeares of age, brown haired, of a sweet face, and of a most neate composure, tall in his person. The queene was then at White-hall, and at dinner, whither he came to see the fashion of the court; and the queene had soone found him out, and, with a kind of affected favour, asked her carver what he was: He answered he knew him not; infomuch that an enquiry was made from one to another, who he might be; 'till at length it was told the queene, he was brother to the Lord William Mountjoy. This enquire, with the eye of her majestie fixed upon him, as she was wont to doe, and to daunt men she knew not, stirred the blood of the young gentleman, infomuch as his colour went and came, which the queene observing, called unto him, and gave him her hand to kisse, encouraging him with gracious words and new lookes: and so diverting her speech to the lords and ladyes, she said that she no sooner observed him, but she knew there was in him some noble blood, with some other expressions of *pitty* towards his house; and then againe demanding his name, she said, faile you not to come to the court, &c." *Fragmenta Regalia*, 4to. 1641, p. 36. Was it the Queen or the Woman who thus offered her hand to be kissed, and who thus excited and enjoyed the struggles of bashfulness, in this beautiful and unexperienced youth? I might add, that this triumph over modesty does not discover much delicacy or sensibility. T. WARTON.

XXXVIII.

At last, when long he follow'd had in vaine,
 Yet found no ease of griefe nor hope of
 grace,
 Unto those woods he turned backe againe,
 Full of sad anguish and in heavy case :
 And, finding there fit solitary place
 For wofull wight, chose out a gloomy glade,
 Where hardly eye mote see bright heavens
 face
 For mossy trees, which covered all with shade
 And sad meláncholy ; there he his cabin made.

XXXIX.

His wonted warlike weapons all he broke
 And threw away, with vow to use no more,
 Ne thenceforth ever strike in battell stroke,
 Ne ever word to speake to woman more ;
 But in that wilder nesse, of men forlore
 And of the wicked world forgotten quight,
 His hard mishap in dolor to deplore,
 And wast his wretched daies in wofull plight :
 So on himselfe to wreake his follies owne de-
 spight.

XL.

And eke his garment, to be thereto meet,
 He wilfully did cut and shape anew ;
 And his faire lockes, that wont with ointment
 sweet
 To be embaulm'd, and sweat out dainty dew,

He let to grow and griesly to concrew,
 Uncomb'd, uncurl'd, and carelesly unshed ;
 That in short time his face they overgrew,
 And over all his shoulders did dispred,
 That who he whilome was uneth was to be red.

XLI.

There he continued in this carefull plight,
 Wretchedly wearing out his youthly yeares,
 Through wilfull penury consumed quight,
 That like a pined ghost he soone appeares :
 For other food then that wilde Forrest beares,
 Ne other drinke there did he ever tast
 Then running water tempred with his teares,
 The more his weakened body so to wast :
 That out of all mens knowledge he was worne
 at last.

XLII.

For on a day, by fortune as it fell,
 His own deare Lord Prince Arthure came
 that way,

XL. 5. ————— to concrew,] *Grow together.*
 Lat. *concreſco*. So *accrue* in the preceding Canto. UPTON.

XL. 6. ————— and carelesly unshed ;] That is
shed, or *scattered* round his shoulders and face. *Un* is here
 not negative, but augmentative. So *loose*, UNLOOSE ; *thaw*,
 UNTHAW : The Latins say *fractus*, *infractus*, thoroughly
 broken. This may be offered to vindicate the received reading.
 If 'tis thought that *uncombed*, *uncurled*, being negatively used,
 the adjective immediately following should likewise be nega-
 tive, viz. *unshed* ; then with a slight variation, and such as
 might easily mislead a printer, (as *un* precedes in two words,)
 we might read,

“ Uncomb'd, uncurl'd, and carelesly *shed*.” UPTON.

Seeking adventures where he mote heare tell ;
 And, as he through the wandring wood did
 stray,
 Having espide his cabin far away,
 He to it drew, to weet who there did wonne ;
 Weening therein some holy hermit lay,
 That did resort of sinfull people shonne ;
 Or else some woodman shrowded there from
 scorching funne.

XLIII.

Arriving there he found this wretched man
 Spending his daies in dolour and despaire,
 And, through long fasting, woxen pale and
 wan,
 All over-grown with rude and rugged haire ;
 That albeit his owne dear Squire he were,
 Yet he him knew not, ne aviz'd at all ;

XLIII. 3. *And, through long fasting, woxen pale and wan,
 All over-grown with rude and rugged haire ;
 That albeit his owne dear Squire he were,
 Yet he him knew not,*] This is a frequent circum-
 stance in Romance. See the Hist. of Palmendos, Son to the
 most renown'd Palmerin d' Oliva, &c. bl. l. 4to. Ch. xxviii.
 " We will go seek for the prison, wherein my Lord the King
 hath been kept so long. After they had searched a good while
 in vain, at length they found him in a strong tower, bound
 with huge bars of iron ; *he being so lean, wrinkled, pale, and
 wan, as they marvelled to see him so withered away.*" Again,
 Ch. xxx. " The Queen very earnestly beheld the King her
 husband, when seeing *his hair and beard so strangely over-grown,
 beside his skin and complexion so wonderfully altered,* as, doubtful
 in mind, she came to him with these words: Are you my Lord
 the King of Thessaly, &c." Compare also the Squire of low
 degree's situation, F. Q. iv. ix. 8. TODD.

But like strange wight, whom he had seene
 no where,
 Saluting him, gan into speach to fall,
 And pittie much his plight, that liv'd like outcast
 thrall.

XLIV.

But to his speach he aunswered no whit,
 But stood still mute, as if he had beene dum,
 Ne signe of fence did shew, ne common wit,
 As one with grieffe and anguishe over-cum ;
 And unto every thing did aunswere mum :
 And ever, when the Prince unto him spake,
 He louted lowly, as did him becum,
 And humble homage did unto him make ;
 Midst sorrow shewing ioyous semblance for his
 sake.

XLV.

At which his uncouth guise and usage quaint
 The Prince did wonder much, yet could not
 ghesse

XLIV. 5. ————— *did aunswere mum :*] Possibly this is an allusion to the *mummers*, a strolling crew, whose custom it was to answer only *mum*. See my note on the *mummers*, in Milton's *Samson Agon.* ver. 1323, &c. This *facetious* colloquial phrase seems to have been also proverbial, by Shakspeare's putting it into the mouth of Slender, *Merry Wives of Windsor*, A. and S. ult. "I went to her in white, and cry'd, *mum* ; and the cry'd, *budget* ; as Anne and I had appointed." So afterwards in Howel's *Proverbial Sentences*, *Dict.* fol. 1660. "*Mum* is counsell." TODD.

XLV. 1. ————— *usage quaint*] *Odd behaviour.* See *usage* in ft. 12, and in F. Q. i. i. 46. CHURCH.

The cause of that his forrowfull constraint ;
 Yet weend, by secret signes of manlineffe
 Which close appeared in that rude brutishnesse,
 That he whilome some gentle swaine had
 beene,
 Traind up in feats of armes and knightlineffe ;
 Which he observ'd, by that he him had seene
 To weld his naked sword and try the edges
 keene ;

XLVI.

And eke by that he saw on every tree
 How he the name of One engraven had
 Which likly was his liefest Love to be,
 From whom he now so forely was bestad ;
 Which was by him BELPHEBE rightly rad :
 Yet who was that Belphebe he ne wift ;
 Yet saw he often how he wexed glad
 When he it heard, and how the ground he kist
 Wherein it written was, and how himselfe he
 blift.

XLV. 3. ————— constraint ;] *Uncafiness.*
 See the note on *constraint*, F. Q. i. i. 53. CHURCH.

XLV. 8. *Which he observ'd, &c.*] This fine circumstance
 is borrowed from the known story of Ulysses' discovering
 Achilles when under the disguise of woman's apparel.

CHURCH.

XLV. 9. *To weld his naked sword*] It may be a question
 whether 'tis his own sword, or Prince Arthur's? In st. 39 'tis
 said that all his own warlike weapons he broke and threw
 away. UPTON.

Unless we may suppose it was the sword of Prince Arthur
 that is here spoken of, the poet seems to have forgotten him-
 self. See st. 39. CHURCH.

XLVII.

Tho, when he long had marked his demeanor,
And saw that all he said and did was vaine,
Ne ought mote make him change his wonted
tenor,
Ne ought mote cease to mitigate his paine ;
He left him there in languor to remaine,
Till time for him should remedy provide,
And him restore to former grace againe :
Which, for it is too long here to abide,
I will deferre the end untill another tide.

CANTO VIII.

*The gentle Squire recovers grace :
Sclaunder her guests doth staine :
Corflambo chafeth Placidus,
And is by Arthure slaine.*

I.

WELL said the Wiseman, now prov'd true by
this
Which to this gentle Squire did happen late,
That the displeasure of the mighty is
Then death itselfe more dread and desperate ;
For naught the same may calme, ne mitigate,
Till time the tempest doe thereof delay
With sufferance soft, which rigour can abate,
And have the sterne remembrance wypt away
Of bitter thoughts, which deepe therein infix'd
lay.

I. 1. *Well said the Wiseman, &c.*] See *Prov.* xvi. 14. "The king's displeasure is a messenger of death : but a wise man will pacify it." So the translation, printed anno 1595. Compare *Homer, Il. ð. 80.* UPTON.

I. 6. ————— delay] *Remove*, put away. See *F. Q.* ii. iv. 35. CHURCH.

I. 9. ————— *infix'd*] So the poet's own edition reads, to which all others conform. except the second and third folios. They read *infect'd*, which perhaps, says Mr. Upton, some may think to agree better with the metaphor: "Till time have *wiped away* the remembrance of bitter thoughts, which lay therein deeply *infect'd, stained, &c.*"—

II.

Like as it fell to this unhappy Boy,
 Whose tender heart the faire Belphebe had
 With one sterne looke so daunted, that no ioy
 In all his life, which afterwards he had,
 He ever tasted; but with penaunce sad
 And pensive sorrow pind and wore away,
 Ne ever laught, ne once shew'd countenance
 glad;

But alwaies wept and wailed night and day,
 As blasted bloosme through heat doth languish
 and decay:

III.

Till on a day, as in his wonted wne
 His doole he made, there chaunst a turtle
 dove
 To come, where he his dolours did devise,
 That likewise late had lost her dearest love,
 Which losse her made like passion also prove:
 Who, seeing his sad plight, her tender heart
 With deare compassion deeply did emmove,

I think *infixe* the better reading. Compare Shakspeare, *Macbeth*, A. v. S. iii.

“ Canst thou not minister to a mind diseas'd,

“ Pluck from the memory a ROOTED sorrow, &c.” TODD.

II. 4. ————— he lad,] Mr. Warton has noticed that *lad* or *ladde* for *led* often occurs in Chaucer. It may be added, that similar orthography is used in the *Hist. of Kyng Arthur*, bl. l. fol. Impr. by T. East, B. 16. Ch. 12. “ Than she departed, and went vp into a hyghe battilment, and *ladde* with hir xii. gentylwomen.” TODD.

III. 2. *His doole*] *Complaint*. So the poet spells the old word *dole*, F. Q. ii. xii. 20, and elsewhere. TODD.

That she gan mone his undeserved finart,
 And with her dolefull accent beare with him a
 part.

IV.

Shee fitting by him, as on ground he lay,
 Her mournfull notes full piteously did frame,
 And thereof made a lamentable lay,
 So sensibly compyl'd that in the same
 Him seem'd oft he heard his owne right
 name.

With that he forth would poure so plenteous
 teares,
 And beat his breast unworthy of such blame,
 And knocke his head, and rend his rugged
 heares,

That could have perst the hearts of tiges and
 of beares.

V.

Thus, long this gentle bird to him did use
 Withouten dread of perill to repaire
 Unto his wonne, and with her mournfull
 muse
 Him to recomfort in his greatest care,
 That much did ease his mourning and mis-
 fare:

IV. 5. Him *seemed*] Some editions read, "He seemed;" but Spenser's own edition presents the ancient phraseology. Thus, in the *Liber Festivalis*, printed by Caxton, sign. k. ij. "And whan he [St. George] sawe the araye of that danyfel, HIM *thought* that it shold be a woman of grete worth." Milton has adopted this form, *Par. Reg.* B. ii. 266. TORD.

And every day, for guerdon of her song,
 He part of his small feast to her would share ;
 That, at the last, of all his woe and wrong
 Companion she became, and so continued long.

VI.

Upon a day, as she him fate beside,
 By chance he certaine miniments forth drew,
 Which yet with him as relickes did abide
 Of all the bounty which Belphebe threw
 On him, whilst goodly grace she did him shew :
 Amongst the rest a iewell rich he found,
 That was a ruby of right perfect hew,
 Shap'd like a heart yet bleeding of the wound,
 And with a litle golden chaine about it bound.

VII.

The same he tooke, and with a riband new,
 In which his Ladies colours were, did bind
 About the turtles necke, that with the vew
 Did greatly solace his engrieved mind.
 All unawares the bird, when she did find
 Herselfe so deckt, her nimble wings displaid,
 And flew away as lightly as the wind :
 Which sodaine accident him much dismaid ;
 And, looking after long, did marke which way
 she straid.

VI. 2. _____ miniments] *Toys, trifles.* UPTON.

VII. 2. *In which his Ladies colours were,*] When the Ladies fancied any particular colours, their lovers distinguished themselves by them at the tilts and tournaments. UPTON.

VIII.

But whenas long he looked had in vaine,
 Yet saw her forward still to make her flight,
 His weary eie returnd to him againe,
 Full of discomfort and disquiet plight,
 That both his iuell he had lost so light,
 And eke his deare companion of his care.
 But that sweet bird departing flew forthright,
 Through the wide region of the wastfull aire,
 Untill she came where wonned his Belphebe
 faire.

IX.

There found she her (as then it did betide)
 Sitting in covert shade of arbors sweet,
 After late wearie toile which she had tride
 In salvage chafe, to rest as seem'd her meet.
 There she, alighting, fell before her feet,
 And gan to her her mournfull plaint to make,
 As was her wont, thinking to let her weet
 The great tormenting griefe that for her sake
 Her gentle Squire through her displeasure did
 pertake.

X.

She, her beholding with attentive eye,
 At length did marke about her purple brest
 That precious iuell, which she formerly
 Had knowne right well with colourd ribbands
 drest :
 Therewith she rose in hast, and her addrest

With ready hand it to have reft away :
 But the fwift bird obayd not her beheft,
 But fwarv'd afide, and there againe did flay ;
 She follow'd her, and thought againe it to affay.

XI.

And ever, when the nigh approcht, the dove
 Would flit a litle forward, and then flay
 Till ſhe drew neare, and then againe remove :
 So tempting her ftill to purſue the pray,
 And ftill from her eſcaping ſoft away :
 Till that at length into that forreſt wide
 She drew her far, and led with ſlow delay :
 In th' end ſhe her unto that place did guide,
 Whereas that wofull man in languor did abide.

XII.

Eftſoones ſhe flew unto his feareleſſe hand,
 And there a piteous ditty new deviz'd,
 As if ſhe would have made him underſtand
 His ſorrowes cauſe, to be of her deſpis'd :
 Whom when ſhe ſaw in wretched weeds dif-
 guiz'd,
 With heary glib deform'd, and meiger face,

XI. 8. *In th' end ſhe her unto that place did guide,*] It is the bird of Venus, which conducted Æneas to the golden bough, juſt as here Belphæbe is conducted to the gentle ſquire. I believe Spenser had his eye on Virgil, *Æn.* vi. 191, &c.

UPTON.

XII. 3. ————— *made him*] So all the editions. I think it ſhould be, “ *made her,*” Belphæbe. CHURCH.

XII. 6. ————— *glib*] *Glib* is the *muyſtachio*, or hair upon the upper lip. CHURCH.

Like ghost late risen from his grave agryz'd,
 She knew him not, but pittied much his case,
 And wisht it were in her to doe him any grace.

XIII.

He, her beholding, at her feet downe fell
 And kist the ground on which her sole did
 tread,
 And washt the same with water which did well
 From his moist eies, and like two streames
 proceed ;
 Yet spake no word, whereby she might aread
 What misfer wight he was, or what he ment ;
 But, as one daunted with her presence dread,
 Onely few ruefull lookes unto her sent,
 As messengers of his true meaning and intent.

XIV.

Yet nathemore his meaning she ared,
 But wondred much at his so selcouth case ;
 And by his persons secret seemlyhed
 Well weend that he had beene some man of
 place,

XIV. 1. *Yet nathemore &c.]* That is, *Yet not the more* understood she his meaning. CHURCH.

XIV. 2. _____ *at his so selcouth case ;]* So *uncommon* case. From *seld*, *seldom* ; and *couð*, *known* : G. Douglas, *Selcouth* : *Selkouth* : *strange*, *uncommon*. Anglo-Sax. *sel-cuð*, *strange* or *uncouth* : Somner. UPTON.

XIV. 3. _____ *seemlyhed]* *Seemly*, i. e. *decent*, *respectable* appearance. So Chaucer, *Rom. R.* ver. 777. edit. Urr.

“ Full fetis damofellis two

“ Right yong, and full of *seemlyhede*, &c.” TODD.

Before misfortune did his hew deface ;
That, being mov'd with ruth, she thus bespake :

“ Ah ! wofull man, what Heavens hard disgrace,

Or wrath of cruell wight on thee ywrake,
Or selfe-disliked life, doth thee thus wretched
make !

XV.

“ If Heaven ; then none may it redresse or
blame,

Sith to His powre we all are subiect borne !
If wrathfull wight ; then fowle rebuke and
shame

Be theirs that have so cruell thee forlorne !
But, if through inward grieve or wilfull scorne
Of life, it be ; then better doe advise :

For he, whose daies in wilfull woe are worne,
The grace of his Creator doth despise,
That will not use his gifts for thanklesse
nigardife.”

XVI.

When so he heard her say, estfoones he brake,
His sodaine silence which he long had pent,

XV. 6. _____ doe advise :] *Consider.*
CHURCH.

XV. 9. _____ nigardife.] *Niggardlines.*
CHURCH.

XVI. 2. *His sodaine silence*] “ *Sudden silence*” is not
proper. “ *Sullen silence*” would have been better ; and I in-

And, fighting inly deepe, her thus bespake ;

“ Then have they all themselves against me
bent !

For Heaven, first author of my languishment,
Envyng my too great felicity,

Did closely with a cruell One consent

To cloud my daies in dolefull misery,

And make me loath this life, still longing for
to die.

XVII.

“ Ne any but yourself, O dearest Dred,

Hath done this wrong, to wreake on worthlesse
wight

cline to think that Spenser intended it so. So in the Shepherd's
Calendar, *May* :

“ At last, her *fullen silence* she broke :”

That is, after having been unable some time to speak, for
sorrow. JORTIN.

The behaviour of Timias, upon the sight of Belphebe whom
he had innocently offended, has nothing of *fulleness* in it, but
dejection only. See st. 13. He there appears before her with
“ a countenance more of sorrow ;” but, upon her expostulating
with him, “ estfoones he brake his *sodaine* silence ;” that is, he
suddenly broke silence :—“ *Then have they All &c.*” Spenser,
as I have observed before, frequently uses the adjective ad-
verbially. So Milton, *Par. Lost*, B. ix. 895.

“ First to himself he *inward* silence broke :”

That is, he spake inwardly, *said within himself*. As to our
poet ; he ascertains the use of the expression now before us by
that abrupt beginning —

“ *Then have they All &c.*”

So that, *brake his sodaine* silence is parallel to —

“ At last he made through silence *sudden* breach :”

See F. Q. i. ix. 25, where the speech of Sir Trevisan is equally
abrupt :

“ *And I am now &c.*” CHURCH.

Your high displeasure, through misdeeming
 bred :
 That, when your pleasure is to deeme
 aright,
 Ye may redresse, and me restore to light !”
 Which sory words her mightie hart did mate
 With mild regard to see his ruefull plight,
 That her inburning wrath she gan abate,
 And him receiv'd againe to former favours state.

XVIII.

In which he long time afterwards did lead
 An happie life with grace and good accord,
 Fearlesse of fortunes change or envies dread,
 And eke all mindlesse of his owne deare Lord
 The noble Prince, who never heard one word
 Of tydings, what did unto him betide,
 Or what good fortune did to him afford ;
 But through the endlesse world did wander
 wide,

XVII. 5. ————— *and me restore to light !*] How happily this truly poetical and scriptural expression supports the rhyme! See also F. Q. i. iii. 27. UPTON.

XVII. 6. ————— *did mate*]. *Did distress, did render sorrowful.* So the old adjective *mate* is used for *sad*; as I have before observed. TODD.

XVII. 9. *And him receiv'd againe to former favours state.*] I am thoroughly persuaded myself that Timias represents the honoured friend of our poet: who being out of favour with Belphebe, and banished her presence for his indecent behaviour hinted at in Canto vii. st. 35, 36, and more fully mentioned and explained in Camden's History of Q. Elizabeth, anno 1595; was by her *receiv'd againe to former state*, when he undertook a voyage to Guiana. UPTON.

Him seeking evermore, yet no where him
descride :

XIX.

Till on a day, as through that wood he rode,
He chaunst to come where those two Ladies
late,
Æmylia and Amoret, abode,
Both in full fad and sorrowfull estate ;
The one right feeble through the evill rate
Of food, which in her dureffe she had found ;
The other almost dead and desperate
Through her late hurts, and through that
haplesse wound
With which the Squire, in her defence, her fore
astound.

XX.

Whom when the Prince beheld, he gan to rew
The evill case in which those Ladies lay ;
But most was moved at the piteous vew
Of Amoret, so neare unto decay,
That her great daunger did him much dismay.
Eftsoones that pretious liquor forth he drew,
Which he in store about him kept alway,
And with few drops thereof did softly dew
Her wounds, that unto strength restor'd her
foone anew.

XIX. 6. _____ dureffe] *Confinement.*
See F. Q. iv. xii. 10. CHURCH.

XX. 6. _____ *that pretious liquor*] See F. Q. i. ix. 19.
UPTON.

XXI.

Tho, when they both recovered were right well,
 He gan of them inquire, what evill guide
 Them thether brought, and how their harmes
 befell :

To whom they told all that did them betide,
 And how from thraldome vile they were
 untide,

Of that fame wicked Carle, by Virgins hond ;
 Whose bloudie corse they shew'd him there
 beside,

And eke his cave in which they both were
 bond :

At which he wondred much when all those signes
 he fond.

XXII.

And evermore he greatly did desire

To know, what Virgin did them thence un-
 bind ;

And oft of them did earnestly inquire,
 Where was her won, and how he mote her find.
 But, whenas nought according to his mind
 He could out-learne, he them from ground
 did reare,

(No service lothsome to a gentle kind,)

And on his warlike beaft them both did
 beare,

Himselfe by them on foot to succour them from
 feare.

XXIII.

So when that forrest they had passed well,
 A litle cotage farre away they spide,
 To which they drew ere night upon them fell;
 And, entring in, found none therein abide,
 But one old woman sitting there beside
 Upon the ground in ragged rude attyre,
 With filthy lockes about her scattered wide,
 Gnawing her nayles for felnesse and for yre,
 And there out sucking venime to her parts
 entyre.

XXIV.

A foule and loathly creature sure in sight,
 And in conditions to be loath'd no lesse:
 For she was stuf with rancour and despight
 Up to the throat, that oft with bitternesse
 It forth would breake and gush in great
 excessse,
 Pouring out streames of poyson and of gall
 Gainst all that truth or vertue doe professe;
 Whom she with leasings lewdly did miscall
 And wickedly backbite: Her name men
 Sclaunder call.

XXV.

Her nature is, all goodnesse to abuse,

XXIII. 7. *With filthy lockes*] See the note on "*griefsy* locks," F. Q. i. ix. 35. This expression seems to confirm the old reading *griefsy*, which some have hastily discarded. TODD.

XXIII. 9. ————— *her parts entyre.*] Her inner parts. See below, ft. 48, and C. ix. ft. 13. CHURCH.

: And caufelesse crimes continually to frame,
 With which she guiltlesse persons may accuse,
 And steale away the crowne of their good
 name :

Ne ever Knight so bold, ne ever Dame
 So chaste and loyall liv'd, but she would strive
 With forged cause them falsely to defame ;
 Ne ever thing so well was doen alive,
 But she with blame would blot, and of due praise
 deprive.

XXVI.

Her words were not, as common words are ment,
 T' expresse the meaning of the inward mind,
 But noysome breath, and poyfnous spirit sent
 From inward parts, with cancred malice lind,
 And breathed forth with blast of bitter wind ;
 Which passing through the eares would pierce
 the hart,
 And wound the soule itselſe with grieve un-
 kind :

For, like the stings of aspes that kill with
 smart,
 Her spightfull words did pricke and wound the
 inner part.

XXVII.

Such was that Hag, unmeet to host such guests,
 Whom greatest Princes Court would welcome
 sayne :
 But neede, that answers not to all requests,

Bad them not looke for better entertayne ;
 And eke that age despyfed niceneffe vaine,
 Enur'd to hardnesse and to homely fare,
 Which them to warlike discipline did trayne,
 And manly limbs endur'd with litle care
 Against all hard mishaps and fortunelesse misfare.

XXVIII.

Then all that evening, welcommed with cold
 And cheareleffe hunger, they together spent ;
 Yet found no fault, but that the Hag did
 scold
 And rayle at them with grudgefull discontent,
 For lodging there without her owne consent :
 Yet they endured all with patience milde,
 And unto rest themselves all onely lent,
 Regardlesse of that queane so base and vilde
 To be uniuistly blamd and bitterly revilde.

XXIX.

Here well I weene, whenas these rimes be red
 With misregard, that some rash-witted wight,
 Whose looser thought will lightly be misled,
 These gentle Ladies will misdeeme too light

XXVII. 4. ————— entertayne ;] *Entertainment.* So, in *Mother Hubbards Tale* :

“ Who, gently to them bowing in his gate,

“ Received them with chearfull *entertaine.*”

See also the note, F. Q. iii. v. 18. CHURCH.

XXVII. 8. *And manly limbs endur'd &c.*] To *endure* is to sustain, continue, &c. To avoid therefore ambiguity perhaps Spenser wrote *indur'd*, i. e. hardened, Ital. *indurato*, Lat. *induratus*. UPTON.

For thus converſing with this noble Knight;
 Sith now of dayes ſuch temperance is rare
 And hard to finde, that heat of youthfull
 ſpright

For ought will from his greedie pleaſure ſpare:
 More hard for hungry ſteed t' abſtaine from
 pleaſant lare.

XXX.

But antique Age, yet in the infancie
 Of time, did live then, like an innocent,
 In ſimple truth and blameleſſe chaſtitie;
 Ne then of guile had made experiment;
 But, voide of vile and treacherous intent,
 Held Vertue, for itſelfe, in ſoveraine awe:
 Then loyall Love had royall regiment,
 And each unto his luſt did make a lawe,
 From all forbidden things his liking to withdraw.

XXXI.

The lyon there did with the lambe confort,
 And eke the dove fate by the falcons ſide;
 Ne each of other feared fraud or tort,
 But did in ſafe ſecuritie abide,

XXIX. 9. ————— lare.] A pace
 where cattle uſually reſt, under ſome ſhelter; here to be under-
 ſtood for *paſture*. CHURCH.

XXX. 2. ————— like an innocent,] *Innocent*
 is here a ſubſtantive, and Dr. Johnson ſhould have cited this
 illuſtration of the word, inſtead of F. Q. i. i. 5. Where ſee the
 note. TODD.

XXXI. 1. *The lyon there did &c.*] He ſeems to have had
 in view *Iſaiah* xi. 6. "The wolf alſo ſhall dwell with the
 lamb, and the leopard ſhall lie down with the kid; and the
 calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, &c." TODD.

Withouten perill of the stronger pride :
 But when the world woxe old, it woxe warre
 old,
 (Whereof it hight,) and, having shortly tride
 'The traines of wit, in wickednessè woxe bold,
 And dared of all finnes the secrets to unfold.

XXXII.

Then Beautie, which was made to represent
 The great Creatours owne resemblance bright,
 Unto abuse of lawlesse lust was lent,
 And made the baite of bestiall delight :

XXXI. 5. ————— *the stronger pride :*] The
 pride of the stronger creature. CHURCH.

XXXI. 6. *But when the world woxe old, it woxe warre old,]*
 That is, *worse being old ; war or warre is worse.* So, in his
Shepherd's Calendar, September :

“ They say the *world* is much *war* then it woont.”

See Junius on the word *World*. CHURCH.

See also G. Douglas's Translation of Virgil, *Æn.* viii. 234.

“ Of gold the *world* was in that king's time,

“ Quhil pece and pece the eild syne *war* and *war*

“ Begouth to waxe ———”

That is, while by little and little the age afterwards began to
 grow worse and worse. See F. Q. Introduction to B. v. ft. 1.
 See also Sidney's *Arcadia*, p. 33. “ According to the nature
 of the old growing *world*, *worse and worse.*” UPTON.

XXXII. 1. *Then Beautie, which was made to represent*
The great Creatour's owne resemblance bright &c.]
 The reflected image from the original beauty ; the bright
 effluence of his bright essence : very Platonically expressed.

UPTON.

XXXII. 4. *And made the baite &c.]* Again, F. Q. v. viii. 1.
 “ *Beauty's lovely baite.*” Compare the Comedie, entitled
A knacke to know an honest man, 4to. 1596. Sign. C. i.

——— “ Such is *Beautie*, fir ; a *bait* wherewith the world

“ Doth angle arts, intangle towardnes,

“ Inforceth reason, traverfeth advice.” TODD.

Then faire grew foule, and foule grew faire
 in fight ;
 And that, which wont to vanquish God and
 man,
 Was made the vassall of the victors might ;
 Then did her glorious flowre wax dead and
 wan,
 Despis'd and troden downe of all that over-ran :

XXXIII.

And now it is so utterly decayd,
 That any bud thereof doth scarce remaine,
 But if few plants, preserv'd through heavenly
 ayd,
 In Princes Court doe hap to sprout againe,
 Dew'd with her drops of bountie soveraine,
 Which from that goodly glorious Flowre
 proceed,
 Sprung of the auncient stocke of Princes
 straine,

XXXII. 5. *Then faire grew foule, and foule grew faire*] So the witches in Macbeth, "Fair is foul and foul is fair."

UPTON.

XXXII. 6. *And that, which wont &c.*] I apprehend, he means Innocence. CHURCH.

XXXII. 8. ————— *her glorious flowre*] That is, Chastity. CHURCH.

XXXIII. 3. *But if*] *Unless*. See below, st. 61. And C. vii. 23. And frequently. CHURCH.

XXXIII. 5. ————— *her drops*] So all the editions. Perhaps, "*the drops*:" but see C. xi. st. 28. CHURCH.

XXXIII. 6. ————— *that goodly glorious Flowre*] Gloriana. See F. Q. ii. x. 76. CHURCH.

XXXIII. 7. ————— *straine,*] Properly used,

Now th' onely remnant of that Royall Breed,
Whose noble kind at first was sure of heavenly
feed.—

XXXIV.

Tho, soone as day discovered heavens face
To sinfull men with darknes overdight,
This gentle crew gan from their eye-lids
chace
The drowzie humour of the dampish night,
And did themselves unto their iourney dight.
So forth they yode, and forward softly paced,
That them to view had bene an uncouth
sight;
How all the way the Prince on footpace
traced,
The Ladies both on horse together fast em-
braced.

XXXV.

Soone as they thence departed were afore,
That shamefull Hag, the slaunder of her sexe,
Them follow'd fast, and them reviled fore,
Him calling theefe, them whores; that much
did vex
His noble hart: thereto she did annexe
Falsse crimes and facts, such as they never
ment,

for a breed of horses. Here it signifies race, lineage. See F. Q.
v. ix. 32. CHURCH.

XXXIV. 2. ————— overdight,] Covered
over. CHURCH.

That those two Ladies much asham'd did
wexe :

The more did she purfue her lewd intent,
And rayl'd and rag'd, till she had all her poyfon
fpent.

XXXVI.

At laft, when they were paffed out of fight,
Yet she did not her fpightfull fpeach forbear,
But after them did barke, and ftill backbite,
Though there were none her hatefull words
to heare :

Like as a curre doth felly bite and teare
The ftone, which paffed ftraunger at him
threw ;

So she, them feeing paff the reach of eare,
Against the ftones and trees did rayle anew,
Till she had duld the ftिंग, which in her tongs
end grew.

XXXVII.

They paffing forth kept on their readie way,
With eafie ftęps fo foft as foot could ftęryde,

XXXVI. 5. *Like as a curre doth felly bite and teare*

The ftone, which paffed ftraunger at him threw ;]

Perhaps from Taffo, C. ix. 88.

“ Quafi mafin, che'l faffo, ond' a lui porto

“ Fu duro colpo, infellonito afferra.”

Compare Ariofto, C. xxxviii. 78. UPTON

XXXVII. 2. ————— *fo foft c ot could ftęryde,]*

Poffibly we fhould read *ftęryde* for *ftęryde* ; though *ftęryde* occurs in the old quarto. T. WARTON.

Dr. Johnson propofed a fimilar alteration in Shakspeare's *Macbeth*, where we read of “ Tarquin's ravifhing *ftęrides* ;” but

Both for great feebleſſe which did oft aſſay
 Faire Amoret, that ſcarcely ſhe could ryde,
 And eke through heauiſe armes which fore
 annoyd

The Prince on foot, not wonted ſo to fare ;
 Whoſe ſteadie hand was faine his ſteede to
 guyde,

And all the way from trotting hard to
 ſpare ;

So was his toyle the more, the more that was
 his care.

XXXVIII.

At length they ſpide where towards them with
 ſpeed

A Squire came gallopping, as he would flie,
 Bearing a litle Dwarfe before his ſteed,
 'That all the way full loud for aide did crie,
 'That ſeem'd his ſhrikes would rend the braſen
 ſkie :

Whom after did a mighty man purſew,
 Ryding upon a dromedare on hie,
 Of ſtature huge, and horrible of hew,
 'That would have maz'd a man his dreadfull
 face to vew :

Mr. Steevens and Mr. Malone have confirmed the reading, by
 the exhibition of this paſſage in Spenser, and of others equally
 appoſite. See the laſt edition of Shakspeare, vol. x. p. 103.

TODD.

XXXVIII. 5. ————— *the braſen ſkie:]* Hom. *Il.*
 p. 425. ΧΑΛΚΕΟΝ ἐξαρὼν ἴκεν. UPTON.

XXXIX.

For from his fearefull eyes two fierie beames,
 More sharpe then points of needles, did
 proceede,
 Shooting forth farre away two flaming
 streames,
 Full of sad powre, that poyfnous bale did
 breede
 To all that on him lookt without good heed,
 And secretly his enemies did slay :
 Like as the basilitke, of serpents seede,
 From powrefull eyes close venim doth convey
 Into the lookers hart, and killeth farre away.

XL.

He all the way did rage at that same Squire,
 And after him full many threatnings threw,
 With curses vaine in his avengefull ire :
 But none of them (so fast away he flew)
 Him overtooke before he came in vew :
 Where when he saw the Prince in armour
 bright,

XXXIX. 1. *For from his fearefull eyes two fierie beames,—
 To all that on him lookt without good heed.]*

None of the books read *them*, viz. his fearful eyes. Ἴσως δὲ καὶ οἱ Ἑρωτες τοξόται διὰ τῆτο καλῶνται ὅτι καὶ πορρωθεν οἱ καλοὶ τιτρώσκησι. Socrates, apud Xen. *Memorab.* L. i. C. 3. Ἐρως ἐπάιδευσε τὴν ποθυμένην ἐπιτοξέειν τὰς τῶν ὀμμάτων βολὰς. Aristænetus, L. i. *Epist.* i. So vicious Pleasure is described in Sil. Ital. L. xv. 27.

———— “ lascivaque crebras

“ Ancipiti motu jaciebant lumina flammæ.”

And Eve in Milton, *Par. L.* B. ix. 1056.

———— “ well understood

“ Of Eve, whose eye darted contagious fire.” UPTON.

He cald to him aloud his case to rew,
 And rescue him, through succour of his
 might,
 From that his cruell foe that him pursfwd in
 fight:

XLI.

Eftsoones the Prince tooke downe those Ladies
 twaine
 From loftie steede, and mounting in their stead
 Came to that Squire yet trembling every
 vaine ;
 Of whom he gan enquire his cause of dread :
 Who as he gan the fame to him aread,
 Loe! hard behind his backe his foe was prest,
 With dreadfull weapon aymed at his head,
 That unto death had doen him unredrest,
 Had not the noble Prince his readie stroke
 represt :

XLII.

Who, thrusting boldly twixt him and the blow,
 The burden of the deadly brunt did beare
 Upon his shield, which lightly he did throw
 Over his head, before the harme came neare :
 Nathlesse it fell with so despiteous dreare
 And heavie sway, that hard unto his crowne
 The shield it drove, and did the covering
 reare :

XLI. 6. _____ prest,] Ready. Hughes
 reads *prest's d.* CHURCH.

Therewith both Squire and Dwarfe did
 tomble downe
 Unto the earth, and lay long while in fenseleffe
 fwowne.

XLIII.

Whereat the Prince, full wrath, his strong right
 hand
 In full avengement heaved up on hie,
 And stroke the Pagan with his steely brand
 So fore, that to his saddle-bow thereby
 He bowed low, and so a while did lie:
 And sure, had not his massie yron mace
 Betwixt him and his hurt bene happily,
 It would have cleft him to the girding place;
 Yet, as it was, it did astonish him long space.

XLIV.

But, when he to himselfe returnd againe,
 All full of rage he gan to curse and sweare,
 And vow by Mahoune that he should be
 slaine.
 With that his murdrous mace he up did reare,
 That seemed nought the fouse thereof could
 beare,
 And therewith smote at him with all his
 might:
 But, ere that it to him approched neare,
 The royall Child with readie quick foresight

XLIV. 3. ——— Mahoune] *Mahomet*. See the notes
 on F. Q. ii. viii. 30, vi. vii. 47. TODD.

Did shun the prooffe thereof and it avoyded
light.

XLV.

But, ere his hand he could recure againe
To ward his bodie from the balefull sound,
He smote at him with all his might and
maine
So furiously that, ere he wist, he found
His head before him tomling on the ground;
The whiles his babling tongue did yet blas-
pheme
And curse his god that did him so confound;

XLV. 1. ————— recure] *Recover*. See the
note on *recure*, F. Q. iv. vi. 9. TODD.

XLV. 6. *The whiles his babling tongue did yet blaspheme
And curse his god*] Poetical licence allows you
to represent that as actual and real, which seems so only in
imagination. Compare F. Q. v. ii. 18.

“ He smote it off, that tumbling on the strand

“ It bit the earth—

“ And gnashed with his teeth *as if* he band

“ High God—”

In these last cited verses he says *as if he ban'd*: but in those
above, *his babling tongue did yet blaspheme*, where the appear-
ance is told as a reality. Poetry deals in the wonderful: and
nothing is so tame and profaick as Scaliger's criticism on a verse
of Homer, *Il. x'. 457*, which Spenser had in view, *Falsum est
à pulmone caput avulsam loqui posse*. Hear Ovid, *Met. v. 104*.

“ Demetit ense caput; quod protinus incidit aræ,

“ Atque ibi femanimi verba exsecrantia linguâ

“ Edidit.”

And, speaking of a lady's tongue (which may be less wonderful)
when cut off and flung upon the ground, he says, “*terræque
tremens immurmurat*,” *Met. vi. 558*. So Ariosto, of Isabella
when her head was cut off, C. xxix. 26.

“ Quel se tre balzi, e funne udita chiara

“ Voce, ch' uscendo nominò Zerbino.”

The whiles his life ran fourth in bloudie
 streame,
 His foule descended downe into the Stygian
 reame.

XLVI.

Which when that Squire beheld, he woxe full glad
 To see his foe breath out his spright in vaine :
 But that same Dwarfe right forie seem'd and
 sad,
 And howld aloud to see his Lord there flaine,
 And rent his haire and scratcht his iace for
 paine.

Then gan the Prince at leasure to inquire
 Of all the accident there hapned plaine,
 And what he was whose eyes did flame with
 fire :

All which was thus to him declared by that
 Squire.

XLVII.

“ This mightie man,” quoth he, “ whom you
 have flaine,

So Homer, who is all wonderful and the father of poetical
 wonders :

Φθεγγομένη δ' ἄρα τῷ γε κάρη κοινήσιν ἐμίχθη.

i. e. *His babbling head*, as Spenser renders it. Mr. Pope's trans-
 lation is admirable,

“ The head yet speaking mutter'd as it fell.”

I refer the reader to Barnes and Clarke on this verse of
 Homer ; who print it, *tamely and prosaically*, φθεγγομένη

UPTON.

XLV. 9. _____ reame.] Gall.
 roiaume, realme ; a letter omitted. UPTON.

Of an huge Geaunteffe whylome was bred ;
 And by his strength rule to himfelfe did
 gaine

Of many nations into thraldome led,
 And mightie kingdomes of his force adred ;
 Whom yet he conquer'd not by bloudie fight,
 Ne hoftes of men with banners brode difpred,
 But by the powre of his infectious fight,
 With which he killed all that came within his
 might.

XLVIII.

“ Ne was he ever vanquifhed afore,
 But ever vanquifht all with whom he fought ;
 Ne was there man fo ftrong, but he downe
 bore ;
 Ne woman yet fo faire, but he her brought
 Unto his bay, and captived her thought :
 For moft of strength and beautie his defire
 Was fpoyle to make, and waft them unto
 nought,
 By cafting fecret flakes of luftfull fire
 From his falfe eyes into their harts and parts
 entire.

XLIX.

“ Therefore Corflambo was he cald aright,
 Though nameleffe there his bodie now doth
 lie ;

XLIX. 2. *Though nameleffe there his bodie &c.] Sine nomine corpus, Virgil, Æn. ii. 558. UPTON.*

Yet hath he left one daughter that is hight
 The faire Pæana; who seemes outwardly
 So faire as ever yet saw living eie;
 And, were her vertue like her beautie bright,
 She were as faire as any under skie:
 But ah! she given is to vaine delight,
 And eke too loose of life, and eke of love too
 light.

L.

“ So, as it fell, there was a gentle Squire
 That lov'd a Ladie of high parentage;
 But, for his meane degree might not aspire
 To match so high, her friends with counsell
 sage
 Dissuaded her from such a disparage:
 But she, whose hart to love was wholly lent,
 Out of his hands could not redeeme her gage,
 But, firmly following her first intent,
 Resolv'd with him to wend, gainst all her friends
 consent.

LI.

“ So twixt themselves they pointed time and
 place:
 To which when he according did repaire,
 An hard mishap and disaventrous case

L. 3. *But, for &c.*] That is, but *whereas* he was not a
 suitable match for her, her friends &c. *For, for whereas.*
 See also F. Q. iv. xii. 4. CHURCH.

L. 5. _____ disparage:] *Disparagement*, a
 word used by Chaucer. UPTON.

Him chaunst; instead of his Æmylia faire,
 This Gyants sonne, that lies there on the laire
 An headlesse heape, him unawares there
 caught;

And all dismayd through mercilesse despaire
 Him wretched thrall unto his dongeon brought,
 Where he remaines of all unsuccour'd and un-
 fought.

LII.

“ This Gyants daughter came upon a day
 Unto the prison, in her ioyous glee,
 To view the thralls which there in bondage
 lay :

Amongst the rest she chaunced there to see
 This lovely swaine, the Squire of low degree;
 To whom she did her liking lightly cast,
 And wooed him her paramour to bee:
 From day to day she woo'd and prayd him
 fast,

And for his love him promist libertie at last.

LIII.

“ He, though affide unto a former Love,
 To whom his faith he firmly ment to hold,
 Yet seeing not how thence he mote remove,
 But by that meanes which fortune did unfold,

LI. 5. ————— *the laire*] See the note on
laire, ft. 29. CHURCH.

LI. 7. ————— *through mercilesse despaire*] Through
 despair *that had no hopes of mercy*. See below, ft. 64. And
 the note on F. Q. ii. xii. 4. CHURCH,

Her graunted love, but with affection cold,
 To win her grace his libertie to get:
 Yet she him still detaines in captive hold,
 Fearing, least if she should him freely set,
 He would her shortly leave, and former love
 forget.

LIV.

“ Yet so much favour she to him hath hight
 Above the rest, that he sometimes may space
 And walke about her gardens of delight,
 Having a keeper still with him in place;
 Which keeper is this Dwarfe, her dearling
 base,
 To whom the keyes of every prison dore
 By her committed be, of speciall grace,
 And at his will may whom he list restore,
 And, whom he list, reserve to be afflicted more.

LV.

“ Whereof when tydings came unto mine eare,
 Full inly forie, for the fervent zeale
 Which I to him as to my soule did beare,
 I thether went; where I did long conceale
 Myselfe, till that the Dwarfe did me reveale,
 And told his Dame her Squire of low degree
 Did secretly out of her prison steale;
 For me he did mistake that Squire to bee;
 For never two so like did living creature see.

LIV. 2. _____ space] See the note on
space, F. Q. iv. ii. 44. TODD.

LVI.

“ Then was I taken and before her brought ;
 Who, through the likenesse of my outward
 hew,
 Being likewise beguiled in her thought,
 Gan blame me much for being so untrew
 To seeke by flight her fellowship t’ eschew,
 That lov’d me deare, as dearest thing alive.
 Thence she commaunded me to prison new :
 Whereof I glad did not gaine-say nor strive,
 But suffred that same Dwarfe me to her dongeon
 drive.

LVII.

“ There did I finde mine onely faithfull frend
 In heavy plight and sad perplexitie :
 Whereof I forie, yet myfelfe did bend
 Him to recomfort with my companie ;
 But him the more agreev’d I found thereby :
 For all his ioy, he said, in that distresse
 Was mine and his Æmylias libertie.
 Æmylia well he lov’d, as I mote ghesse ;
 Yet greater love to me then her he did professe.

LVIII.

“ But I with better reason him aviz’d,
 And shew’d him how, through error and mis-
 thought
 Of our like persons eath to be disguiz’d,

LVII. 1. ————— onely] That is, *greatest*. See
 F. Q. i. vii. 50. CHURCH.

Or his exchange or freedom might be wrought.

Whereto full loth was he, ne would for ought
Consent that I, who stood all fearelesse free,
Should wilfully be into thraldome brought,
Till fortune did perforce it so decree:
Yet, over-ruld at last, he did to me agree.

LIX.

“ The morrow next, about the wonted howre,
The Dwarfè cald at the doore of Amyas
To come forthwith unto his Ladies bowre:
Insteed of whom forth came I Placidus,
And undiscerned forth with him did pas.
There with great ioyance and with gladfome
glee
Of faire Pæana I received was,
And oft imbraßt, as if that I were hee,
And with kind words accoyd, vowing great
love to mee.

LX.

“ Which I, that was not bent to former love
As was my friend that had her long refus'd,
Did well accept, as well it did behove,
And to the present neede it wisely usd.

LIX. 9. ————— accoyd,] *Carested, made much of.* The Glossaries to the editions of Hughes, of 1751, and of Tonson's in 1758, interpret it *daunted*. It signifies originally, from the old French, *accoiser, to soothe, or pacify*; but it is used in the Shep. Cal. *Februarie*, for *daunted*. Where see the note. TODD.

My former hardnesse first I faire excusd ;
 And, after, promist large amends to make.
 With such smooth termes her error I abusd
 To my friends good more then for mine owne
 fake,
 For whose sole libertie I love and life did stake.

LXI.

“ Thenceforth I found more favour at her hand ;
 That to her Dwarfe, which had me in his
 charge,
 She bad to lighten my too heavie band,
 And graunt more scope to me to walke at
 large.
 So on a day, as by the flowrie marge
 Of a fresh streame I with that Elfe did play,
 Finding no meanes how I might us enlarge,
 But if that Dwarfe I could with me convay,
 I lightly snacht him up and with me bore
 away.

LXII.

“ Thereat he shriekt aloud, that with his cry
 The Tyrantfelfe came forth with yelling bray,
 And me pursew'd ; but nathemore would I
 Forgoe the purchase of my gotten pray,
 But have perforce him hether brought away.”
 Thus as they talked, loe ! where nigh at hand

Those Ladies two, yet doubtfull through
 dismay,
 In prefence came, desirous t' understand
 Tydings of all which there had hapned on the
 land.

LXIII.

Where soone as sad Æmylia did espie
 Her captive lovers friend, young Placidus;
 All mindlesse of her wonted modestie
 She to him ran, and, him with streight
 embras
 Enfolding, said; "And lives yet Amyas?"
 "He lives," quoth he, "and his Æmylia
 loves."
 "Then lesse," said she, "by all the woe
 I pas,
 With which my weaker patience fortune
 proves:
 But what mishap thus long him fro myfelfe
 removes?"

LXIV.

Then gan he all this storie to renew,
 And tell the course of his captivitie;

LXIII. 7. *Then lesse, said she, by all the woe I pas,*] Then
 les I regard all the woe, &c. UPTON.

LXIV. 1. ——— his *storie*] So I read with the second
 and third folios, and with Mr. Church. The rest read, "*this*
storie." TODD.

Ibid. ——— *to renew,*] *To tell from the beginning,*
 in the Lat. sence. See Virgil, *Æn.* ii. 3.

"Infandum, regina, jubes *renovare* dolorem." TODD.

That her deare hart full deeply made to rewe
And sigh full fore, to heare the miserie
In which so long he mercilesse did lie.
Then, after many teares and sorrowes spent,
She deare besought the Prince of remedie :
Who thereto did with readie will consent,
And well perform'd ; as shall appeare by his
event.

CANTO IX.

*The Squire of low degree, releast,
 Pæana takes to wife :
 Britomart fightes with many Knights ;
 Prince Arthur fints their strife.*

I.

HARD is the doubt, and difficult to deeme,
 When all three kinds of love together meet
 And doe dispart the hart with powre extreme,
 Whether shall weigh the balance downe ; to
 weet,
 The deare affection unto kindred sweet,

ARG. 1. *The Squire of low degree,*] This title, as before observed, is the title of an old popular English romance. It is mentioned, as Mr. Warton has observed, in the Letter concerning Queen Elizabeth's entertainment at Kenelworth. In Percy's Reliques of Anc. Eng. Poetry, and in Ritson's Metr. Romances, this Tale has been reprinted. The phrase, says Mr. Warton, seems to have been commonly known and used about Spenser's time, by the following speech of Fluellen in Shakspeare, *K. Hen. V. A. v. S. i.* "You called me yesterday *mountain-squire*; but I will make you to-day a *squire of low degree*."—This expression, I may add, was probably adopted originally in contra-distinction to knights or squires of *high degree*. St. Palaye, in his Memoirs of Ancient Chivalry, tells us that the Italians call a person of renown, "un Cavaliere *di grand grido*," Mem. de l'Acad. Royale des Inscriptions, tom. xx. p. 627. TODD.

ARG. 2. *Pæana takes to wife :*] So all the editions. It should be *Æmylia*: For Amyas, the Squire of low degree, is married to *Æmylia*; and the trusty Squire, Placidus, is married to *Pæana*, st. 15. CHURCH.

Or raging fire of love to womankind,
 Or zeale of friends combynd with vertues
 meet.

But of them all the band of vertuous mind,
 Me feemes, the gentle hart should most assured
 bind.

II.

For naturall affection soone doth cesse,
 And quenched is with Cupids greater flame ;
 But faithfull friendship doth them both sup-
 presse,
 And them with maystring discipline doth
 tame,
 Through thoughts aspyring to eternall fame.
 For as the soule doth rule the earthly masse,
 And all the service of the bodie frame ;
 So love of soule doth love of bodie passe,
 No lesse then perfect gold furmounds the
 meanest brasse.

III.

All which who list by tryall to assay,
 Shall in this storie find approved plaine ;
 In which these Squires true friendship more
 did sway

I. 8. ————— of vertuous *mind*,] So every edition reads, except the poet's own, which by an unperceived error of the press, gives "*vertues* mind." TODD.

III. 3. ——— these *Squires*] Amyas and Placidus. I read *these*, with the poet's own edition, and with those of 1751 and Church. The rest read "*this* Squires." TODD.

Then either care of parents could refraine,
 Or love of fairest ladie could constraine.
 For though Pæana were as faire as morne,
 Yet did this trustie Squire with proud disdaine
 For his friends fake her offred favours scorne,
 And she herselfe her fyre of whom she was
 yborne.

IV.

Now, after that Prince Arthur graunted had
 To yeeld strong succour to that gentle Swayne,
 Who now long time had lyen in prision sad;
 He gan advise how best he mote darrayne
 That enterprize, for greatest glories gayne,
 That headlesse Tyrants tronke he reard from
 ground,
 And, having ympt the head to it agayne,
 Upon his usuall beast it firmly bound,
 And made it so to ride as it alive was found.

V.

Then did he take that chaced Squire, and layd

IV. 7. ——— *ympt*] A term in Faulconry. "To *imp* a feather in a hawk's wing, is to add a new piece to an old broken stump." *Kersey*. So in the *Hymn of Heavenly Beauty*:

"Thence gathering plumes of perfect speculation,

"To *impe* the wings of thy high flying mind."

So *Fletcher*, *Purp. Isl. C. i.* 24.

———— "imping their flaggy wing

"With thy stoln plumes—"

Milton too, *Sonnet xv.*

———— "though new rebellions raise

"Their Hydra heads, and the false North displays

"Her broken league to *imp* their serpent wings."

CHURCH.

Before the ryder, as he captive were ;
 And made his Dwarfe, though with unwilling
 ayd,
 To guide the beaft that did his Maifter
 beare,
 Till to his Caſtle they approched neare :
 Whom when the watch, that kept continuall
 ward,
 Saw comming home, all voide of doubtfull
 feare
 He, running downe, the gate to him unbard ;
 Whom ſtraight the Prince enſuing in together
 far'd.

VI.

There did he find in her delitious boure
 The faire Pæana playing on a rote,
 Complayning of her cruell paramoure,
 And ſinging all her ſorrow to the note,
 As ſhe had learned readily by rote ;
 That with the ſweetneſſe of her rare delight

VI. 2. ————— *playing on a rote,*] The *rote* is ſuppoſed to have been the ancient *psalterium*. See Mr. Tyrwhitt's note, F. Q. ii. x. 3. Mr. Upton ſays it is the ſame as the *crowd*, *crotta*, Cambro-Brit. *crwth* ; and refers to Junius in V. *Rote*, and to Wachter in V. *Rotta*. But a later etymologiſt derives the word from *rota*, a wheel ; and ſays that it is the ſame “ with the French *vielle*, and with what in vulgar Engliſh is called the *hurdy-gurdy*, which is ſeen ſo frequently both in Paris and London in the hands of Savoyards.” Ritſon's *Met. Romances*, 1802, vol. i. p. clxv. The inſtrument is often mentioned in the old French tales. TODD.

The Prince half rapt began on her to dote ;
 'Till, better him bethinking of the right,
 He her unwares attacht, and captive held by
 might.

VII.

Whence being forth produc'd, when she per-
 ceived

Her owne deare Sire, she cald to him for aide:
 But when of him no aunfwere she received,
 But saw him senceleffe by the Squire upstaide,
 She weened well that then she was betraide:
 Then gan she loudly cry, and weepe, and
 waile,

And that same Squire of treason to upbraide:
 But all in vaine; her plaints might not
 prevaile ;

Ne none there was to reskue her, ne none to
 baile.

VIII.

Then tooke he that same Dwarfe, and him
 compeld

To open unto him the prison dore,
 And forth to bring those thrals which there
 he held.

Thence forth were brought to him above a
 score

VI. 7. *The Prince half rapt*] *In a rapture. Ital. rapito.*
 Berni, *Orl. Innam.* L. i. C. 25. st. 42. "*Rapito in Paradiso.*"

UPTON.

VIII. 4. *Thence forth were brought &c.*] The releasing of

Of Knights and Squires to him unknowne
afore :

All which he did from bitter bondage free,
And unto former liberty restore.

Amongst the rest that Squire of low degree
Came forth full weake and wan, not like him-
felfe to bee.

IX.

Whom soone as faire Æmylia beheld
And Placidus, they both unto him ran,
And him embracing fast betwixt them held,
Striving to comfort him all that they can,
And kissing oft his visage pale and wan :
That faire Pæana, them beholding both,
Gan both envý, and bitterly to ban ;
Through ielous passion weeping inly wroth,
To see the sight perforce that both her eyes
were loth.

X.

But when awhile they had together beene,
And diversly conferred of their case,
She, though full oft she both of them had
feene

the prisoners is a ceremony constantly practised in romance, after the knight has killed the giant, and taken possession of his castle. It would be endless, and perhaps ridiculous, to point out all Spenser's allusions of this sort. T. WARTON.

VIII. 9. ——— *not like himselfe to bee.*] Not like ever to be himself again. UPTON.

IX. 7. ——— *to ban;*] *To curse, or exclaim against.* See the note on *band*, F. Q. v. xi. 12. TODD.

Afunder, yet not ever in one place,
 Began to doubt, when she them saw embrace,
 Which was the captive Squire she lov'd so
 deare,
 Deceived through great likenesse of their face :
 For they so like in person did appeare,
 That she uneach discerned whether whether
 weare.

XI.

And eke the Prince whenas he them avized,
 Their like resemblance much admired there,
 And mazd how Nature had so well disguised
 Her worke, and counterfet herselfe so nere,
 As if that by one patterne seene somewhere
 She had them made a paragone to be ;
 Or whether it through skill or errour were.
 Thus gazing long at them much wondred he ;
 So did the other Knights and Squires which
 him did see.

XII.

Then gan they ranfacke that same Castle strong,
 In which he found great store of hoorded
 threasure,

X. 9. ——— whether whether] *Whether whether* is a Latinism. See Hor. L. ii. i. 55.

“ Ambigitur quoties *uter utro* fit prior—” UPTON.

XI. 9. ——— which him did see.] So all the editions except those of Hughes, which give, but without any authority, “ which *them* did see—” which yet appears to me to be the true reading. CHURCH.

XII. 2. ——— he] So all the editions. I think it should be *they* or *was*. CHURCH.

The which that Tyrant gathered had by
 wrong
 And tortious powre, without respect or mea-
 sure.
 Upon all which the Briton Prince made
 feasure,
 And afterwards continu'd there a while
 To rest himselfe, and solace in soft pleasure
 Those weaker Ladies after weary toile ;
 To whom he did divide part of his purchaft
 spoile.

XIII.

And, for more ioy, that captive Lady faire,
 The faire Pæana, he enlarged free,
 And by the rest did set in sumptuous chaire
 To feast and frolicke ; nathemore would she
 Shew gladfome countenance nor pleasaunt
 glee ;
 But grieved was for losse both of her fire,
 And eke of lordship with both land and fee ;
 But most she touched was with grieffe entire
 For losse of her new Love, the hope of her
 desire.

XIV.

But her the Prince, through his well-wonted
 grace,
 To better termes of myldnesse did entreat

XII. 8. ————— weary] The folio of 1679,
 wary. CHURCH.

From that fowle rudeneffe which did her
deface ;

And that fame bitter cor'sive, which did eat
Her tender heart and made refraine from
meat,

He with good thewes and speaches well
applyde

Did mollifie, and calme her raging heat :
For though she were most faire, and goodly
dyde,

Yet she it all did mar with cruelty and pride.

XV.

And, for to shut up all in friendly love,
Sith love was first the ground of all her griefe,
That trusty Squire he wisely well did move

XIV. 4. ————— cor'sive,] Put for *corrosive*, which word indeed was formerly accented on the first syllable. Thus in Shakspeare's *K. Hen.* VI. P. i. A. iii. S. iii.

“ Care is no cure, but rather *corrosive*.”

And Drayton gives us the same abbreviation as Spenser. See his *Epistle of Rosamond to Henry II.*, ver. 39.

“ No sharper *cor'sive* to our blooming yeeres

“ Then the cold badge of winter-blasted haire.”

It occurs in prose. Thus in Boccace's *Amorous Fiametta*, transl. by B. Young, 1587. fol. 117. “ It was a wonderful *cor'sive* to her noble heart.” TODD.

XIV. 8. ————— dyde,] Quære, *eyde*, i. e. of a pleasing countenance, fair to look at; unless by *goodly dyde* is meant, *of a fine complexion*. CHURCH.

I should imagine *goodly dyde* to be the true reading. Similar expressions appear to have been applied to the faces of the ladies. Thus, in Sidney's *Astrophel and Stella*:

“ How doth the color vade of those vermilion *dies*

“ Which Nature self did make, and self *engrain'd* the same.”

See also Milton's *Comus*, ver. 750. TODD.

Not to despise that Dame which lov'd him
 liefse,
 Till he had made of her some better priefe ;
 But to accept her to his wedded wife :
 Thereto he offred for to make him chiefe
 Of all her land and lordship during life :
 He yeelded, and her tooke ; so stinted all their
 strife.

XVI.

From that day forth in peace and ioyous blis
 They liv'd together long without debate ;
 Ne private iarre, ne spite of enemis,
 Could shake the safe assuraunce of their state :
 And she, whom Nature did so faire create
 That she mote match the fairest of her daies,
 Yet with lewd loves and lust intemperate
 Had it defaste, thenceforth reformd her waies,
 That all men much admyrde her change, and
 spake her praise,

XVII.

Thus when the Prince had perfectly compylde
 These paires of friends in peace and setled rest ;
 Himselfe, whose minde did travell as with
 chylde

XVII. 3. ——— *whose minde did travell as with chylde]*
 Expressed after Plato's manner. See the note on F. Q. i. v. 1.
 UPTON.

Sir Philip Sidney, in his *Astrophel and Stella*, at the
 beginning, represents himself as

—— “ *great with childe* to speak, and helpelesse in his
 throwes,

“ Biting his trewand pen, &c.” TODD.

Of his old love conceav'd in fecret brest,
 Resolved to pursue his former guest;
 And, taking leave of all, with him did beare
 Faire Amoret, whom fortune by bequest
 Had left in his protection whileare,
 Exchanged out of one into another feare.

XVIII.

Feare of her safety did her not constrain;
 For well she wist now in a mighty hond
 Her person, late in perill, did remaine,
 Who able was all daungers to withstand:
 But now in feare of shame she more did stand,
 Seeing herselfe all soly succourlesse,
 Left in the victors powre, like vassall bond;
 Whose will her weakenesse could no way
 repress,
 In case his burning lust should breake into
 excess.

XIX.

But cause of feare sure had she none at all
 Of him, who goodly learned had of yore
 The course of loose affection to forstall,
 And lawlesse lust to rule with reasons lore;
 That, all the while he by his side her bore,

XVII. 5. ————— guest;] So all the editions. Mr. Church and Mr. Upton have both observed that it should be *quest*, i. e. *adventure*; a word frequently used by Spenser. See the note on *quest*, F. Q. iii. vii. 53. TODD.

XVII. 7. ————— bequest] The second and third folios, *request*. CHURCH.

She was as safe as in a sanctuary.

Thus many miles they two together wore,
To seeke their Loves disperfed diversly ;
Yet neither shewed to other their hearts privity.

XX.

At length they came whereas a troupe of
Knights

They saw together skirmishing, as seemed :
Sixe they were all, all full of fell despight,
But foure of them the battell best befemed,
That which of them was best mote not be
deemed.

These foure were they from whom false
Florimel

By Braggadochio lately was redeemed ;
To weet, sterne Druon, and lewd Claribell,
Love-lavish Blandamour, and lustfull Paridell.

XXI.

Druons delight was all in single life,
And unto Ladies love would lend no leasure :
The more was Claribell enraged rife
With fervent flames, and loved out of mea-
sure :

So eke lov'd Blandamour, but yet at pleasure
Would change his liking, and new Lemans
prove :

But Paridell of love did make no threasure,
But lusted after all that him did move :
So diversly these foure disposed were to love.

XXII.

But those two other, which beside them stood,
 Were Britomart and gentle Scudamour;
 Who all the while beheld their wrathfull
 moode,
 And wondred at their impacable stoure,
 Whose like they never saw till that same
 houre:
 So dreadfull strokes each did at other drive,
 And laid on load with all their might and
 powre,
 As if that every dint the ghost would rive
 Out of their wretched corfes, and their lives
 deprive.

XXIII.

As when Dan Æolus, in great displeasure
 For losse of his deare Love by Neptune hent,
 Sends forth the winds out of his hidden
 threasure
 Upon the sea to wreake his full intent;
 They, breaking forth with rude unruliment
 From all foure parts of heaven, doe rage full
 fore,
 And tossè the deepes, and teare the firmament,

XXII. 4. ————— *impacable*] That would not be pacified. Hughes reads *implacable*. Spenser uses the word again in *The Ruins of Time*, st. 57.

“That freed from bands of *impacable* fate.” CHURCH.
 XXIII. 3. ————— *out of his hidden threasure*] Spenser has borrowed this phrase from a sublime passage in *Jeremiah*, Ch. x. 13. “And bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.”

And all the world confound with wide uprore ;
As if instead thereof they Chaos would restore.

XXIV.

Cause of their discord and so fell debate
Was for the love of that same snowy Maid,
Whome they had lost in Turneyment of late ;
And, seeking long to weet which way she
 fraid,
Met here together ; where, through lewd
 upbraide
Of Atè and Dueffa, they fell out ;
And each one taking part in others aide
This cruell conflict raised thereabout,
Whose dangerous successe depended yet in
 doubt :

XXV.

For sometimes Paridell and Blandamour
The better had, and bet the others backe ;
Eftsoones the others did the field recoure,
And on their foes did worke full cruell wracke :
Yet neither would their fiend-like fury slacke,
But evermore their malice did augment ;
Till that uneach they forced were, for lacke
Of breath, their raging rigour to relent,
And rest themselves for to recover spirits spent.

XXIII. 8. ————— with wide uprore ;] I would rather read *wilde*. UPTON.

Milton likewise seems to have preferred *wild*. See *Par. L.* B. ii. 541. "Hell scarce holds the *WILD uproar*." Again, B. iii. 710. "*WILD uproar* stood rul'd." TODD.

XXVI.

There gan they change their sides, and new
 parts take ;
 For Paridell did take to Druons side,
 For old despight which now forth newly brake
 Gainst Blandamour whom alwaies he envide ;
 And Blandamour to Claribell relide :
 So all afresh gan former fight renew.
 As when two barkes, this caried with the tide,
 That with the wind, contráry courfes few,
 If wind and tide doe change, their courfes
 change anew.

XXVII.

Thenceforth they much more furiously gan fare,
 As if but then the battell had begonne ;
 Ne helmets bright ne hawberks strong did
 spare,
 That through the clifts the vermeil bloud out
 sponne,
 And all adowne their riven sides did ronne.
 Such mortall malice wonder was to see
 In friends profest, and so great outrage donne :
 But footh is said, and tride in each degree,
*Faint friends when they fall out most cruell
 fomen bee.*

XXVI. 1. *There*] So all the editions, except the poet's own which reads *Their*. Mr. Church proposes *Then*. TODD.

XXVI. 5. ————— relide :] *Joined himself*.
 Fr. se relioit. CHURCH.

XXVIII.

Thus they long while continued in fight ;
 Till Scudamour and that fame Briton Maide
 By fortune in that place did chance to light :
 Whom soone as they with wrathfull eie be-
 wraide,
 They gan remember of the fowle upbraide,
 The which that Britoneffe had to them donne
 In that late Turney for the snowy Maide ;
 Where she had them both shamefully for-
 donne,
 And eke the famous prize of beauty from them
 wonne.

XXIX.

Eftsoones all burning with a fresh desire
 Of fell revenge, in their malicious mood
 They from themselves gan turne their furious
 ire,
 And cruell blades yet steeming with whot
 bloud
 Against those two let drive, as they were
 wood :
 Who wondring much at that so sodaine fit,
 Yet nought difmayd, them stoutly well with-
 stood ;

XXIX. 2. — *fell*] The second and third folios, *full*.

CHURCH.

XXIX. 6. — *wondring*] The third folio, *wandering*.

CHURCH.

Ne yeelded foote, ne once abacke did flit,
But, being doubly smitten, likewise doubly smit.

XXX.

The warlike Dame was on her part affaid
Of Claribell and Blandamour attone;
And Paridell and Druon fiercely laid
At Scudamour, both his professed fone:
Foure charged two, and two furcharged one;
Yet did those two themselves so bravely beare,
That th' other litle gained by the lone,
But with their owne repayed duely weare,
And usury withall: such gaine was gotten deare.

XXXI.

Full oftentimes did Britomart assay
To speake to them, and some emparlance
move;
But they for nought their cruell hands would
stay,
Ne lend an eare to ought that might behove:
As when an eager mastiffe once doth prove
The tast of bloud of some engored beast,
No words may rate, nor rigour him remove

XXX. 8. ————— *repayed*] So every edition reads, except the poet's own, in which, by an unperceived error of the press, it is printed *repayred*. TODD.

XXXI. 5. *As when an eager mastiffe once doth prove
The tast of bloud of some engored beast,
No words may rate,*] Imaged perhaps from
Lucan, L. iv. 237.

“ Sic ubi defuetæ filvis in carcere clauso

“ Manfuevere feræ, & vultus posuere minaces,

From greedy hold of that his blouddy feast :
So, litle did they hearken to her sweet beheast.

XXXII.

Whom when the Briton Prince afarre beheld
With ods of so unequall match opprest,
His mighty heart with indignation fweld,
And inward grudge fild his heroicke brest :
Eftsoones himselfe he to their aide addrest,
And thrusting fierce into the thickest preace
Divided them, however loth to rest ;
And would them faine from battell to sur-
ceasse,

With gentle words perswading them to friendly
peace :

XXXIII.

But they so farre from peace or patience were,
That all at once at him gan fiercely flie,
And lay on load, as they him downe would
beare :

Like to a storme which hovers under skie,
Long hereand thereand round about doth flie,

“ Atque hominem didicere pati ; si torrida parvus

“ Venit in ora cruor, redeunt rabiesque furorque,

“ Admonitæque tument gustato sanguine fauces :

“ Fervet, & à trepido vix abstinet ira magistro.”

Compare Boethius, L. 3. Metr. sec. UPTON.

XXXIII. 4. *Like to &c.*] Instead of “ *Like as.*” See
F. Q. v. iv. 42. CHURCH.

XXXIII. 5. _____ sic.] *Ascend.*

See the note on *flie*, F. Q. ii. vii. 46. All the editions conform
to this genuine reading except the folio of 1679 which reads
fly, and Hughes's which read *ply*. TODD.

At length breakes downe in raine, and haile,
 and fleet,
 First from one coast, till nought thereof be
 drie ;
 And then another, till that likewise fleet ;
 And so from side to side till all the world it weet.

XXXIV.

But now their forces greatly were decayd,
 The Prince yet being fresh untoucht afore ;
 Who them with speaches milde gan first dis-
 fwade
 From such foule outrage, and them long
 forbore :
 Till, seeing them through suffrance hartned
 more,
 Himselfe he bent their furies to abate,
 And layd at them so sharpely and so fore,
 That shortly them compelled to retrate,
 And being brought in daunger to relent too late.

XXXV.

But now his courage being throughly fired,

XXXIII. 7. *First from one coast,*] So all the editions.
 Quære: "First *on one coast.*" CHURCH.

XXXIII. 8. _____ fleet;] *Float.*
 See Junius. So, in *Colin Clout's come home again*, he uses *fleet*
 for *float*, ver. 286.

"That seem'd amid the furies for to *fleet.*"
 The sense here is—Till that coast likewise be covered with
 water. See F. Q. ii. xii. 14. CHURCH.

XXXIII. 9. _____ *weet.*] For *wet.*
 CHURCH.

He ment to make them know their follies
 prife,
 Had not those two him instantly desired
 'T' aswage his wrath, and pardon their mes-
 prife:
 At whose request he gan himselfe advise
 To stay his hand, and of a truce to treat
 In milder tearmes, as list them to devise;
 Mongst which the cause of their so cruell heat
 He did them aske; who all that passed gan
 repeat;

XXXVI.

And told at large how that same Errant Knight,
 To weet, faire Britomart, them late had foyled
 In open turney, and by wrongfull fight
 Both of their publicke praise had them de-
 spoyled,

XXXV. 3. _____ instantly] *Earnestly*.
 So, in *Luke* vii. 4. "They besought him *instantly*, &c." And
 thus the adjective, *Luke* xxiii. 23. "They were *instant* with
 loud voices." TODD.

XXXVI. 4. *Both of their publicke praise &c.*] I have fol-
 lowed the pointing of the printed books. "And told how that
 same Errant Knight, viz. Britomart, had lately foiled them
 in open tourneyment, and by wrongfull fight: And told like-
 wise how she had despoyled them both of their publick praise,
 and also had beguyled them of their private loves." This is
 in Spenser's manner. But another pointing would make it
 read easier;

"And told at large how that same Errant Knight,
 "To weet, faire Britomart, them late had foyled
 "In open turney, and by wrongfull fight
 "Both of their publicke prayse had them despoyled,
 "And also of their private Loves beguyled."

The objection to this last reading is, that these proud Knights

And also of their private Loves beguyled ;
 Of two full hard to read the harder theft.
 But she that wrongfull challenge soone as-
 foyled,

And shew'd that she had not that Lady rest,
 (As they suppos'd,) but her had to her liking left.

XXXVII.

To whom the Prince thus goodly well replied ;
 “ Certes, Sir Knight, ye seemen much to
 blame

To rip up wrong that battell once hath tried ;
 Wherein the honor both of Armes ye shame,
 And eke the love of Ladies foule defame ;
 To whom the world this franchise ever yeelded,
 That of their Loves choise they might free-
 dom clame,

And in that right should by all Knights be
 shielded :

would not have owned that Britomart “ had foyled them in open tourney,” without adding at the same time, “ and by wrongfull fight,” i. e. wrongfully had foyled them. Spenser is a great preserver of the decorum of characters. However, let the reader please himself. UPTON.

I have admitted, with Mr. Church, the improved punctuation which Mr. Upton suggests, by removing the comma after *wrongfull fight*. Tonson's edition in 1758 retains the stop. TODD.

XXXVII. 2. *Certes, Sir Knight, ye seemen much to blame*

To rip up wrong that battell once hath tried;”]

Methinks it should have been printed ;

“ Certes, Sir *Knights*, ye seemen much to blame

“ To rip up wrong, that batteil once *have* tried:”

The address is to all : and 'tis against decorum to point out one in particular ; because blame distributed falls the easier on particulars. UPTON.

Gainst which, me seemes, this war ye wrongfully
have wielded."

XXXVIII.

"And yet," quoth she, "a greater wrong re-
maines :

XXXVIII. 1. *And yet, &c.*] From this and the following stanza, it should seem that neither Britomart nor Scudamour know that Amoret is of their company; and yet in the next Canto (stanzas 3, and 4,) Scudamour speaks of his Mistress as then present, the Poet not having taken the least notice of their coming to an interview. We may say, in excuse for this and some few like omissions, that in a poem of so great length, and in such variety of matter, many little oversights might easily happen, which would as easily have been rectified had Spenser lived to finish it. CHURCH.

Between the 39th and 40th stanzas there should have been printed, as I think, several asterisks, as,

* * * *

to show that several stanzas are here omitted. For I am persuaded myself, that Spenser intended, with some few alterations, to introduce those stanzas which were printed at the end of the Third Book, describing the happy meeting of Sir Scudamore and Amoret. Read over carefully st. 17. You will there find fair Amoret under the protection of Prince Arthur: and in st. 19, and 20, they are travelling together till they come at length where the troop of false friends were skirmishing; till, seeing Britomart and Scudamour, *they turned their wrath on those two*, st. 29. The Prince, at some distance with Amoret, seeing this, pricketh forward, and separates them, st. 32. Soon after, hearing from Sir Scudamour his distress and the loss of his Love, st. 39. the Prince points to Amoret at a distance, introduces her to Sir Scudamour: he in rapture embraces her. Read over the note at the end of B. iii. Canto xii.—The *lewd* Claribell seeing these endearments between these real lovers, and now grown *good*, desires Sir Scudamour to tell his adventures;

"Then good Sir Claribell him thus bespake:"

Or the construction may be, Then Sir Claribell him thus *goodly* bespake—as above, st. 37.

"To whom the Prince thus *goodly* well replied."

UPTON.

For I thereby my former Love have loft ;
 Whom seeking ever fince with endleffe paines
 Hath me much forrow and much travell coft :
 Aye me, to fee that gentle Maide fo toft !”
 But Scudamour then fighing deepe thus faide ;
 “ Certes her loffe ought me to forrow moft,
 Whofe right ſhe is, wherever ſhe be ſtraide,
 Through many perils wonne, and many fortunes
 waide :

XXXIX.

“ For from the firſt that I her love profeſt,
 Unto this houre, this preſent luckleſſe howre,
 I never ioyed happineſſe nor reſt ;
 But thus turmoild from one to other ſtowre
 I waſt my life, and doe my daies devowre
 In wretched anguiſhe and inceſſant woe,
 Paſſing the meaſure of my feeble powre ;
 That, living thus a wretch and loving ſo,
 I neither can my love ne yet my life forgo.”

XL.

Then good Sir Claribell him thus beſpake ;
 “ Now were it not, Sir Scudamour, to you
 Diſlikefull paine ſo ſad a taſke to take,
 Mote we entreat you, ſith this gentle crew
 Is now ſo well accorded all anew,
 That, as we ride together on our way,

XXXIX. 8. *That, living thus a wretch and loving ſo,*] After *wretch* the word *I* appears in the poet's own edition ; but this error is removed in the folio of 1609. TODD.

Ye will recount to us in order dew
All that adventure which ye did assay
For that faire Ladies love: Past perils well
apay."

XLI.

So gan the rest him likewise to require:
But Britomart did him impórtune hard
To take on him that paine; whose great desire
He glad to fatisfie, himselfe prepar'd
To tell through what misfortune he had far'd
In that atchievement, as to him befell,
And all those daungers unto them declar'd;
Which sith they cannot in this Canto well
Comprised be, I will them in another tell.

CANTO X.

*Scudamour doth his conquest tell
Of vertuous Amoret :
Great Venus Temple is describ'd ;
And Lovers life forth set.*

I.

“ TRUE he it said, whatever man it sayd,
That love with gall and hony doth abound :
But if the one be with the other wayd,
For every dram of hony, therein found,
A pound of gall doth over it redound :
That I too true by triall have approved ;
For since the day that first with deadly wound
My heart was launcht, and learned to have
loved,
I never ioyed howre, but still with care was
moved.

I. 1. *True he it said, &c.*] Not the poet, as usual, but Sir Scudamour here speaks. CHURCH.

I. 2. *That love with gall and hony doth abound :*] How many poets, says Mr. Upton, might here be cited ! And he accordingly cites Sappho, Musæus, Petrarch, &c. But Spenser, he thinks, here alludes to Plautus, *Cistell.* A. i. S. i. 71.

— “ ecastor amor et melle et felle est fecundissimus :

“ Gustu dat dulce, amarum ad fatietatem usque aggerit.”

Probably Spenser was rather thinking of his master, Chaucer. See *Rom. R.* ver. 2296. edit Urr.

“ For evir of love the sickernesse

“ Is meint with fwete and bittirnesse.” TODD.

II.

“ And yet such grace is given them from above,
 That all the cares and evill which they meet
 May nought at all their setled mindes remove,
 But seeme gainst common sence to them most
 sweet ;
 As boasting in their martyrdomme unmeet.
 So all that ever yet I have endured
 I count as naught, and tread downe under
 feet,
 Since of my Love at length I rest assured,
 That to disloyalty she will not be allured.

III.

“ Long were to tell the travell and long toile,
 Through which this Shield of Love I late
 have wonne,
 And purchased this peerelesse Beauties spoile,
 That harder may be ended, then begonne :
 But since ye so desire, your will be donne.
 Then hearke, ye gentle Knights and Ladies
 free,
 My hard mishaps that ye may learne to
 shonne ;
 For though sweet love to conquer glorious bee,
 Yet is the paine thereof much greater then
 the fee.

II. 1. ————— is given them] The poet means,
 is given to lovers. CHURCH.

IV.

“ What time the fame of this renowned prife
 Flew firft abroad, and all mens eares poſſeſt ;
 I, having armes then taken, gan aviſe
 To winne me honour by ſome noble geſt,
 And purchaſe me ſome place amongſt the beſt.
 I boldly thought, (ſo young mens thoughts
 are bold,)
 That this fame brave emprize for me did reſt,
 And that both Shield and She whom I
 behold
 Might be my lucky lot ; ſith all by lot we hold.

V.

“ So on that hard adventure forth I went,
 And to the place of perill ſhortly came :
 That was a Temple faire and auncient,
 Which of great mother Venus bare the name,
 And farre renowned through exceeding
 fame ;
 Much more then that which was in Paphos
 built,
 Or that in Cyprus, both long ſince this fame,
 Though all the pillours of the one were guilt,

IV. 8. ——— and *She whom I behold*] My Amoret, whom I have now in my eye. This paſſage confirms my conjecture above. See note C. 9. ſt. 38. UPTON.

V. 3. *That*] Quære, *It*. So, in ſt. 6. “ *It was &c.*”

CHURCH.

V. 4. ——— *great mother Venus*] “ *Venus Genetrix.*” Julius Cæſar, before the battle of Pharfalia, vowed a temple to *Venus Genetrix*. UPTON.

And all the others pavement were with yvory
spilt :

VI.

“ And it was seated in an Island strong,
Abounding all with delices most rare,
And wall'd by nature gainst invaders wrong,
That none mote have accessse, nor inward fare,
But by one way that passage did prepare.
It was a bridge ybuilt in goodly wise
With curious corbes and pendants graven
faire,
And arched all with porches did arize
On stately pillours fram'd after the Doricke
guize :

V. 9. _____ spilt:] *Inlaid.* Spill is a *splinter*. CHURCH.

VI. 2. _____ *delices*] Delights, dainties, pleasant fantasies, &c. Fr. *Delices*. So Cotgrave in *V. Delices*. TODD.

VI. 7. _____ *corbes*] Ornaments in building. Fr. *corbeau*, a corbel in architecture. Chaucer, speaking of the ornaments and masonry of the gates of the *House of Fame*, says, “As *corbettis* and imageries,” B. iii. 214. UPTON.

VI. 9. *On stately pillours fram'd after the Doricke guize:]* Although the Roman, or Grecian, architecture did not begin to prevail in England till the time of Inigo Jones, yet our communication with the Italians, and our imitation of their manners, produced some specimens of that style much earlier. Perhaps the earliest is Somerset-house, in the Strand, built about the year 1549, by the duke of Somerset, uncle to Edward VI. The monument of bishop Gardiner in Winchester cathedral, made in the reign of Mary, about 1555, is decorated with Ionick pillars. Spenser's verses, here quoted, bear an allusion to some of these fashionable improvements in building, which, at this time, were growing more and more

VII.

“ And for defence thereof on th’ other end
 There reared was a Castle faire and strong,
 That warded all which in or out did wend,
 And flancked both the bridges sides along,
 Gainst all that would it faine to force or
 wrong :
 And therein wonned twenty valiant Knights ;
 All twenty tride in warres experience long ;
 Whose office was against all manner wights
 By all meanes to maintaine that Castels ancient
 rights.

VIII.

“ Before that Castle was an open plaine,
 And in the midst thereof a pillar placed ;

into esteem. Thus also bishop Hall, who wrote about the same time, viz. 1598. *Sat.* 2. B. 5.

“ There findest thou some *stately Doricke frame,*
 “ Or *neat Ionicke worke.*”

But these ornaments were often absurdly introduced into the old Gothick style ; as in the magnificent portico of the Schools at Oxford, erected about the year 1613, where the builder, in a Gothick edifice, has affectedly displayed his universal skill in the modern architecture, by giving us all the five orders together. However, most of the great buildings of queen Elizabeth’s reign have a style peculiar to themselves, both in form and finishing ; where, though much of the old Gothick is retained, and great part of the new taste is adopted, yet neither predominates ; while both, thus indistinctly blended, compose a fantastick species, hardly reducible to any class or name. One of it’s characteristicks is the affectation of large and lofty windows ; where, says Bacon, “ you shall have sometimes *faire houfes, so full of glafs,* that one cannot tell where to become, to be out of the sun, &c.” *Ess.* xii. T. WARTON.

On which this Shield, of many fought in vaine,
 THE SHIELD OF LOVE, whose guerdon me
 hath graced,

Was hangd on high with golden ribbands
 laced ;

And in the marble stone was written this,
 With golden letters goodly well enchaced ;

Blessed the man that well can use this blis :

Whose ever be the Shield, faire Amoret be his.

IX.

“ Which when I red, my heart did inly earne,
 And pant with hope of that adventures hap :
 Ne stayed further newes thereof to learne,
 But with my speare upon the Shield did rap,
 That all the Castle ringed with the clap.
 Streight forth issæwd a Knight all arm'd to
 prooffe,

VIII. 3. ————— of *many fought*] So all the editions, except that of Mr. Church, which reads “ *which many &c.*” TODD.

VIII. 8. *Blessed the man &c.*] This beautiful allegory is deservedly recommended to the notice of all loyal lovers in *The Tatler*, No. 194. TODD.

IX. 1. ————— earne,] The folios, Hughes, Church, and Tonson's edition of 1758, read *yearne*. The quarto, the edition of 1751, and Upton, *earne*. The sense is the same. See F. Q. ii. iii. 46, vi. i. 40. TODD.

IX. 4. *But with my speare upon the shield did rap,*] Observe here a custom, not used in all tilts and tourneys, but yet often mentioned in romance-writers. A shield was hanged up, on which the adventurous knights rapped with spear or sword, in token of challenge or defiance. Sidney repeats this custom in his *Arcadia*. The same custom is alluded to in F. Q. v. xi. 22.

UPTON.

And bravely mounted to his most mishap :
 Who, staying nought to question from aloofe,
 Ran fierce at me, that fire glaunst from his
 horses hoofe.

X.

“ Whom boldly I encountred (as I could)
 And by good fortune shortly him unseated.
 Eftsoones outsprung two more of equall
 mould ;
 But I them both with equall hap defeated :
 So all the twenty I likewise entreated,
 And left them groning there upon the plaine.
 Then, preacing to the pillour, I repeated
 The read thereof for guerdon of my paine,
 And, taking downe the Shield, with me did it
 retaine.

XI.

“ So forth without impediment I pass,
 Till to the bridges utter gate I came ;
 The which I found sure lockt and chained fast.
 I knockt, but no man answered me by name ;
 I cald, but no man answered to my clame :
 Yet I perséver'd still to knocke and call ;
 Till at the last I spide within the same
 Where one stood peeping through a crevis
 small,
 To whom I cald aloud, halfe angry therewithall.

X. 8. *The read thereof]* The inscription. CHURCH.

XI. 5. ————— clame:] Call. So in
 ff. 30. he uses *clamed* for *called*. CHURCH.

XII.

“ That was to weet the porter of the place,
 Unto whose trust the charge thereof was lent :
 His name was Doubt, that had a double face,
 Th’ one forward looking, th’ other backward
 bent,
 Therein resembling Ianus auncient
 Which hath in charge the ingate of the yeare :
 And evermore his eyes about him went,
 As if some proved perill he did feare,
 Or did misdoubt some ill whose cause did not
 appeare.

XIII.

“ On th’ one side he, on th’ other fate Delay,
 Behinde the gate, that none her might espy ;
 Whose manner was, all passengers to stay
 And entertaine with her occasions fly ;
 Through which some lost great hope un-
 heedily,
 Which never they recover might againe ;
 And others, quite excluded forth, did ly
 Long languishing there in unpittied paine,
 And seeking often entraunce afterwards in vaine,

XIV.

“ Me whenas he had privily espide
 Bearing the Shield which I had conquerd late,

XII. 6. *Which* hath] So Spenser's own edition reads ;
 which the first folio, the editions of 1751, Upton, Church, and
 Tonson's in 1758, follow. The rest read, " which *had*." TODD:

XIV. 1. ————— he] *Doubt*. CHURCH.

He kend it streight, and to me opened wide :
 So in I past, and streight he clofd the gate.
 But being in, Delay in close awaite
 Caught hold on me, and thought my steps
 to stay,
 Feigning full many a fond excuse to prate,
 And time to steale, the threasure of mans day,
 Whose smallest minute lost no riches render may.

XV.

“ But by no meanes my way I would forflow
 For ought that ever she could doe or say ;
 But from my lofty steede dismounting low
 Past forth on foote, beholding all the way
 The goodly workes, and stones of rich assay,
 Cast into fundry shapés by wondrous skill,
 That like on earth no where I reckon may ;
 And underneath, the river rolling still
 With murmure soft, that seem'd to serue the
 workmans will.

XVI.

“ Thence forth I passed to the second gate,
 The Gate of Good Desert, whose goodly
 pride
 And costly frame were long here to relate :
 The same to all stoode alwaies open wide ;
 But in the porch did evermore abide
 An hideous Giant, dreadfull to behold,
 That stopt the entraunce with his spacious
 stride,

And with the terrour of his countenance bold
Full many did affray, that else faine enter would:

XVII.

“ His name was Daunger, dreaded over all ;
Who day and night did watch and duely ward
From fearefull cowards entrance to forstall
And faint-heart-fooles, whom shew of perill
hard

Could terrifie from fortunes faire adward :
For oftentimes faint hearts, at first espiall
Of his grim face, were from approaching
scard :

Unworthy they of grace, whom one deniall
Excludes from fairest hope withouten further
triall.

XVIII.

“ Yet many doughty warrours, often tride
In greater perils to be stout and bold,
Durst not the sternnesse of his looke abide ;
But, soone as they his countenance did
behold,

Began to faint, and feele their corage cold.
Againe, some other, that in hard assaies
Were cowards knowne, and litle count did
hold,

Either through gifts, or guile, or such like
waies,
Crept in by stouping low, or stealing of the
kaies.

XIX.

“ But I, though meanest man of many moe,
 Yet much disdain'g unto him to lout,
 Or creepe betweene his legs, so in to goe,
 Resolv'd him to assault with manhood stout,
 And either beat him in or drive him out.
 Estfoones, advauncing that enchaunted Shield,
 With all my might I gan to lay about :
 Which when he saw, the glaive which he did
 wield
 He gan forthwith t'avale, and way unto me
 yield.

XX.

“ So, as I entred, I did backward looke,
 For feare of harme that might lie hidden
 there ;
 And loe ! his hindparts, whereof heed I tooke,
 Much more deformed; fearfull, ugly were,
 Then all his former parts did earst appere :
 For Hatred, Murther, Treason, and Despight,

XIX. 1. ————— *meanest*] So the folios, Hughes,
 and the edition of 1751, read. Spenser's own, *nearest*.

CHURCH.

Mr. Upton and Tonson's edition in 1758 have also admitted
 the emendation, *meanest*. TODD.

XIX. 9. ————— t'avale,] To *lower*: i. e. to drop
 his sword. See F. Q. i. i. 21, &c. It is sometimes written *vale* or
vayle, as in the romance of *Palmerin of England*, P. i. Ch. 5.
 “ With no lesse civility of iesture then modest behauiour of
 personage, he *vayled* his helmet, offering to kifs the emperor's
 hand.” But see the note on *avayles*, in the *Shep. Cal.* Feb.

TODD.

With many moe lay in ambúshment there,
 Awayting to entrap the warelesse wight
 Which did not them prevent with vigilant fore-
 fight.

XXI.

“ Thus having past all perill, I was come
 Within the compasse of that Islands space ;
 The which did seeme, unto my simple doome,
 The onely pleasant and delightfull place
 That ever troden was of footings trace :
 For all that Nature by her mother-wit
 Could frame in earth, and forme of substance
 base,

Was there ; and all that Nature did omit,
 Art, playing second Natures part, supplied it.

XXII.

“ No tree, that is of count, in greenewood
 growes,
 From lowest iuniper to ceder tall ;
 No flowre in field, that daintie odour throwes,
 And deckes his branch with bloffomes over all,

XXI. 6. *For all that Nature by her mother-wit
 Could frame &c.*] This is most elegantly translated
 from Ovid, *Met.* iii. 158.

“ simulaverat Artem
 “ *Ingenio Natura suo.*”

Compare Tasso, C. xvi. 10. UPTON.

The words *mother-wit* are disjoined in all the editions. I apprehend it to be a compound expressive of the *fruitfulness* of Nature in all her productions. Hughes writes, in capital initials, *Mother Wit*, as if *wit* was the *mother* of *Nature*.

CHURCH.

But there was planted, or grew naturall :
 Nor sense of man so coy and curious nice,
 But there mote find to please itselfe withall ;
 Nor hart could wish for any queint device,
 But there it present was, and did fraile sense
 entice.

XXIII.

“ In such luxurious plentie of all pleasure,
 It seem'd a second paradise I ghesse,
 So lavishly enricht with Natures threasure,
 That if the happie soules, which doe possessè
 Th' Elysiac fields and live in lasting blesse,
 Should happen this with living eye to see,
 They soone would loath their lesser happinesse,
 And wish to life return'd againe to bee,
 That in this ioyous place they mote have ioyance
 free.

XXIV.

“ Fresh shadowes, fit to shroud from sunny ray ;

XXIII. 2. ————— I ghesse,] That is, I think. Spenser's own edition reads, “to ghesse.” In the first folio, the words *to ghesse* (by a slip of the printer's eye) are carried down to the eighth line, and *to bee* are brought up thence. These mistakes are copied in the edition of 1751. In the second folio an emendation is given, but placed wrong; for we there find *I ghesse* in the eighth line. This is copied by the folio of 1679. Hughes has followed the emendation “*I ghesse*,” and has placed it, as I have placed it. See a like instance, F. Q. i. xi. 39. CHURCH.

In some copies of Spenser's own edition the misplaced words are to be found as in the first folio: In others they are corrected. Mr. Upton reads “*to ghesse*.” Tonson's edition in 1758, according to the emendation, “*I ghesse*.” TODD.

Faire lawnds, to take the sunne in feason
 dew ;
 Sweet springs, in which a thousand nymphs
 did play ;
 Soft-rombling brookes, that gentle flomber
 drew ;
 High-reared mounts, the lands about to view ;
 Low-looking dales, disloignd from common
 gaze ;
 Delightfull bowres, to solace lovers trew ;
 Falsse labyrinthes, fond runners eyes to daze ;
 All which by Nature made did Nature selfe
 amaze.

XXV.

“ And all without were walkes and alleyes
 dight
 With divers trees enrang’d in even rankes ;
 And here and there were pleasant arbors
 pight,

XXIV. 6. _____ disloignd] *Remote*.
 From *dis* and *eloigné*, as Mr. Upton observes. See the note on
esloigne, F. Q. i. iv. 20. TODD.

XXIV. 8. *Falsse labyrinthes*,] *Labyrinths*, in the time of
 Spenser, were among the principal elegancies of Gardens.
 They make a considerable figure, as wooden cuts, in the old
 English books on the subject of Horticulture. Sylveſter, the
 cotemporary of Spenser, in his translation of Du Bartas, has thus
 described Adam in the *falsse labyrinthes* of the Garden of
 Eden!

“ Musing, anon through *crooked walks* he wanders,

“ *Round-winding rings*, and *intricate meanders*,

“ *Fals-guiding paths*, &c.” TODD.

And shadie feates, and fundry flowring
 bankes,
 To fit and rest the walkers wearie shankes :
 And therein thousand payres of lovers walkt,
 Praying their god, and yeelding him great
 thankes,
 Ne ever ought but of their true loves talkt,
 Ne ever for rebuke or blame of any balkt.

XXVI.

“ All these together by themselves did sport
 Their spotlesse pleasures and sweet loves
 content.
 But, farre away from these, another sort

XXV. 4. *And shadie feates, and fundry flowring bankes ;*] Here is a plain corruption, I think, of the context: The printer has kept all the letters, but one, of the old reading, *funny*, which the opposition and sense requires ;

“ And *shadie* feates, and SUNNY flowring banks.”

Compare Tasso, C. xvi. 9, whom our poet had in view,

“ APRICHE collinette, ombrose valli.” UPTON.

XXV. 9. _____ of any balkt.] Nor ever were *disappointed* by any on account of rebuke or blame.

UPTON.

I am of opinion that *balkt* here means *treated with contempt* or *set at nought*, i. e. these Lovers were *baffled* or *despised* by no one, their conduct being blameless. TODD.

XXVI. 1. _____ by themselves did sport

Their *spotlesse pleasures*] So all the editions.

Quære :

“ All these together, by themselves, *disport*

“ *In spotlesse pleasures* —”

by themselves, i. e. separately, and apart from others, they *disport*, they agreeably employ and amuse themselves, *in spotless pleasures* &c. CHURCH.

Sport is used in the same manner as the verb *play*, with an accusative case. See F. Q. ii. v. 32, and the note there.

T. WARTON.

Of lovers lincked in true harts consent;
 Which loved not as these for like intent,
 But on chaste vertue grounded their desire,
 Farre from all fraud or fayned blandishment;
 Which, in their spirits kindling zealous fire,
 Brave thoughts and noble deedes did evermore
 aspire.

XXVII.

“ Such were great Hercules, and Hyllus deare;
 Trew Ionathan, and David trustie tryde;
 Stout Theseus, and Pirithous his feare;
 Pylades, and Orestes by his fyde;
 Myld Titus, and Gesippus without pryde;

XXVI. 9. _____ *aspire*.] So I read, with the poet's own edition, the first folio, the edition of 1751, and Mr. Upton. The second folio reads *inspire*, which supposed emendation the rest have followed. But *aspire* is the language of Spenser's time, in order to signify *aim at* or *aspire to*. Thus, in Shakspeare's *Rom. and Jul.* A. iii. S. i.

“ That gallant spirit hath *aspir'd* the clouds :”

On which passage see the commentators. TODD.

XXVII. 1. _____ Hyllus] The poet means *Hylas*, which Hughes and the editions of 1751 and 1758 have admitted into the text. TODD.

XXVII. 3. _____ feare;] *Companion*. Spenser, as Mr. Church has observed, usually spells it *ferē*. But the spelling with the *a* might not have been uncommon. So, in B. Riche's *Simonides*, bl. l. 1584. Sign. Q. iij. Speaking of Cupid:

“ Yet is he counted but a boye, and fit for childishe *phœares* :” That is, *companions*.—Hughes and Tonson's edition in 1758, have printed it, equivocally, *fear*. TODD.

XXVII. 5. *Myld Titus, and Gesippus without pryde*;] The reader will know nothing of these two friends, unless he turns to Boccace, *Nov.* viii. *The Tenth Day*: The argument of which Novel is, that Gesippus became poor, and thought himself despised by his old friend Titus; hence, growing weary of

Damon, and Pythias, whom death could not
fever :

All these, and all that ever had bene tyde
In bands of friendship, there did live for ever ;
Whose lives although decay'd, yet loves decayed
never.

XXVIII.

“ Which whenas I, that never tasted blis
Nor happy howre, beheld with gazefull eye,
I thought there was none other heaven then
this ;
And gan their endlesse happineffe envye,
That being free from feare and gealofye

life, he gave out he was a murderer : “ But Titus knowing him, and desiring to save the life of his friend, charged himself with the murder ; which the very murderer seeing, as then he stood among the multitude, confessed the deed. By which means all three were saved : and Titus gave his sister in marriage to Gissippus, with the most part of his goods and inheritance.” UPTON.

XXVII. 6. *Damon, and Pythias,*] The name of Damon's friend is *Phintias*. JORTIN.

Cicero and Valerius Maximus, as Mr. Church has observed, say *Pythias*. And more authorities, ancient and modern, might be adduced. But it seems to me probable that Spenser had now in mind the old Interlude, entitled *The Tragicall Commedie of Damon and Pithias* ; especially, as in the dialogue between these two friends the principal subject is what Spenser so much insists upon as essential to true friendship, “ the band of vertuous mind, &c.” See the preceding Canto, st. 1.—Damon, after having observed to Pythias that their “ amytie first sprong of likelines of maners, and is conserved by vertue,” thus concludes his address, Sign. C. i.

“ My Pythias, the somme of my talke falls to this issue,

“ To prooue no friendship is sure, but that which is grounded
on vertue.” TODD.

Might frankely there their loves desire possesse ;
 Whilest I, through pains and perlous iopardie,
 Was forst to seeke my lifes deare patronesse :
 Much dearer be the things which come through
 hard distresse.

XXIX.

“ Yet all those sights, and all that else I saw,
 Might not my steps withhold but that forth-
 right
 Unto that purposed place I did me draw,
 Whereas my Love was lodged day and night,
 The Temple of great Venus, that is hight
 The queene of Beautie, and of Love the
 mother,
 There worshipped of every living wight ;
 Whose goodly workmanship farre past all
 other
 That ever were on earth, all were they set to-
 gether.

XXX.

“ Not that same famous temple of Diâne,
 Whose hight all Ephesus did oversee,

XXIX. 3. *Unto that &c.*] The construction is, I drew towards the place proposed, the place where my Love was lodged, namely, the Temple of Great Venus, whose goodly workmanship &c. The intermediate words *that is hight &c.* should be read as in a parenthesis. All the editions place a colon after *night*. CHURCH.

And which all Asia fought with vowes pro-
 phane,
 One of the Worlds Seven Wonders sayd to bee,
 Might match with this by many a degree:
 Nor that, which that Wife King of Iurie
 framed
 With endlesse cost to be th' Almightyes See;
 Nor all, that else through all the world is
 named
 To all the heathen gods, might like to this be
 clamed.

XXXI.

“ I, much admyring that so goodly frame,
 Unto the porch approcht, which open flood;
 But therein fate an amiable Dame,
 That seem'd to be of very sober mood,
 And in her semblant shew'd great woman-
 hood:
 Strange was her tyre; for on her head a
 crowne
 She wore, much like unto a Danisk hood,

XXX. 7. _____ See;] *Seat*, habitation. See also F. Q. iii. vi. 2. We still use it when we say, A bishop's *see*. UPTON.

XXXI. 7. _____ a Danisk hood, &c.] A *Danish* hood. So, in *Hamlet*, the Danes are called *Danishers*. In the Original Roll, dated 23. July 39. Eliz. relating to Drefs signed by the Queen, preserved among the late Duke of Bridgewater's curious manuscripts, it is ordered that no woman “ shall weare in her apparell cawles, attirés, or other garnishinge for the hed *trymed wth perle*, vnder the degree of a Barons eldest sonnes Wife, except Barons daughters, &c.” The poet's words seem to

Poudred with pearle and stone; and all her
 gowne
 Enwoven was with gold, that raught full low
 adowne.

XXXII.

“ On either side of her two young men stood,
 Both strongly arm'd, as fearing one another;
 Yet were they brethren both of halfe the
 blood,
 Begotten by two fathers of one mother,
 Though of contrarie natures each to other:
 The one of them hight Love, the other Hate;
 Hate was the elder, Love the younger
 brother;
 Yet was the younger stronger in his state
 Then th' elder, and him maystred still in all
 debate.

XXXIII.

“ Nathlesse that Dame so well them tempred
 both,
 That she them forced hand to ioyne in hand,
 Albe that Hatred was thereto full loth,

shew that the trimming *with pearle* was not very common: for he introduces his lady, with saying *STRANGE was her tyre*, i. e. attire, head-dress. TODD.

XXXIII. 2. *That she them forced hand to ioyne in hand,*] He alludes to the doctrines inculcated by the ancient philosophers, viz. that universal concord is established by particular disagreements and opposite principles. “*Tota hujus mundi concordia ex discordibus constat.*” SENECA. *Quest. Nat.* L. vii. C. 27. UPTON.

And turn'd his face away, as he did stand,
 Unwilling to behold that lovely band :
 Yet she was of such grace and vertuous
 might,
 That her commaundment he could not with-
 stand,
 But bit his lip for felonous despight,
 And gnasht his yron tuskes at that displeasing
 fight.

XXXIV.

“ Concord she cleeped was in common reed,
 Mother of blessed Peace and Friendship trew ;
 They both her twins, both borne of heavenly
 feed,
 And she herselfe likewise divinely grew ;
 The which right well her workes divine did
 shew :
 For strength and wealth and happinesse she
 lends,
 And strife and warre and anger does subdew ;
 Of little much, of foes she maketh frends,
 And to afflicted minds sweet rest and quiet sends.

XXXV.

“ By her the heaven is in his course contained,

XXXV. 1. *By her the heaven is in his course contained, &c.]*
 This sentiment is plainly imitated from Boethius *De Consol.*
Phil. Lib. ii.

“ Quod mundus stabili fide
 “ Concordes variat vices
 “ Quod pugnancia femina :
 “ Fœdus perpetuum tenent—

And all the world in state unmoved stands,
 As their Almighty Maker first ordained,
 And bound them with inviolable bands ;
 Else would the waters overflow the lands,
 And fire devoure the ayre, and hell them
 quight ;

But that she holds them with her blessed
 hands.

She is the nourse of pleasure and delight,
 And unto Venus grace the gate doth open right.

XX̄XVI.

“ By her I entring half dismayed was ;
 But she in gentle wise me entertayned,
 And twixt herselfe and Love did let me pas ;
 But Hatred would my entrance have re-
 strayned,

“ Hanc rerum feriem ligat,
 “ Terras ac pelagus regens,
 “ Et cœlo imperitans Amor.
 “ Hic si fræna remiserit
 “ Quicquid nunc amat invicem
 “ Bellum continuo geret.—”

Chaucer has translated this passage in his *Troil. and Cres.* Lib. iii. 1750, &c. There is a very fine imitation likewise of it, in the *Knights Tale*, 2990, &c. UPTON.

XXXV. 6. ——— and hell them quight ;] I suppose he means, “ Else the waters would overflow the lands, and fire devour the air, and hell would entirely devour both water and lands :” But this is a most confused construction : Unless *hell*, *hele*, [Anglo-Sax.] is *to cover*. T. WARTON.

Mr. Upton is decidedly in favour of *hele*, the old word for *cover*. The Glossaries to the editions of Hughes, of 1751, of Church, and of Tonson's in 1758, take no notice of this word.

TODD.

And with his club me threatned to have
 brayned,
 Had not the Ladie with her powrefull speech
 Him from his wicked will uneath refrayned ;
 And th' other eke his malice did empeach,
 'Till I was throughly past the perill of his reach.

XXXVII.

“ Into the inmost temple thus I came,
 Which fuming all with frankensence I found
 And odours rising from the altars flame.
 Upon an hundred marble pillors round
 The roof up high was reared from the ground,
 All deckt with crownes, and chaynes, and
 girlands gay,
 And thousand pretious gifts worth many a
 pound,
 The which sad Lovers for their vowes did pay ;
 And all the ground was strow'd with flowres as
 fresh as May.

XXXVI. 5. ————— brayned,] *To have dashed out the brains*, as in the instance cited from Shakspeare by Dr. Johnson : “ Why, as I told thee, 'tis a custom with him i' th' afternoon to sleep; there thou may'st brain him.” TODD.

XXXVI. 8. *And th' other*] That is, Love. CHURCH.

XXXVII. 1. *Into the inmost temple*] The *inmost temple* is what Ceber in his picture calls *ιεός. sacellum*. The Temple itself is described above in st. 29. Our poet is all ancient in his descriptions. See Hom. *Od.* 9. 362.

Ἡ δ' ἄρα Κύπρον ἵκανε φιλομειδῶς Ἀφροδίτη,

Ἐς Πάφον· ἐνθάδε οἱ ΤΕΜΕΝΟΣ βωμός τε θυήεις.

Τέμενος (as H. Steph. very well observes) “ non solum agrum sacrum denotat, sed delubrum, fanum, *sacellum*.” UPTON.

XXXVIII.

“ An hundred altars round about were set,
 All flaming with their sacrifices fire,
 That with the steme thereof the Temple swet,
 Which rould in clouds to heaven did aspire,
 And in them bore true Lovers vowes entire:
 And eke an hundred brasen caudrons bright,
 To bath in ioy and amorous desire,
 Every of which was to a Damzell hight;
 For all the Priests were Damzels in soft linnen
 dight.

XXXIX.

“ Right in the midst the goddesse felse did stand
 Upon an altar of some costly masse,
 Whose substance was uneach to understand :

XXXVIII. 1. *An hundred altars &c.*] Virgil, *Æn.* i. 419.

“ Ipse Paphum sublimis adit, sedesque revisit

“ Læta suas; ubi templum illi, centumque Sabæo

“ Ture calent aræ, fertisque recentibus halant.”

JORTIN.

XXXVIII. 8. _____ hight;] *Com-*
mitted. See F. Q. i. x. 50, &c. TODD.

XXXVIII. 9. *For all the Priests were Damzels in soft linnen dight.*] Here are two things observable: the priests of Venus were damsels, and they were dressed in linen. So Hero, in the poem ascribed to Musæus, was a priestess of Venus, ver. 30. See how Leander addresses her, ver. 141, &c. just in the same manner, as Sir Scudamore addresses Amoret, in st. 54. We have several ancient inscriptions which mention priestesses of Venus. See Gruter, p. 318. And Spenser says they were *in soft linnen dight*: for, as the Grecian Venus was the same as the Egyptian Isis, those who attended on the sacred rites of this goddess were dressed *in linnen*, the favourite dress of Isis. See Ovid, *Art. Am.* i. 77.

“ Neu fuge *linigeræ* Memphitica templa juvenæ.”

UPTON.

For neither pretious stone, nor durefull brasse,
 Nor shining gold, nor mouldring clay it was;
 But much more rare and pretious to esteeme,
 Pure in aspéct, and like to christall glasse;
 Yet glasse was not, if one did rightly
 deeme;

But, being faire and brickle, likest glasse did
 secme.

XL.

“ But it in shape and beautie did excell
 All other idoles which the heath'en adore,
 Farre passing that, which by surpassing skill
 Phidias did make in Paphos isle of yore,
 With which that wretched Greeke, that life
 forlore,
 Did fall in love: yet this much fairer shined,
 But covered with a slender veile afore;
 And both her feete and legs together twyned
 Were with a snake, whose head and tail were
 fast combyned.

XL. 7. *But covered with a slender veile afore;*] “Venus velatâ specie.” Plin. *Nat. Hist.* L. xxxvi. C. 5. The Ægyptian Isis was the Grecian Venus: and Plutarch tells us, in his *Isis and Osiris*, that on the base of the statue of Minerva at Sais (whom likewise they looked on to be the same, as Isis) was engraven this inscription, *I am every thing that was, is, and shall be; and my veil no mortal yet has uncovered.* It seems to me that Spenser had this inscription, and this mysterious goddess Isis, in view; who allegorically represented the first matter: τὸ τῆς φύσεως ἄκλον, *the feminine of nature*; τιθνην ἢ πανδεχῆς, *the nurse of all things and receiver of all forms.* See Plutarch's *Isis and Osiris.* UPTON.

XLI.

“ The cause why she was covered with a veile
 Was hard to know, for that her priests the
 fame
 From peoples knowledge labour'd to conceale :
 But sooth it was not sure for womanish shame,
 Nor any blemish, which the worke mote
 blame ;
 But for (they say) she hath both kinds in one,
 Both male and female, both under one name :
 She fyre and mother is herselfe alone,
 Begets and eke conceives, ne needeth other none.

XLII.

And all about her necke and shoulders flew
 A flocke of litle Loves, and Sports, and Ioyes,

XLI. 6. *But for (they say) she hath both kinds in one, &c.]*
 So Catullus of Venus, *Epigr.* lxix.

“ Nam mihi quam dederit *duplex* Amathusia curam :”

Duplex, i. e. of both kinds, both male and female ; as Spenser translates it. See Meursius's *Cyprus*, Lib. i. C. 8 ; and Vossius on the above cited passage of Catullus. Or perhaps he had Macrobius in view, who commenting on that well known verse of Virgil, *Descendo ac ducento deo*—and on the verse of the poet Calvus, *Pollentemque deum Venerem*—adds, “ Signum etiam ejus [Veneris] est Cypri barbatum, corpore et veste muliebri, cum sceptro ac staturâ virili ; et putant eandem *marem* ac *feminam* esse.” In transcribing this passage of Macrobius, I have made some little alteration, for my edition reads, “ barbatum corpore, sed veste muliebri cum sceptro, &c.” Venus in this double capacity, as male and female, was named *Ερμαφρόδιτος, Ανδρογένος*. Hence Spenser below, in st. 47, calls Venus, *Great god of men and women*. UPTON.

XLII. 2. *A flocke of little Loves, and Sports, and Ioyes,]*
Loves, Sports, Joyes, are persons, little deities, attending Venus.
 See Hor. *Od.* ii. L. i.

“ Sive tu mavis, Erycina ridens,

“ Quam *Jocus* circumvolat et Cupido.” UPTON.

With nimble wings of gold and purple hew ;
 Whose shapes seem'd not like to terrestriall
 boyes,
 But like to angels playing heavenly toyes ;
 The whilest their eldest brother was away,
 Cupid their eldest brother : He enioyes
 The wide kingdome of Love with lordly sway,
 And to his law compels all creatures to obey.

XLIII.

“ And all about her altar scattered lay
 Great ferts of Lovers piteously complayning,
 Some of their losse, some of their loves delay,
 Some of their pride, some paragons disdayning,
 Some fearing fraud, some fraudulently fayning,
 As every one had cause of good or ill.
 Amongst the rest some one, through Loves
 constrayning
 Tormented fore, could not containe it still,
 But thus brake forth, that all the Temple it did
 fill ;

XLIV.

“ ‘ Great Venus ! queene of Beautie and of
 Grace,

XLIII. 2. *Great ferts of Lovers &c.*] Spenser, I believe, might have had Lydgate's *Temple of Glasse* in his eye, when he described these Lovers in the Temple of Venus. T. WARTON.

XLIII. 4. ———— *some paragons disdayning,*] That is, Some complaining of the *disdain* of their *paragons*, their equals.
 CHURCH.

XLIV. 1. *Great Venus ! &c.*] This is taken from Lucretius's invocation of the same goddess in the beginning of his

- ‘ The ioy of gods and men, that under skie
 ‘ Doest fayrest shine, and most adorne thy
 place ;
 ‘ That with thy smyling looke doest pacifie
 ‘ The raging seas, and makst the stormes to
 flie ;
 ‘ Thee, goddesse, thee the winds, the clouds
 doe feare ;
 ‘ And, when thou spredst thy mantle forth
 on hie,
 ‘ The waters play, and pleasant lands appeare,
 ‘ And heavens laugh, and al the world shews
 ioyous cheare :

XLV.

- “ ‘ Then doth the dædale earth throw forth to
 thee
 ‘ Out of her fruitfull lap abundant flowres ;
 ‘ And then all living wights, soone as they see
 ‘ The Spring breake forth out of his lusty-
 bowres,
 ‘ They all doe learne to play the paramours :

poem, and may be reckoned one of the most elegant translations in our language. HUGHES.

It is, for the most part, an elegant translation, but not an accurate one ; nor was it, I suppose, designed to be such. It certainly is below the original. JORTIN.

Dryden, in the *Knights Tale* translated from Chaucer, (where Palamon makes his prayer to Venus,) had certainly in his eye this passage of Spenser, as well as Lucretius. Compare Berni, *Orl. Innam.* L. ii. C. i. st. 2, 3. UPTON.

XLV. 1. ———— *the dædale earth*] See the note on the Introduction, F. Q. B. iii. st. 2. UPTON.

First doe the merry birds, thy pretty pages,
 ‘ Privily pricked with thy lustfull powres,
 ‘ Chirpe loud to thee out of their leavy cages,
 ‘ And thee their mother call to coole their kindly
 rages.

XLVI.

“ ‘ Then doe the salvage beasts begin to play
 ‘ Their pleasant friskes, and loath their wonted
 food :
 ‘ The lyons rore ; the tygers loudly bray ;
 ‘ The raging buls rebellow through the wood,
 ‘ And breaking forth dare tempt the deepest
 flood
 ‘ To come where thou doest draw them with
 desire :
 ‘ So all things else, that nourish vitall blood,
 ‘ Soone as with fury thou doest them inspire,
 ‘ In generation seeke to quench their inward fire.

XLVII.

“ ‘ So all the world by thee at first was made,
 ‘ And dayly yet thou doest the same repayre :
 ‘ Ne ought on earth that merry is and glad,
 ‘ Ne ought on earth that lovely is and fayre,
 ‘ But thou the same for pleasure didst pre-
 payre :

XLVI. 1. *Then doe the salvage beasts &c.*] Lucret. L. i. 14.
 “ *Inde feræ pecudes &c.*” Compare Virgil, *Georg.* iii. 242,
 &c. whom Spenser has likewise in his eye. UPTON.

- ‘ Thou art the root of all that ioyous is :
 ‘ Great god of men and women, queene of
 th’ ayre,
 ‘ Mother of laughter, and wel-spring of blisse,
 ‘ O graunt that of my Love at last I may not
 misse !’

XLVIII.

“ So did he say : but I with murmure soft,
 That none might heare the sorrow of my hart,
 Yet inly groning deepe and sighing oft,
 Besought her to graunt ease unto my smart,
 And to my wound her gracious help impart.
 Whilest thus I spake, behold ! with happy eye
 I spyde where at the Idoles feet apart
 A bevie of fayre Damzels close did lye,
 Wayting whenas the antheime should be fung
 on hye.

XLVII. 6. ————— *ioyous is :*] All the editions here place a comma, and in the preceding line a full point after *prepare*. As the text is found the same in all the editions, it requires, I think, to be pointed as I have given it. CHURCH.

XLVII. 8. *Mother of laughter,*] Φιλομμειδής. HOMER.

JORTIN.

XLVIII. 1. ————— *but I with murmure soft,*] He seems to allude to what Pausanias tells us, namely, that the Athenians dedicated a temple to Love and to Venus *the whisperer* : And those, who offered up their devotions to the fair goddess, *whispered in the ear of the statue* their secret petitions. UPTON.

XLVIII. 9. ————— *should be fung on hye.*] The same expression, accompanied with more impressive circumstances, is thus sublimely given by Milton, *Il. Pens.* ver. 163.

“ There let the pealing organ blow,

“ To the full-voic’d quire below,

“ In service *high*, and anthems clear,

“ As may with sweetness, through mine ear,

XLIX.

“ The first of them did seeme of ryper yeares
 And graver countenance then all the rest ;
 Yet all the rest were eke her equall peares,
 Yet unto her obeyed all the best :
 Her name was Womanhood ; that she exprest
 By her sad semblant and demeanure wyse :
 For stedfast still her eyes did fixed rest,
 Ne rov'd at randon, after gazers guyse,
 Whose luring baytes oftymes doe heedlesse harts
 entyse.

L.

“ And next to her fate goodly Shamefastnesse,
 Ne ever durst her eyes from ground upreare,
 Ne ever once did looke up from her desse,
 As if some blame of evill she did feare,
 That in her cheekes made roses oft appeare :
 And her against sweet Cherefulnesse was
 placed,

“ Dissolve me into ecstasies,

“ And bring all heaven before mine eyes.” TODD.

XLIX. 6. *By her sad semblant*] *Grave countenance*. See ft. 31. CHURCH.

L. 1. _____ Shamefastnesse,] *Shamefacedness*, if I remember right, is introduced as a person in Lydgate's story of Thebes. T. WARTON.

Shamefacedness is addressed as a person in Boccace's *Amorous Fiametta*. See B. Young's translation, 1587, bl. 1. fol. 17. b. “ And *thou*, seemelie and honest SHAMEFASTNES, (too late alas ! entred into my wilful minde,) pardon mee ; most earnestlie entreating *thee* to giue place a little while to timerous yong gentlewomen, &c.” See moreover B. Riche's *Simonides*, 1584. bl. 1. P. i. “ *Shamefastnesse*, the vertue of youthe, blemished his pale with rednesse.” TODD.

Whose eyes, like twinkling stars in evening
 cleare,
 Were deckt with smyles that all sad humors
 chaced,
 And darted forth delights the which her goodly-
 graced.

LI.

“ And next to her fate sober Modestie,
 Holding her hand upon her gentle hart;
 And her against fate comely Curtesie,
 That unto every person knew her part;
 And her before was seated overthwart
 Soft Silence, and submissè Obedience,
 Both linckt together never to dispart;
 Both gifts of God not gotten but from thence;
 Both girlonds of his Saints against their foes
 offence.

LII.

“ Thus fate they all around in seemely rate:
 And in the midst of them a goodly Mayd
 (Even in the lap of Womanhood) there fate,
 The which was all in lilly white arayd,
 With silver streames amongst the linnen
 stray'd;
 Like to the Morne, when first her shyning face

LI. 9. ——— girlonds] So all the editions. Quære, *gardians*, as Spenser would have spelt it. CHURCH.

LII. 1. ——— in seemely rate:] *Rate* here signifies *manner*. Lat. *ratio*. See a different use of the word, F. Q. iv. viii. 19. CHURCH.

Hath to the gloomy world itself bewray'd :
 That fame was fayrest Amoret in place,
 Shyning with beauties light and heavenly ver-
 tues grace.

LIII.

“ Whome soone as I beheld, my hart gan throb
 And wade in doubt what best were to be
 donne :

For sacrilege me seem'd the church to rob ;
 And folly seem'd to leave the thing undonne,
 Which with so strong attempt I had begonne.
 Tho, shaking off all doubt and shamefast
 feare,

Which Ladies love I heard had never wonne
 Mongst men of worth, I to her stepped neare,
 And by the lilly hand her labour'd up to reare.

LIII. 6. *Tho, shaking off all doubt and shamefast feare,
 Which Ladies love I heard had never wonne
 Mongst men of worth, I to her stepped neare,
 And by the lilly hand her labour'd up to reare.*] Scu-
 damore, in the temple of Venus, is much in the same circum-
 stances with Leander, in Musæus, ver. 99. et seq.

Θαρσαλεως ὑπ' ἐρωϊι αναιδειην αγαπαζων.

And afterwards,

Αυταρ ὁ Θαρσαλεως μελεκιαθεν εἰγυθι κρηης,
 Ηρεμα μεν θλιβων ροδοειδα δακτυλα κρηης.

WOMANHOOD rebukes Scudamore for this insult, whom
 Scudamore answers. She begins,

“ Saying it was to Knight unfeemely shame,
 “ Upon a recluse Virgin to lay hold ;
 “ That unto *Venus services was sold.*”

Scudamore replies.

“ To whom I thus ; Nay, but it fitteth best,
 “ For Cupid's man with Venus mayd to hold :
 “ For ill your goddesse services are drest
 “ By Virgins, and her sacrifices let to rest.”

LIV.

“ Thereat that formost Matrone me did blame,
 And sharpe rebuke for being over-bold ;
 Saying it was to Knight unfeemely shame,
 Upon a récluse Virgin to lay hold,
 That unto Venus services was sold.
 To whom I thus ; Nay, but it fitteth best
 For Cupids man with Venus mayd to hold ;
 For ill your goddesse services are drest
 By Virgins, and her sacrifices let to rest.

LV.

“ With that my Shield I forth to her did show,
 Which all that while I closely had conceald ;
 On which when Cupid with his killing bow
 And cruell shafts emblazond she beheld,
 At fight thereof she was with terror queld,

In the same manner Hero rebukes, and Leander answers.
 Thus Hero ;

————— Τι με δυσμορε παρθενον ελκεις ; —
 Κυπριδος & σοι εοικε θεης ιερειαν αφασσειν.

Leander answers,

Κυπριδος ως ιερεια μετερχεο Κυπριδος ερσα
 Δευρ' ιθι, μυσιπολευε γαμηλια θεσθλα θεαινης
 Παρθενον εκ' επειοικεν υποδρησσειν Αφροδιτη,
 Παρθενηκαις & Κυπρις ιαινεται. T. WARTON.

LIV. 1. ————— *that formost Matrone*] Womanhood.

CHURCH.

LV. 5. *At fight thereof she was with terror queld,*] That is,
 with *religious awe*. Our poet is antique in his expressions. See
 Virgil, *Æn.* vii. 60.

————— “ multoſque metu fervata per annos :”

That is, with *terror* ; with *religious awe* ; τῆ ἐπισημασμένη. So,
 in *Georg.* ii. 490.

“ Atque metus omnes, et inexorable fatum,

“ Subjecit pedibus.—”

That is, all religious terrours. UPTON.

And said no more: but I, which all that
 while
 The pledge of faith her hand engaged held,
 (Like warie hynd within the weedie foyle,)
 For no intreatie would forgoe so glorious spoyle.

LVI.

“ And evermore upon the goddesse face
 Mine eye was fixt, for feare of her offence:
 Whom when I saw with amiable grace
 To laugh on me, and favour my pretence,
 I was emboldned with more confidence;
 And, nought for nicenesse nor for envy
 sparing,
 In presence of them all forth led her thence,
 All looking on, and like astonisht staring,
 Yet to lay hand on her not one of all them
 daring.

LV. 7. *Like warie hynd*] So all the books: But I would rather read *weary*: for the meaning is, I held her hand fast and engaged, as fast as the weary hynd, hunted and run down, is entangled in the high and weedie foyle, by which means she cannot escape the hunter; so Amoret could not disengage herself from me. UPTON.

LVI. 4. *To laugh on me*] The quarto “at me;” but I corrected from the folio of 1609 “To laugh on me.” The image smiles on Scudamore; intimating she favoured his pretences. ’Tis frequently mentioned by historians as well as poets, that the idols by some mark or other favoured or refused the prayers of their votaries. See Ovid, *Met.* ix. 780.

“Vifa dea est movisse suas (et moverat) aras;

“Et templi patuere fores.—” UPTON.

Every edition, which I have seen, has adopted the emendation of the first folio, except that which was published in 1751.

TODD.

LVII.

“ She often prayd, and often me besought,
 Sometime with tender teares to let her goe,
 Sometime with witching smyles : but yet, for
 nought

That ever she to me could fay or doe,
 Could she her wished freedome fro me woe ;
 But forth I led her through the Temple gate,
 By which I hardly past with much adoe :
 But that fame Ladie, which me friended late
 In entrance, did me also friend in my retrate.

LVIII.

“ No lesse did Daunger threaten me with dread,
 Whenas he saw me, maugre all his powre,
 That glorious spoyle of Beautie with me lead,
 Then Cerberus, when Orpheus did recoure
 His Lemman from the Stygian princes boure.
 But evermore my Shield did me defend
 Against the storme of every dreadfull stoure :
 Thus safely with my Love I thence did
 wend.”

So ended he his Tale ; where I this Canto end.

LVII. 8. *But that fame Ladie, &c.]* That is, Concord. See ft. 35, 36. CHURCH.

CANTO XI.

*Marinells former wound is heald;
 He comes to Proteus hall,
 Where Thamès doth the Medway wedd,
 And feasts the sea-gods all.*

I.

BUT ah! for pittie that I have thus long
 Left a fayre Ladie languishing in payne!
 Now well away! that I have doen such
 wrong,
 To let faire Florimell in bands remayne,

ARG. 3. ——— *Thamès*] Hughes here inaccurately reads *Thamis*, not observing the mode so frequent in Spenser of extending a monosyllable into a disyllable, &c. TODD.

ARG. 4. *And feasts the sea-gods all.*] In the following account of the rivers which attended the marriage of Thames and Medway, we have numberless instances of an absurd mixture; god and river, that is, person and thing, being often indiscriminately put, the one for the other. Horace, in one line, affords a concise and apposite exemplification of the fault here imputed to Spenser: “*Sic tauriformis volvitur Aufidus.*” Ovid, in the speech of the Earth, forgets the personification, and makes her talk of being *ploughed, raked, and harrowed*, Met. ii. 286.

————— “*adunci vulnera aratri
 “ Rastroorumque fero, totoque exerceor anno.*”

T. WARTON.

I. 1. *But ah! for pittie*] So he begins his second Eclogue, *Shep. Cal.* UPTON.

In bands of love, and in sad thraldomes
 chayne;
 From which unlesse some heavenly powre
 her free
 By miracle, not yet appearing playne,
 She lenger yet is like captiv'd to bee;
 That even to thinke thereof it inly pitties mee.

II.

Here neede you to remember, how erewhile
 Unlovely Proteus, misting to his mind
 That Virgins love to win by wit or wile,
 Her threw into a dongeon deepe and blind,
 And there in chaynes her cruelly did bind,
 In hope thereby her to his bent to draw:
 For, whenas neither gifts nor graces kind
 Her constant mind could move at all he saw,
 He thought her to compell by crueltie and awe.

III.

Deepe in the bottome of an huge great rocke
 The dongeon was, in which her bound he left,
 That neither yron barres, nor brafen locke,
 Did neede to gard from force or secret theft
 Of all her lovers which would her have rest:
 For wall'd it was with waves, which rag'd and
 ror'd
 As they the cliffe in peeces would have cleft;
 Besides, ten thousand monsters foule abhor'd

Did waite about it, gaping griesly, all be-
gor'd.

IV.

And in the midst thereof did Horror dwell,
And Darkeneffe dredd that never viewed day,
Like to the balefull house of lowest hell,
In which old Styx her aged bones alway
(Old Styx the grandame of the gods) doth lay.
There did this lucklesse Mayd seven months
abide,
Ne ever evening saw, ne mornings ray,
Ne ever from the day the night descride,
But thought it all one night, that did no houres
divide.

V.

And all this was for love of Marinell,
Who her despyfd (ah! who would her
despyse!)
And wemens love did from his hart expell,
And all those ioyes that weake mankind
entyse.

III. 9. ————— begor'd.] *Smear'd with gore.*
CHURCH.

IV. 5. (*Old Styx the grandame of the gods*)] Styx, according to Hyginus, was daughter of Night and Erebus. Boccace calls her, "*Deorum nutrix et hospita.*" UPTON.

IV. 6. ————— seven months] The folios, Hughes, and the edition of 1751, read "*three months.*" But as there does not appear to me any reason for an alteration, and as the poet was at liberty to fix what number of months he pleased, I have retained the original reading. CHURCH.

Nathlesse his pride full dearely he did pryfe;
 For of a womans hand it was ywroke,
 That of the wound he yet in languor lyes,
 Ne can be cured of that cruell stroke
 Which Britomart him gave, when he did her
 provoke.

VI.

Yet farre and neare the Nymph his mother
 fought,
 And many falves did to his fore applie,
 And many herbes did use: But whenas
 nought
 She saw could ease his rankling maladie;
 At last to Tryphon she for helpe did hie,
 (This Tryphon is the sea-gods surgeon hight,)
 Whom she besought to find some remedie:
 And for his paines a whistle him behight,
 That of a fishes shell was wrought with rare
 delight.

VII.

So well that leach did hearke to her request,
 And did so well employ his carefull paine,
 That in short space his hurts he had redrest,
 And him restor'd to healthfull state againe:
 In which he long time after did remaine

V. 5. ————— full dearely he did pryfe ;] He paid dearly for, he *payd the price* of. *Pryfe* instead of *price*, (as he spells it, F. Q. i. v. 26.) for the rhyme's sake. CHURCH.

VI. 8. ————— behight,] *Promised*. So used by Chaucer. See Tyrwhitt's Gloss. in V. *Behight*. TODD.

There with the Nymph his mother, like her
 thrall ;
 Who fore againſt his will did him retaine,
 For feare of perill which to him mote fall
 Through his too ventrous prowefſe proved
 over all.

VIII.

It fortun'd then, a ſolemne Feaſt was there
 To all the ſea-gods and their fruitfull feede,
 In honour of the Spouſalls which then were
 Betwixt the Medway and the Thames agreed.
 Long had the Thames (as we in records reed)
 Before that day her wooed to his bed ;
 But the proud Nymph would for no worldly
 meed,
 Nor no entreatie, to his love be led ;
 Till now at laſt relenting ſhe to him was wed.

IX.

So both agreed that this their Bridale Feaſt
 Should for the gods in Proteus houſe be
 made ;

VIII. 3. *In honour of the Spouſalls &c.]* When Camden was a young man he wrote *The Bridale of the Iſis and Tame*, and frequently cites this his juvenile poem in his *Britannia*. See an alluſion to this Bridale in Drayton's *Polyolbion*, Song xv. When Spenser came firſt from the North and viſited his noble friend Sir P. Sidney at Penhurſt, he there, well acquainted with the Medway, perhaps wrote, by way of imitation and friendly rivalſhip of Camden's poem, *The Bridale of the Medway and Thames*: this poem he afterwards worked into his *Faerie Queene*; and it is the very Epifode, which now we have under conſideration. UPTON.

To which they all repayr'd, both most and
 least,
 As well which in the mightie ocean trade,
 As that in rivers swim, or brookes doe wade:
 All which, not if an hundred tongues to tell,
 And hundred mouthes, and voice of brasse
 I had,
 And endlesse memorie that mote excell,
 In order as they came could I recount them
 well.

X.

Helpe therefore, O thou sacred Impe of Iove,
 The nourling of dame Memorie his Deare,
 To whom those rolles, layd up in heaven
 above,
 And records of antiquitie appeare,
 To which no wit of man may comen neare;
 Helpe me to tell the names of all those Floods

IX. 3. ——— *both most and least,*] So, in F. Q. vi. vi. 12,
 that is, from the greatest to the least. So Chaucer, p. 571
 edit. Urr.

“ And furth goth all the Courte both *most* and *lest*.”

So *Pj.* xxxiii. 8.

“ All men on earth, both *least* and *most*,

“ Fear God and keep his law!”

Fairfax too, C. viii. 72.

“ Envenoming the hearts of *most* and *least*.” CHURCH.

IX. 6. . *All which, not if an hundred tongues to tell,*

And hundred mouthes, and voice of brasse I had,]

Perſius, *Sat.* v. 1.

“ Vatiſus hic mos eſt centum tibi poſcere voces,

“ Centum ora, et linguas optare in carmina centum.”

UPTON.

And all those Nymphes, which then assembled
 were
 To that great Banquet of the watry gods,
 And all their sundry kinds, and all their hid
 abodes.

XI.

First came great Neptune, with his three-forkt
 mace,
 That rules the seas and makes them rise or
 fall ;
 His dewy lockes did drop with brine apace
 Under his diademe imperiall :
 And by his side his Queene with coronall,
 Faire Amphitrite, most divinely faire,
 Whose yvorie shoulders weren covered all,
 As with a robe, with her owne silver haire,
 And deckt with pearles which th' Indian seas
 for her prepaire.

XII.

These marched farre afore the other crew :
 And all the way before them, as they went,
 Triton his trompet shrill before them blew,
 For goodly triumph and great iollyment,
 That made the rockes to roare as they were
 rent.
 And after them the royall issue came,
 Which of them sprung by lineall descent :
 First the sea-gods, which to themselves doe
 clame

The powre to rule the billowes, and the waves
to tame :

XIII.

Phorcys, the father of that fatall brood,
By whom those old heroës wonne such fame ;
And Glaucus, that wife fouthsayer under-
stood ;
And tragicke Inoes sonne, the which became
A god of seas through his mad mothers
blame,

XII. 9. *The powre to rule the billowes, and the waves to tame:]*
To rule the billowes, and to tame the waves, is the same thing :
I believe here is a false print, and that our poet wrote, as the
opposition requires,

“ The powre to raise the billowes, and the waves to tame.”
Spenser is classical in his expressions. See Hor, *Od.* iii. L. 1.

“ Quo non arbiter Adriæ

“ Major, tollere seu ponere vult freta.”

And Virgil, *Æn.* i. 70.

“ Et mulcere dedit fluctus, et tollere vento.”

And Homer, *Od.* x. 22.

Ἡμὲν ΠΑΥΕΜΕΝΑΙ, ἢ δ' ΟΡΝΥΜΕΝ ὄν κ' ἐδείησι.

So above, st. 11.

“ That rules the seas, and makes them rise or fall.”

And below, st. 52.

“ To rule his tides, and surges to up-rere.” UPTON.

XIII. 1. *Phorcys, the father of that fatal brood,*

By whom those old heroës wonne such fame ;] Phor-

cus was father of the Grææ, the Gorgons, the Dragon of the
Hesperides, &c. And the old heroes, who won such fame from
the conquest of that fatal brood, were Perseus who slew Medusa,
Hercules who slew the Dragon of the Hesperides, Ulysses who
put out the eye of Polyphemus, son of Thoosa, daughter of
Phorcus, &c. Compare this catalogue with the song of the sea
nymphs in praise of Neptune in Drayton's *Polyolb.* Song xx.

UPTON.

XIII. 5. ——— *through his mad mothers blame,]* Pala-
mon was the son of Athamas and Ino ; he was called Meli-

Now hight Palemon, and is faylers frend ;
 Great Brontes ; and Astræus, that did shame
 Himselfe with incest of his kin unkend ;
 And huge Orion, that doth tempests still por-
 tend ;

XIV.

The rich Cteatus ; and Eurytus long ;

certa, but took this new name (Palæmon) according to the rites of deification, when his *mad mother* flung him and herself into the sea, and they were deified. But how was the *mother to blame*? For Juno made Athamas, the *father* of Palæmon, *mad*; in his mad fits he murdered one of his children; and the other, together with the mother, forced down a precipice into the sea, where both were drowned, and both became deities of the sea. See F. Q. v. viii. 47, and Ov. *Fast.* v. 541, *Met.* iv. 541. Athamas, the *mad father*: so Ov. *Fast.* vi. 489. "Hinc agitur furiis Athamas." And *Met.* iv. 511. "Æolides furibundus." The poor frightened mother distracted by her husband's cruelties, was not to be *blamed* but *pitied*. See Ov. *Fast.* vi. 497, *Met.* iv. 520. However, none of the books have the reading, which I looked for,

————— "The which became
 "A god of seas through his mad *fathers* blame."

UPTON.

XIII. 6. *Great Brontes ; and Astræus, that did shame
 Himselfe with incest of his kin unkend ;*] Brontes was the son of Neptune, and one of the Cyclopes. Astræus *unkend*, i. e. unknowingly, defiled his sister Alcippe, and afterwards for grief drowned himself. The story is related in Plutarch *De Fluv.* p. 41. Geograph. vef. script. edit. Hudson. 'Tis to be observed that tyrants, oppressors, robbers, &c. and those who were too bad to be imagined the sons of men, were said to be born of the ocean. "Ferocissimos, et immanes, et alienos ab omni humanitate, tanquam è mari genitos; NEPTUNI FILIOS dixerunt." Aul. Gellius. To these let there be added heroes of unknown birth and founders of kingdoms; and who can doubt but Neptune's sons were numberless? See Natalis Comes, Boccaccio, Hyginus, Apollodorus, &c. who will inform the reader more particularly, if he wants to know any thing of these persons here mentioned. UPTON.

Neleus and Pelias, lovely brethren both ;
 Mightie Chrysaor ; and Caicus strong ;
 Eurypulus, that calmes the waters wroth ;
 And faire Euphæmus, that upon them go'th,
 As on the ground, without difmay or dread ;
 Fierce Eryx ; and Alebius, that know'th
 The waters depth, and doth their bottome
 tread ;
 And sad Afopus, comely with his hoarie head.

XV.

There also some most famous Founders were
 Of puissant nations, which the world possesse,
 Yet sonnes of Neptune, now assembled here:
 Ancient Ogyges, even th' auncientest ;
 And Inachus renowmd above the rest ;
 Phœnix ; and Aon ; and Pelafgus old ;
 Great Belus ; Phœax ; and Agenor best ;
 And mightie Albion, father of the bold

XIV. 5. *And faire Euphæmus, that upon them go'th,
 As on the ground,]* Euphemus was the son of
 Neptune, and one of the Argonauts: he was so wonderfully
 swift as to run upon the waters without wetting his feet.
 Hygin. *Fab.* xiv. UPTON.

XIV. 9. *And sad Afopus,]* He calls him "*sad Afopus,*"
 because Jupiter carried away, and deflowered his daughter
 Ægina; and when he endeavoured to regain her, Jupiter
 struck him with thunder. See the scholiast of Apollonius, L. i.
 117, and Callimachus, *In Del.* ver. 78. And F. Q. iii. xi. 35.

UPTON.

XV. 4. Ancient *Ogyges;*] This is learnedly expressed;
 things *ancient* were called *Ogygia*. Hesychius, *ὄγυγία, ἀρχαία.*

UPTON.

And warlike people which the Britaine Ilands
hold :

XVI.

For Albion the sonne of Neptune was ;

Who, for the prooffe of his great puiffance,
Out of his Albion did on dry-foot pas
Into old Gall, that now is cleeped France,
To fight with Hercules, that did advance
To vanquish all the world with matchlesse
might ;

And there his mortall part by great mischance
Was flaine ; but that which is th' immortall
spright

Lives still, and to this Feast with Neptunes
feed was dight.

XVII.

But what do I their names seeke to reherse,
Which all the world have with their issue fild ?

XVI. 3. *Out of his Albion did on dry-foot pas*] Britain was said originally to have been joined to Gaul. Albion was a son of Neptune, and contended with Hercules: This story is mentioned by Pomponius Mela, and Diodorus Siculus. But the story here alluded to is taken from British Chroniclers, and the reader may see it in Holinshed's *Hist. of England*, B. i. C. 3.

URTON.

XVII. 1. *But what do I their names seeke to reherse, &c.*] I believe he had in view a passage of Hesiod, who, after mentioning the progeny of Neptune and the names of the rivers, adds,

Τῶν ὄνομ' ἀργαλέον πάντων βροτῶν ἄνδρα ἐπίσπειν.

See Hes. *Theog.* 369. So Homer, before he recites the catalogue of his Heroes, *Il.* β. 448.

Πλεθρὸν δ' ἔκ' ἂν ἐγὼ μνησομαι.

See also Virgil, *Georg.* ii. 40.

“ Non ego cuncta meis amplecti versibus opto.” URTON.

How can they all in this so narrow verſe
 Contayned be, and in ſmall compaſſe hild?
 Let them record them that are better ſkild,
 And know the monuments of paſſed age:
 Onely what needeth ſhall be here fulfilld,
 T' expreſſe ſome part of that great equipage
 Which from great Neptune do derive their
 parentage.

XVIII.

Next came the aged Ocean and his Dame
 Old Tethys, th' oldeſt two of all the reſt;
 For all the reſt of thoſe two parents came,
 Which afterward both ſea and land poſſeſt;
 Of all which Nereus, th' eldeſt and the beſt,

XVII. 3. *How can they all &c.*] Natalis Comes, having finiſhed his catalogue of theſe divinities, adds, “ Ut alios infinitos propè prætermittam; nam plures quàm octoginta me legiſſe memini.” Spenser apparently took his catalogue from this mythologiſt. Natalis Comes was then juſt publiſhed, and, I ſuppoſe, a popular book. T. WARTON.

XVII. 4. ————— *hild?*] Mr. Upton is anxious to convince the reader that this word is derived either from the Anglo-Sax. *helen*, to cover; or from *hill*, to pour out. I preſume it is here intended only for the common word *held*, and is one of the numerous accommodations to the rhyme which we meet with in Spenser. So, in F. Q. vi. xi. 21, we have *uphild* for *upheld*. TODD.

XVII. 6. ————— *paſſed age:*] All the editions, except that of Mr. Upton, read “ paſſed *times*.” But, as Mr. Church has allowed, the rhyme requires that we ſhould read *age*. TODD.

XVIII. 5. *Of all which Nereus, th' eldeſt and the beſt,*] So he is characteriſed by Heſiod, *Theog.* 135.

————— ἐδὲ θεμίτων
 Ἀθήεται, ἀλλὰ δίκαια κ' ἤπια δῆνα οἶδεν. UPTON.

Did first proceed ; then which none more
 upright,
 Ne more sincere in word and deed profest ;
 Most voide of guile, most free from fowle
 despight,
 Doing himselfe and teaching others to doe right :

XIX.

Thereto he was expert in prophecies,
 And could the ledden of the gods unfold ;
 Through which, when Paris brought his
 famous prise,
 The faire Tindarid Lasse, he him foretold
 That her all Greece with many a champion
 bold
 Should fetch againe, and finally destroy
 Proud Priams towne : So wise is Nereus old,
 And so well skild ; nathlesse he takes great ioy
 Oft-times amongst the wanton nymphs to sport
 and toy.

XIX. 2. ——— *the ledden of the gods*] *The language or dialect.* So *ledden* is used by Chaucer, G. Douglas, and Fairfax. See Junius, in *V. Leden*. UPTON.

XIX. 4. ——— *Tindarid Lasse,*] Helen, so called by Virgil because she was the daughter of Leda the wife of *Tyndarus*. CHURCH.

XIX. 7. ——— *so wise is Nereus &c.*] Of the justice and propheticall power of Nereus testimonies are obvious. The part of his character in the two last lines of this stanza may be illustrated from these verses of Orpheus :

Πειθηκοῖα ΚΟΡΑΙΣΙΝ ΑΓΑΛΛΟΜΕΝΟΣ καὶα κυμα
 Καλλιπικνοῖσι χοροῖς, Νερευ. T. WARTON.

XX.

And after him the famous Rivers came,
 Which doe the earth enrich and beautifie:
 The fertile Nile, which creatures new doth
 frame;
 Long Rhodanus, whose source springs from
 the skie;
 Faire Ister, flowing from the mountaines hie;
 Divine Scamander, purpled yet with blood
 Of Greeks and Troians, which therein did die;
 Pactolus gliftring with his golden flood;
 And Tygris fierce, whose streames of none may
 be withstood;

XXI.

Great Ganges; and immortall Eúphrates;
 Deepe Indus; and Mæander intricate;
 Slow Peneus; and tempestuous Phasides;

XX. 4. *Long Rhodanus, &c.*] Διπλάης. JORTIN.

Ibid. *Long Rhodanus, whose source springs from the sky;*] *Long*; because, rising from the Alps, he runs through France and empties himself into the Tyrrhene seas: "whose source springs from the sky," i. e. from the snow and rains, which fall from the sky on the Alpine hills. UPTON.

XXI. 1. ————— *Eúphrates* ;] Spenser is not uniform in this false quantity; for he makes the second syllable, as it should be, *long* in F. Q. i. vii. 43. Fairfax, as Mr. Church has observed, has repeatedly followed this accentuation on the first syllable. Instances might be added from Shakspeare, Joshua Sylvester, and other poets of the same period. TODD.

XXI. 3. ————— *Phasides* ;] I suppose he means *Phasis*. JORTIN.

Phasis is a large river in Colchis, now called *Fajfo*, which runs into the Euxine or Black sea. CHURCH.

Swift Rhene; and Alpheus still immaculate;
 Ooraxes, feared for great Cyrus fate;
 Tybris, renowned for the Romaines fame;
 Rich Oranochy, though but known late;
 And that huge River, which doth beare his
 name
 Of warlike Amazons which doe possesse the
 fame.

XXII.

Ioy on those warlike Women, which so long
 Can from all Men so rich a kingdome hold!
 And shame on you, O Men, which boast
 your strong
 And valiant hearts, in thoughts lesse hard
 and bold,
 Yet quail in conquest of that Land of Gold!

XXI. 5. *Ooraxes, feared for great Cyrus fate;*] Ὁ Ἀράξις, Ὠράξις, *Ooraxes*: so Spenser in his own edition: 'tis spelt *Oraxes* in the folios. He had, I believe, his eye on Tibullus *Ad Messal.*

“Nec quæ regna vago Tomyris finivit Araxe.”

Cyrus passed this river, but never repassed it again, being slain by Thomyris: hence feared for the ill success and ill fate of Cyrus. UPTON.

XXII. 5. ————— *that Land of Gold!*] He alludes, I suppose, to Guiana. I take this opportunity of observing that, to “A Relation of the *second* Voyage to Guiana, performed and written in the yeare 1596, by Lawrence Keymis, Gent.” who dedicates it to Sir Walter Raleigh and saÿs, “I haue heere brieflie set downe the effect of this your second Discoverie, &c.” there is prefixed a long, and not inelegant, Poem in English Blank Verse, in which Elizabeth is highly complimented, entitled *De Guiana Carmen Epicum*. Signed G. C. i. e. George Chapman. TODD.

But this to you, O Britons, most pertaines,
 To whom the right hereof it selfe hath sold ;
 The which, for sparing litle cost or paines,
 Loose fo' immortall glory, and so' endlesse
 gaines.

XXIII.

Then was there heard a most celestiaall sound
 Of dainty musicke, which did next enfew
 Before the Spouse : that was Arion crownd ;
 Who, playing on his harpe, unto him drew
 The eares and hearts of all that goodly crew ;
 That even yet the dolphyn, which him bore
 Through the Ægëan seas from pirates vew,
 Stood still by him astonisht at his lore,
 And all the raging seas for ioy forgot to rore.

XXIV.

So went he playing on the watery plaine :
 Soone after whom the lovely Bridegroome
 came,
 The noble Thames, with all his goodly traine.

XXIII. 3. ———— *Arion* crownd ;] Arion put on his *crown*, when he jumped into the sea to avoid the merciless mariners : i. e. he dressed himself in his proper habit as a musician with his robe and crown. See Ovid, *Fast.* ii. 105.

————— “ *capit ille coronam,*

“ *Quæ possit crines, Phæbe, decere tuas.*” UPTON.

XXIV. 3. ———— *Thames,*] So Hughes reads; which emendation should be followed, for the sake of the metre; a monosyllable only being necessary. Again, in st. 32, and 44. In these places, Spenser's own reading is *Thamis*. So it is in st. 28. But in the last passage a dissyllable is requisite.

But him before there went, as best became,
His auncient parents, namely th' auncient
Thame ;

But much more aged was his wife then he,
The Ouze, whom men doe Isis rightly name ;
Full weake and crooked creature seemed
shee,

And almost blind through eld, that scarce her
way could see.

XXV.

Therefore on either side she was sustained
Of two smal grooms, which by their names
were hight

The Churne and Charwell, two small streames,
which pained

Themselves her footing to direct aright,
Which fayled oft through faint and feeble
plight :

But Thame was stronger, and of better stay ;
Yet seem'd full aged by his outward sight,
With head all hoary, and his beard all gray,

XXV. 8. _____ and his beard all gray,

Deawed with silver drops &c.] Sophocles, of
Achelus, *Trachin.* ver. 14.

_____ *ἐκ δὲ δασυῖς γερειάδος*
Κρηνοὶ διεπρῶντο κρηναῖς ποτα.

And Ovid, of Proteus, *Fast.* i. 375.

“ *Oraque cæruleâ tollens rorantia barbâ.*”

See also Statius, *Theb.* ix. 414 ; Claudian, *Conf. Pr. et Ol.* 222 ;
and Sidonius, *Carm.* ii. 335. JORTIN.

Deawed with filver drops that trickled downe
 alway :

XXVI.

And eke he somewhat seem'd to stoupe afore
 With bowed backe, by reason of the lode
 And auncient heavy burden which he bore
 Of that faire City, wherein make abode
 So many learned impes, that shoote abrode,
 And with their braunches spred all Britany,
 No lesse then do her elder Sisters broode.
 Ioy to you Both, ye double Noursery
 Of Arts! but, Oxford, thine doth Thame most
 glorify.

XXVII.

But he their Sonne full fresh and iolly was,
 All decked in a robe of watchet hew,
 On which the waves, glittering like christall
 glas,
 So cunningly enwoven were, that few
 Could weenen whether they were false or
 trew :
 And on his head like to a coronet
 He wore, that seemed strange to common
 vew,
 In which were many towres and castels fet,
 That it encompast round as with a golden fret.

XXVIII.

Like as the Mother of the gods, they say,
 In her great iron charet wonts to ride,
 When to Ioves pallace she doth take her way,
 Old Cybelè, arayd with pompous pride,
 Wearing a diademe embattild wide
 With hundred turrets, like a turribant.
 With such an one was Thamys beautifide;
 That was to weet the famous Troynovant,
 In which her kingdomes throne is chiefly
 resiant.

XXIX.

And round about him many a pretty Page
 Attended duely, ready to obay;
 All little Rivers which owe vassallage
 To him, as to their Lord, and tribute pay:
 The chaulky Kenet; and the Thetis gray;
 The morish Cole; and the soft-sliding
 Breane;

XXVIII. 1. *Like as the Mother of the gods, &c.*] Virgil, *En.* vi. 785.

————— “Qualis Berecynthia mater
 “Ingreditur curru Phrygiæ turrita per urbes.” JORTIN.
 Compare also Lucret. L. ii. 609. UPTON.

XXVIII. 8. ————— *Troynovant,*] See F. Q. iii.
 ix. 38. CHURCH.

XXVIII. 9. ————— her] So all the editions. I think it
 should be *his*, Thames’s, unless he means his *Faerie Queene*;
 and, if I mistake not, he elsewhere speaks of her in some such
 manner. Compare F. Q. iv. viii. 33. CHURCH.

Ibid. ————— resiant.] *Resident*,
 lodged, placed. Lat-Barb. *resiantia*, residence. UPTON.

XXIX. 6. ————— *the soft sliding Breame;*]

The wanton Lee, that oft doth loofe his way ;
 And the ftill Darent, in whose waters cleane
 Ten thousand fishes play and decke his pleafant
 ftream.

XXX.

Then came his neighbour Flouds which nigh
 him dwell,
 And water all the Englifh foile throughout ;
 They all on him this day attended well,
 And with meet fervice waited him about ;
 Ne none difdained low to him to lout :
 No not the ftately Severne grudg'd at all,
 Ne ftorming Humber, though he looked
 ftout ;

But both him honor'd as their principall,
 And let their fwelling waters low before him fall.

XXXI.

There was the speedy Tamar, which divides
 The Cornifh and the Devonifh confines ;
 Through both whose borders fwiftly downe it
 glides,
 And, meeting Plim, to Plimmouth thence
 declines :
 And Dart, nigh chockt with fands of tinny
 mines :

Milton, in his manufcript preferved in Trinity College, Cambridge, had originally termed the river "Mincius," in his *Lycidas*, ver. 86, "*foft-sliding*;" probably from a remembrance of this paffage in Spenser. But he altered the expreffion, when his *Monody* was printed, to *smooth-sliding*. TODD.

But Avon marched in more stately path,
 Proud of his adamants with which he shines
 And glifters wide, as als of wondrous Bath,
 And Bristow faire, which on his waves he builded
 hath.

XXXII.

And there came Stoure with terrible aspect,
 Bearing his fixe deformed heads on hye,
 That doth his course through Blandford plains
 direct,
 And washeth Winborne meades in season
 drye.
 Next him went Wylibourne with passage flye,
 That of his wylineffe his name doth take,
 And of himselfe doth name the shire thereby :
 And Mole, that like a nousling mole doth
 make
 His way still under ground till Thames he over-
 take.

XXXIII.

Then came the Rother, decked all with woods
 Like a wood-god, and flowing fast to Rhy ;
 And Sture, that parteth with his pleasant
 floods
 The Easterne Saxons from the Southerne ny,
 And Clare and Harwitch both doth beautify :
 Him follow'd Yar, soft washing Norwitch
 wall,
 And with him brought a present ioyfully

Of his owne fish unto their Festivall,
Whose like none else could shew, the which they
ruffins call.

XXXIV.

Next these the plenteous Ouse came far from
land,

By many a city and by many a towne,
And many rivers taking under-hand
Into his waters, as he passeth downe,
(The Cle, the Were, the Guant, the Sture,
the Rowne,)

Thence doth by Huntingdon and Cambridge
flit,

My mother Cambridge, whom as with a
crowne

He doth adorne, and is adorn'd of it
With many a gentle Muse and many a learned
Wit.

XXXV.

And after him the fatall Welland went,
That if old sawes prove true (which God
forbid !)

XXXIV. 5. ————— the Guant,] The Grant,
or Cam. UPTON.

XXXV. 1. *And after him the fatal Welland went,*
That if old sawes &c.] Fatal, i. e. appointed
by the Fates to some end or purpose. So Ovid, *Met.* xv. 54.
“*Fatalia fluminis ora.*” This passage has been explained by
Anthony Wood, *Histor. et Antiq. Oxon.* p. 165. “*Old saws.*
Merlini nempe vaticinium, qui sic ante sæcula complura præ-
dixerat:

Shall drowne all Holland with his excrement,
And shall see Stamford, though now homely
hid,

Then shine in learning more then ever did
Cambridge or Oxford, Englands goodly
beames.

And next to him the Nene downe softly slid ;
And bounteous Trent, that in himfelfe en-
feames

Both thirty forts of fish and thirty fundry
streames.

XXXVI.

Next these came Tyne, along whose stony
bancke

That Romaine monarch built a brafen wall,

‘ Doctrinæ studium, quod nunc viget ad vada boum [i. e.
Oxen-ford]

‘ Tempore venturo celebrabitur ad vada Saxi:’ [i. e.
ſtean-ſopb]

quod ſignificat *Stoneford* i. e. vadum Saxi.” But this is a trite
ſubject. UPTON.

XXXV. 3. ————— *Holland*] The Welland
riſes in Rutlandſhire, and, paſſing by Stamford, runs into Lin-
colnſhire, and empties itſelf into the ſea near the ſouth-eaſt
part of the county, which is called *Holland*. CHURCH.

XXXV. 7. ————— *downe ſoftly ſlid ;*] So, in
Tho. Campion’s “*Hinne in praife of Neptune,*” printed in
Davifon’s *Poet. Rapſodie*, edit. 1611. p. 183.

“ To whom the *riuers* tribute pay,

“ *Downe* the high mountaines *ſliding.*” TODD.

XXXV. 8. ————— *enfeames*] Mr. Upton
interprets this word, upon no juſt grounds, *fattens*. The word
perhaps was formed from the old French verb *enſemencer*, to
furniſh with feed. TODD.

XXXVI. 2. ————— *a brafen wall,*] Meaning
the famous Picts wall, called by the Britons *Gual-Seter*, or

Which mote the feebled Britons strongly
 flanke
 Against the Picts that swarmed over all,
 Which yet thereof Gualfever they doe call:
 And Twede, the limit betwixt Logris land
 And Albany: And Eden, though but small,
 Yet often stainde with bloud of many a band
 Of Scots and English both, that tynded on his
 strand.

XXXVII.

Then came those fixe sad Brethren, like for-
 lorne,
 That whilome were, as antique fathers tell,

Mur-Sever, i. e. the wall of Severus, built across the island from Solway Frith to Tinnmouth. *Brafen*, in the poetick style, means firm and strong; and so Homer often uses it. Both Homer and Spenser call the heavens *brafen*, from their firmness and stability. UPTON.

XXXVI. 6. ————— *betwixt Logris land
 And Albany:]* That is, betwixt England and Scotland. See F. Q. ii. x. 13. CHURCH.

XXXVI. 9. ————— *that tynded on his strand.]* I think *tynded* is used here for *extended*, and in F. Q. iv. vii. 30. CHURCH.

Tynded, i. e. *that were killed*. *Isl. tyna, tynde, perdidit.* See G. Douglas; Gloss. in V. *Tyne*, and Junius. UPTON.

The compiler of the Glossary to G. Douglas interprets *tyne*, to *lose*; and *tynt*, *lost*; and likewise adds, that Skinner is mistaken who renders *tynt*, *shut up*. This assertion, however, seems too hasty. For, see Lye's Saxon Dict. in V. *Tynan*, which is rendered "*simpliciter, claudere;*" in illustration of which a phrase is added, corresponding to the interpretation of *died*, "*Extremum diem clausit.*" TODD.

XXXVII. 2. ————— *fathers]* So all the editions. I once thought it should be *fables*, but now rather suppose he means the *monkish writers*. CHURCH.

Sixe valiant Knights of one faire nymphe
 yborne,
 Which did in noble deedes of armes excell,
 And wonned there where now Yorke people
 dwell ;
 Still Ure, swift Werfe, and Oze the most of
 might,
 High Swale, unquiet Nide, and troublous
 Skell ;
 All whom a Scythian king, that Humber
 hight,
 Slew cruelly, and in the river drowned quite :

XXXVIII.

But past not long, ere Brutus warlicke sonne
 Locrinus them aveng'd, and the same date,
 Which the proud Humber unto them had
 donne,
 By equall dome repayd on his owne pate :
 For in the selfe same river, where he late
 Had drenched them, he drowned him againe ;
 And nam'd the river of his wretched fate ;
 Whose bad condition yet it doth retaine,
 Oft tossed with his stormes which therein still
 remaine.

XXXIX.

These after came the stony shallow Lone,

XXXVIII. 4. ————— on his owne pate:] Compare *Psalms* vii. 17. "His wickedness shall fall on his own pate." TODD.

That to old Loncaſter his name doth lend ;
 And following Dee, which Britons long ygone
 Did call divine, that doth by Cheſter tend ;
 And Conway, which out of his ſtreame doth
 fend

Plenty of pearles to decke his dames withall ;
 And Lindus, that his pikes doth moſt com-
 mend,

Of which the auncient Lincolne men doe call :
 All theſe together marched toward Proteus hall.

XL.

Ne thence the Iriſhe Rivers abſent were :

Sith no leſſe famous then the reſt they bee,
 And ioyne in neighbourhood of kingdome
 nere,

Why ſhould they not likewise in love agree,
 And ioy likewise this ſolemnne day to ſee ?

XXXIX. 3. *And following Dee, &c.*] Cheſter upon Dee was ſo naturally a meere between Wales and England, that, by apparent change of its channel towards either ſide, ſuperſtitious judgement was uſed to be given of the ſucceſſe in the following yeare's battels of both nations ; whence perhaps came it to be called HOLY DEE. Selden on Drayton's *Polyolbion*, p. 121. Milton calls it "*hallow'd Dee*;" and I incline to think that Spenſer gave "*And hallowed Dee*." CHURCH.

Dee had its name *divine* perhaps from the Romans, among whom rivers were ſacred, and received often divine honours. Hence thoſe epithets "*Fons ſacer, Fluvii divini, &c.*" both in their poets, and in their inſcriptions. UPTON.

Aubrey, ſpeaking of *Corps-candles in Wales*, relates that "when any Chriſtian is drowned in the river Dee, there will appear over the water, where the corps is, a light, by which means they do find the body ; and it is *therefore* called the *holy Dee*!" *Miſcell.* 1696, Ch. xvii. p. 142. TODD.

They saw it all, and present were in place ;
 Though I them all, according their degree,
 Cannot recount, nor tell their hidden race,
 Nor read the salvage countries thorough which
 they pace.

XLI.

There was the Liffy rolling downe the lea ;
 The fandy Slane ; the itony Aubrian ;
 The spacious Shenan spreading like a sea ;
 The pleasant Boyne ; the fishy fruitfull Ban ;
 Swift Awniduff, which of the English man
 Is cal'de Blacke-water ; and the Liffar deep ;
 Sad 'Trowis, that once his people over-ran ;
 Strong Allo tombling from Slewlogher steep ;
 And Mulla mine, whose waves I whilom taught
 to weep.

XLII.

And there the three renowned Brethren were,
 Which that great gyant Blomius begot

XLI. 5. *Swift Awniduff, &c.*] Sometimes Spenser confounds the Black Water with the Allo. Of this an instance occurs in *Colin Clouts come home again* : “ Which *Allo* hight, *Broad-water* called far.” J. C. WALKER.

XLI. 8. *Strong Allo &c.*] Spenser makes this river tumble from the mountains of Slewlogher ; but they are some miles distant from any part of it. See Smith's *Hist. of Cork*.

J. C. WALKER.

XLI. 9. *And Mulla mine,*] See the note on *Mulla*, in the poet's *Colin Clouts &c.* TODD.

XLII. 1. *And there the three renowned Brethren were,*] To understand this description the reader should consult Camden. Those, whom Spenser calls “ three fair *fons*,” are in Camden called “ The three *sifters* ;” but a poetical metamorphosis allows this change. UPTON.

Of the faire nimph Rheüfa wandring there :
 One day, as she to shunne the season whot
 Under Slewboome in shady grove was got,
 'This gyant found her and by force deflowr'd ;
 Whereof conceiving, she in time forth brought
 These three faire sons, which being thence-
 forth powrd

In three great rivers ran, and many countreis
 scowrd.

XLIII.

The first the gentle Shure that, making way
 By sweet Clonmell, adornes rich Waterford ;
 The next, the stubborne Newre whose waters
 gray
 By faire Kilkenny and Roffeponte boord ;
 The third, the goodly Barow which doth hoord
 Great heaps of falmons in his deepe bosóme :
 All which, long fundred, doe at last accord
 To ioyne in one, ere to the sea they come ;
 So, flowing all from one, all one at last become.

XLIV.

There also was the wide embayed Mayre ;

XLIII. 1. ——— *the gentle Shure*] See F. Q. vii. vi. 54.
 CHURCH.

XLIII. 4. By *faire Kilkenny and Roffeponte boord* ;] *Boord*
by, i. e. run sportingly by. So, in F. Q. ii. v. 30.

——— “ whole murmuring wave did play

“ Emongst the pumy stones.”

And Ovid, *Mét.* viii. 162. “ Phrygiis Mæandros in arvis
ludit.” UPTON.

XLIV. 1. ——— *the wide embayed Mayre* ;] Remark-
 able for its bays, according to Camden. UPTON.

The pleasaunt Bandon crownd with many a
wood ;

The spreading Lee that, like an island fayre,
Encloseth Corke with his divided flood ;

And balefull Oure late staind with English
blood :

With many more whose names no tongue
can tell.

All which that day in order seemly good

Did on the Thames attend, and waited well

To doe their dueful service, as to them befell.

XLV.

Then came the Bride, the lovely Medua came,
Clad in a vesture of unknowen geare

And uncouth fashion, yet her well became,

That seem'd like silver sprinckled here and
theare

With glittering spangs that did like starres
appeare,

And wav'd upon, like water chamelot,

XLIV. 2. *The pleasaunt Bandon &c.*] This river, before it reaches the town of Bandon, flows through a beautiful park ; and then, passing through that town and bridge, winds north-east to Innishannen, &c. See Smith's Hist. of Cork.

J. C. WALKER.

XLV. 1. ————— *the lovely Medua*] So Spenser's own edition, Hughes's second edition, and those of 1751, Upton, Church, and Tonson's in 1758, perspicuously read. The rest, without authority, *loving*. TODD.

XLV. 6. ————— *chamelot*,] The stuff which we now call *camlet*; originally made, according to Dr. Johnson, by a mixture of silk and camel's hair, but now made with wool and silk. TODD.

To hide the metall, which yet every where
 Bewrayd itselfe, to let men plainly wot
 It was no mortall worke, that seem'd and yet
 was not.

XLVI.

Her goodly lockes adowne her backe did flow
 Unto her waste, with flowres bescattered,
 The which ambrosiall odours forth did throw
 To all about, and all her shoulders spred
 As a new spring; and likewise on her hed
 A chapelet of fundry flowers she wore,
 From under which the deawy humour shed
 Did tricle downe her haire, like to the hore
 Congealed litle drops which doe the morne
 adore.

XLVI. 9. _____ adore.] For *adorn*.
 The old English poets take great liberties in altering the termination of words for the sake of the rhyme. Hardyng uses *adorne* for *adore*, Chron. p. 55.

“The Sunne, the Moone, Jupiter, and Saturne,

“And Mars, the god of armes, they did *adorne*.”

CHURCH.

Perhaps *adore* for *adorn* is used in the same manner by Beaumont and Fletcher, A. iv. S. iii.

“And those true tears, falling on your pure crystals,

“Should turn to armlets for great queens to *adore*.”

In this instance it may, however, signify *reueror*; though there is a French verb, *d'orer*, to gild, from whence it might be formed, in both the passages. Milton uses *adorn* as a participle, *Par. L. B. viii. 576*. “Made so *adorn* for thy delight.” Might not this participle be formed from Spenser's verb *adore*? Bishop Newton, among his many judicious criticisms on the *Paradise Lost*, gives a different explication. But upon the whole I am inclined to think that Milton's ear was here imposed upon, *orn* being one of the terminations of participles;

XLVII.

On her two pretty Handmaides did attend,
 One cald the Theife, the other cald the
 Crane ;
 Which on her waited things amisse to mend,
 And both behind upheld her spredding traine ;
 Under the which her feet appeared plaine,
 Her silver feet, faire washt against this day ;
 And her before there paced Pages twaine,
 Both clad in colours like and like array,
 The Doune and eke the Frith, both which pre-
 pard her way.

XLVIII.

And after these the Sea-nymphs marched all,
 All goodly damzels, deckt with long greene
 haire,
 Whom of their fire Nereïdes men call,
 All which the Oceans daughter to him bare,

as *torn*, *shorn*, &c. In the same manner, from the same cause, we find, in our New Testament, *lift* for *lifted*.—With regard to *adorn*, Spenser uses it as a substantive, F. Q. iii. xii. 20.

T. WARTON.

The substantive *adorno* i. e. *ornament*, exists in the Spanish language. See Stevens's Span. Dict. TODD.

XLVII. 6. *Her silver feet,*] So Homer, of Thetis, *Il. á.* 558. *Αργυρόπεζα Θετις.* UFTON.

XLVIII. 3. ————— *Nerëides*] The daughters of Nereus and Doris, whose names are cited in Homer, *Il. ε.* 38; Hesiod, *Theog.* 240; Virgil, *Georg.* iv. 336; and by the mythologists Apollodorus, Hyginus, Boccace, Natalis Comes, &c.

UFTON.

XLVIII. 4. *All which &c.*] That is, all which Nereides the gray-eyde Doris, the daughter of Oceanus, bare to him. All the editions here are ill pointed. CHURCH.

The gray-eyde Doris; all which fifty are;
 All which she there on her attending had:
 Swift Proto; milde Eucratè; Thetis faire;
 Soft Spio; sweete Endorè; Sao fad;
 Light Doto; wanton Glaucè; and Galenè glad;

XLIX.

White-hand Eunica; proud Dynamenè;
 Ioyous Thalia; goodly Amphitrite;
 Lovely Pasithee; kinde Eulimene;
 Light-foote Cymothoë; and sweete Melitè;
 Fairest Pherusa; Phao lilly white;
 Wondred Agavè; Poris; and Nefæa;
 With Erato that doth in love delite;
 And Panopæ; and wife Protomedæa;
 And snowy-neckd Doris; and milke-white Galathæa;

XLVIII. 7. *Swift Proto*; &c.] Dr. Jortin and Mr. Upton have corrected some of the following names of the Nereids. But Spenser, we find, in many instances, thought proper to adopt, even in the description of classical personages, an orthography of his own. TODD.

XLVIII. 8. ————— *sweet Endorè*;] Hesiod, Ἐυδώρη, *Eudora*; from εὖ bene and δωρᾶμαι largior. *Endorè* seems a false print in Spenser. UPTON.

XLIX. 1. White-hand *Eunica*;] She is called by Hesiod ῥοδόπηχυσ, *roseis lacertis prædita*. UPTON.

XLIX. 4. ————— *sweete Melitè*;] Hesiod, Μελίτη χαρίεσσα, *gratiosa*. UPTON.

XLIX. 5. ————— *Phao*] Neither *Phao* nor *Poris* (in the next line) are mentioned as Nereids in any of the poets or mythologists as far as I can find. UPTON.

XLIX. 9. ————— *snowy-neckd*] We are to pronounce *snowy* hastily, as if it were one syllable. *Snowy-neck'd* is the poet's own epithet. Some editions read "*snow-neck'd*."

TODD.

L.

Speedy Hippothoë ; and chaste Actea ;
 Large Lifianassa ; and Pronæa sage ;
 Euagorè ; and light Pontoporea ;
 And, she that with her least word can asswage
 The farging seas when they do forest rage,
 Cymodocè ; and stout Autonoe ;
 And Neso ; and Eionè well in age ;
 And seeming still to smile Glauconomè ;
 And, she that hight of many heastes, Polynomè ;

LI.

Fresh Alimeda deckt with girlond greene ;
 Hyponeo with salt-bedewed wrests ;
 Laomedia like the christall sheene ;
 Liagorè much praisd for wise behests ;
 And Psamathè for her brode snowy breasts ;
 Cymo ; Eupompè ; and Themistè iust ;
 And, she that vertue loves and vice detests,
 Euarna ; and Menippè true in trust ;
 And Nemertea learned well to rule her lust.

LII.

All these the Daughters of old Nereus were,
 Which have the sea in charge to them assinde,
 To rule his tides, and farges to uprere,

L. 8. *And seeming still to smile*] Hesiod, Γλαυκονόμη φιλομειδής.
 UPTON.

L. 9. *And, she that hight &c.*] Spenser says this in allusion
 to her Greek name, Πελοπόννη in Hesiod. UPTON.

LI. 9. _____ lust.] Will. See
 F. Q. vi. iii. 23. CHURCH.

To bring forth stormes, or fast them to up-
 binde,
 And failers save from wreckes of wrathfull
 winde.
 And yet besides, three thousand more there
 were
 Of th' Oceans feede, but Ioves and Phæbus
 kinde ;
 The which in floods and fountaines doe
 appere,
 And all mankinde do nourish with their waters
 clere.

LIII.

The which, more eath it were for mortall wight
 To tell the sands, or count the starres on hye,
 Or ought more hard, then thinke to reckon
 right.
 But well I wote that these, which I descry,
 Were present at this great Solemnity:
 And there, amongst the rest, the Mother was
 Of luckeleffe Marinell, Cymodocè ;
 Which, for my Muse herselfe now tyred has,
 Unto an other Canto I will overpas.

LII. 7. ——— but *Ioves and Phæbus kinde* ;] Perhaps,
 “both Ioves and Phebus kinde,” that is, of the kindred both
 of Jupiter and Apollo. UPTON.

CANTO XII.

*Marin, for love of Florimell,
 In languor wastes his life :
 The Nymph, his mother, getteth her
 And gives to him for wife.*

I.

O WHAT an endlesse worke have I in hand,
 To count the Seas abundant progeny,
 Whose fruitfull feede farre passeth those in
 land,
 And also those which wonne in th' azure sky !
 For much more eath to tell the starres on hy,
 Albe they endlesse seeme in estimation,
 Then to recount the Seas posterity :
 So fertile be the floods in generation,
 So huge their numbers, and so numberlesse their
 nation.

I. 5. *For much more eath &c.*] Among the instances of Spenser's inaccuracy, is, his tautology or repetition of the same circumstances. Thus he here expresses the difficulty of numbering the deities present at the marriage of Thames and Medway in the same manner as in the stanza preceding.

T. WARTON.

He repeats what he had said in the concluding stanza of the last Canto, that the endless work he had taken in hand may dwell on the reader's mind. And this repetition is after the great master of antiquity, Homer. See the note on F. Q. vi. vi. 4. UPTON.

II.

Therefore the antique wifards well invented
 That Venus of the fomy fea was bred ;
 For that the seas by her are most augmented.
 Witnesse th' exceeding fry which there are fed,
 And wondrous sholes which may of none be
 red.

Then blame me not if I have err'd in count
 Of gods, of nymphs, of rivers, yet unred :
 For though their numbers do much more
 furmout,
 Yet all those same were there which erst I did
 recount.

III.

All those were there, and many other more,
 Whose names and nations were too long to tell,
 That Proteus house they filld even to the
 dore ;
 Yet were they all in order, as befell,
 According their degrees disposed well.
 Amongst the rest was faire Cymodocè,
 The Mother of unlucky Marinell,
 Who thither with her came, to learne and see
 The manner of the gods when they at ban-
 quet be.

III. 6. *Amongst the rest was faire Cymodocè,*] So she is called in F. Q. iv. xi. 53. But *Cymoent*, in F. Q. iii. iv. 19. Spenser, like the Greek and Latin poets, often varies in the termination of his proper names. The Latins say *Geryo* and *Geryones*; *Scipio* and *Scipiades*, &c. UPTON.

IV.

But for he was halfe mortall, being bred
 Of mortal fire, though of immortall wombe,
 He might not with immortall food be fed,
 Ne with th' eternall gods to bancket come;
 But walkt abrode, and round about did
 rome
 To view the building of that uncouth place,
 That seem'd unlike unto his earthly home:
 Where, as he to and fro by chaunce did trace,
 There unto him betid a disadventrous case.

V.

Under the hanging of an hideous clieffe
 He heard the lamentable voice of one,
 That piteously complaind her carefull grieffe,
 Which never she before disclofd to none,
 But to herselfe her sorrow did bemone:
 So feelingly her case she did complaine,

IV. 1. *But for*] *But whereas* or *because*, an old form of speaking. See F. Q. iv. viii. 50, and many other places. See also Minshew's *Span. Grammar*. 1599, fol. p. 82. "I would goe forward in this course of seeking hard places and phrases in authors, but *for* that I haue now much other busines that neerer concerns me, &c." TODD.

IV. 2. ———— *though of immortall wombe,*] As I look upon Marinell covertly to mean Lord Howard; Lord High Admiral of England, (whom our poet addresses in a copy of verses sent with his *Faerie Queene*,) so this passage seems to hint that the Lord High Admiral was, on his mother's side, descended of the royal family; on his father's, *being bred of meer mortal fire*, he had no right to royal dignities. UPTON.

V. 3. ———— *complained her carefull grieffe,*] *Doluit suos dolores.* UPTON.

That ruth it moved in the rocky stone,
 And made it feeme to feele her grievous paine,
 And oft to grone with billowes beating from the
 maine :

VI.

“ Though vaine I see my sorrowes to unfold
 And count my cares, when none is nigh to
 heare ;
 Yet, hoping grieffe may lessen being told,
 I will them tell though unto no man neare :
 For Heaven, that unto all lends equall eare,
 Is farre from hearing of my heavy plight ;
 And lowest hell, to which I lie most neare,
 Cares not what evils hap to wretched wight ;
 And greedy seas doe in the spoile of life delight.

VII.

“ Yet loe ! the seas I see by often beating
 Doe pearce the rockes ; and hardest marble
 weares ;
 But his hard rocky hart for no entreating
 Will yeeld, but, when my piteous plaints he
 heares,
 Is hardned more with my abundant teares :
 Yet though he never list to me relent,
 But let me waste in woe my wretched yeares,
 Yet will I never of my love repent,
 But ioy that for his sake I suffer prisonment.

VII. 9. ————— *prisonment.*] This was
 the usual word, as Mr. Warton has remarked, in former times

VIII.

“ And when my weary ghost, with griefe out-
 worne,
 By timely death shall winne her wished rest,
 Let then this plaint unto his eares be borne,
 That blame it is, to him that armes profest,
 To let her die whom he might have redrest !”
 There did she pause, inforced to give place
 Unto the passion that her heart opprest ;
 And, after she had wept and wail'd a space,
 She gan afresh thus to renew her wretched case :

IX.

“ Ye gods of seas, if any gods at all
 Have care of right or ruth of wretches wrong,
 By one or other way me woefull thrall
 Deliver hence out of this dungeon strong,
 In which I daily dying am too long :
 And if ye deeme me death for loving one
 That loves not me, then doe it not prolong,
 But let me die and end my daies attone,
 And let him live unlov'd, or love himselfe alone.

X.

“ But if that life ye unto me decree,

for imprisonment. So, in *The Return from Parnassus*, 4to. 1606.
 A. i. S. ii.

“ Sweet Constable doth take the wondering ear,

“ And lays it up in willing imprisonment.” TODD.

IX. 1. ————— if any gods at all

Have care of right or ruth of wretches wrong,] Virg.
Æn. ii. 535.

“ Dii, si qua est cœlo pietas, quæ talia curat.” UFTON.

Then let mee live, as Lovers ought to do,
 And of my lifes deare Love beloved be :
 And, if he should through pride your doome
 undo,

Do you by dureffe him compell thereto,
 And in this prifon put him here with me ;
 One prifon fitteft is to hold us two :
 So had I rather to be thrall then free ;
 Such thraldome or fuch freedome let it furely be.

XI.

“ But O vaine iudgment, and conditions vaine,
 The which the prifoner points unto the free !
 The whiles I him condemne, and deeme his
 paine,
 He where he lift goes loofe, and laughs at me :
 So ever loofe, fo ever happy be !
 But wherefo loofe or happy that thou art,
 Know, Marinell, that all this is for thee !”
 With that ſhe wept and wail'd, as if her hart
 Would quite have burft through great abun-
 dance of her ſmart.

XII.

All which complaint when Marinell had heard,
 And underftood the caufe of all her care
 To come of him for uſing her ſo hard ;
 His ſtubborne heart, that never felt miſfare,

XI. 3. ————— deeme *his paine,*] That is,
adjudge his puniſhment. See the note on *decme*, F. Q. ii. vii. 55.
 TODD.

Was toucht with soft remorse and pittie rare ;
 That even for grief of minde he oft did grone,
 And inly wish that in his powre it weare
 Her to redresse : but since he meanes found
 none,
 He could no more but her great misery bemone.

XIII.

Thus whilst his stony heart with tender ruth
 Was toucht, and mighty courage mollifide,
 Dame Venus sonne that tameth stubborne
 youth
 With iron bit, and maketh him abide
 Till like a victor on his backe he ride,
 Into his mouth his maystring bridle threw,

XIII. 1. *Thus whilst &c.*] This is the genuine reading of Spenser's own edition; which Hughes's second edition, and those of Upton, Church, and Tonson's in 1758, have rightly followed. The rest inaccurately admit the superfluous foot, *was toucht*, into the first line; and, to fill up the metre in the next, read

“ And mightie courage *something* mollifide —”

Hughes, in his first edition, observing the preceding hypermetrical line, but without attending to the poet's own copy, omits *stony*. TODD.

XIII. 6. *Into his mouth his maystring bridle threw, &c.*] It has escaped the ingenious and elegant annotator on *The Lay of Aristotle* in Way's *Fabliaux*, that Spenser has also thus converted the classical image of Cupid bestriding a lion into the image of the wanton god putting a bridle into the mouth of his subject. I may add, that this description appears to have been familiar in Spenser's time; for, among the wooden cuts in which the initial letters of Chapters are placed to *The Heroicall Adventures of the Knight of the Sea*, 4to. 1600, there is one which appears to represent Cupid governing, with a bridle, his vassal, Ch. xxiii. p. 217. TODD.

That made him stoupe, till he did him be-
stride :

Then gan he make him tread his steps anew,
And learne to love by learning Lovers paines
to rew.

XIV.

Now gan he in his grieved minde devise,
How from that dungeon he might her en-
large :

Some while he thought, by faire and humble
wife

To Proteus selfe to sue for her discharge :

But then he fear'd his Mothers former charge
Gainst womens love, long given him in vaine :

Then gan he thinke, perforce with sword and
targe

Her forth to fetch, and Proteus to constraîne :

But soone he gan such folly to forthinke againe.

XV.

Then did he cast to steale her thence away,

And with him beare where none of her might
know.

But all in vaine : for why ? he found no way

To enter in, or issue forth below ;

For all about that rocke the sea did flow.

And though unto his will she given were,

Yet, without ship or bote her thence to row,

He wist not how her thence away to bere ;

And daunger well he wist long to continue there.

XVI.

At last, whenas no meanes he could invent,
 Backe to himselfe he gan returne the blame,
 That was the author of her punishment ;
 And with vile curses and reprochfull shame
 To damne himselfe by every evil name,
 And deeme unworthy or of love or life,
 That had despisde so chaste and faire a
 Dame,
 Which him had fought through trouble and
 long strife ;
 Yet had refusde a god that her had fought to
 wife.

XVII.

In this sad plight he walked here and there,
 And romed round about the rocke in vaine,
 As he had lost himselfe he wist not where ;
 Oft listning if he mote her heare againe ;
 And still bemoning her unworthy paine :
 Like as an hynde whose calfe is false un-
 wares

XVI. 5. *To damne himselfe]* Not to curse but to condemn
 himself &c. So he uses *danned* for *condemned*, F. Q. v. v. 17,
 v. x. 4, v. xi. 42. CHURCH.

XVII. 6. *Like as an hynde, whose calfe is false unwares
 Into some pit, where she him heares complaine,
 An hundred times about the pit side fares,
 Right sorrowfully mourning her bereaved cares.]*

This comparison has great propriety. There is one not much
 unlike it in Lucretius, L. ii. 355.

“ At mater virides saltus orbata peragrans,

“ Liquit humi pedibus vestigia pressa bifulcis,

Into some pit, where she him heares com-
 plaine,
 An hundred times about the pit side fares,
 Right forrowfully mourning her bereaved cares.

XVIII.

And now by this the Feast was throughly ended,
 And every one gan homeward to resort :
 Which seeing, Marinell was fore offended
 That his departure thence should be so short,
 And leave his Love in that sea-walled fort :
 Yet durst he not his Mother disobay ;
 But, her attending in full seemly fort,
 Did march amongst the many all the way ;
 And all the way did inly mourne, like one
 astray.

XIX.

Being returned to his Mothers bowre,
 In solitary silence far from wight
 He gan record the lamentable stowre,
 In which his wretched Love lay day and
 night,

“ Omnia convivens late loca ; si queat unquam .

“ Conspicere amissum factum : completque querelis

“ Frondiferum nemus adsistens ; et crebra revisit

“ Ad stabulum, desiderio perfixa juveni.”

The circumstance of the calf fallen into the pit, from whence the mother can only hear him complain, finely heightens this parental distress ; and that of her walking round the pit so often, I think, exceeds the *crebra revisit ad stabulum*. It may be observed, upon the whole, that the tenderness of Spenser's temper remarkably betrays itself on this occasion.

T. WARTON.

For his deare fake, that ill deseru'd that
 plight:
 The thought whereof empierft his hart fo
 deepe,
 That of no worldly thing he tooke delight;
 Ne dayly food did take, ne nightly fleepe,
 But pyn'd, and mourn'd, and languisht, and
 alone did weepe;

XX.

That in fhort fpace his wonted chearefull hew
 Gan fade, and lively fpirits deaded quight:
 His cheeke-bones raw, and eie-pits hollow
 grew,
 And brawney armes had loft their knowen
 might,
 That nothing like himfelfe he feem'd in fight.
 Ere long fo weake of limbe, and fické of love
 He woxe, that lenger he note ftand upright,
 But to his bed was brought, and layd above,
 Like ruefull ghoft, unable once to ftir or move.

XXI.

Which when his Mother faw, ſhe in her mind
 Was troubled fore, ne wift well what to weene;
 Ne could by fearch nor any meanes out find

XX. 3. *His cheeke-bones raw,—grew,*] That is, his cheeks grew raw-boned. See F. Q. i. viii. 41. "His bare thin cheekes." I think he here ufes *raw* for *bare*, i. e. bare of fleſh. See F. Q. v. ii. 11. CHURCH.

XX. 5. *That nothing like himfelfe he feem'd in fight.*] Compare Chaucer, *Knights Tale*, 1365, &c. UPTON.

The fecret cause and nature of his teene,
 Whereby she might apply some medicine ;
 But weeping day and night did him attend,
 And mourn'd to see her losse before her eyne,
 Which griev'd her more that she it could not
 mend :

To see an helpleffe evill double grieve doth lend.

XXII.

Nought could she read the root of his disease,
 Ne weene what mister maladie it is,
 Whereby to seeke some means it to appease.
 Most did she thinke, but most she thought
 amis,

That that same former fatall wound of his
 Whyleare by Tryphon was not throughly
 healed,

But closely rankled under th' orifis :

Least did she thinke, that which he most
 concealed,

That love it was, which in his hart lay unre-
 vealed.

XXIII.

Therefore to Tryphon she againe doth hast,
 And him doth chyde as false and fraudulent,
 That fayld the trust, which she in him had plast,
 To cure her Sonne, as he his faith had lent ;
 Who now was false into new languishment
 Of his old hurt, which was not throughly
 cured.

So backe he came unto her patient ;
 Where searching every part, her well assured
 That it was no old fore which his new paine
 procured ;

XXIV.

But that it was some other maladie,
 Or grief unknowne, which he could not dis-
 cerne :
 So left he her withouten remedie.
 Then gan her heart to faint, and quake, and
 earne,
 And inly troubled was, the truth to learne.
 Unto himselfe she came, and him besought,
 Now with faire speeches, now with threat-
 nings sterne,
 If ought lay hidden in his grieved thought,
 It to reveale : who still her answered, there was
 nought.

XXV.

Nathleffe she rested not so fatisfide ;
 But leaving watry gods, as booting nought,
 Unto the shinie heaven in haste she hide,
 And thence Apollo king of leaches brought.
 Apollo came ; who, soone as he had fought

XXIII. 7. ————— unto her patient ;] So all the editions. I think it should be "*his patient.*" See F. Q. iii. iv. 43. CHURCH.

His patient, viz. Marinell. UPTON.

XXIII. 9. *That it was no old fore*] This is Spenser's own reading. But some editions have affectedly altered it into
 "That no old fore it was &c." TODD.

Through his difeafe, did by and by out find
 That he did languish of some inward thought,
 The which afflicted his engrieved mind ;
 Which love he red to be, that leads each living
 kind.

XXVI.

Which when he had unto his Mother told,
 She gan thereat to fret and greatly grieve :
 And, comming to her Sonne, gan first to scold
 And chyde at him that made her misbelieve :
 But afterwards she gan him soft to shrieve,
 And woe with fair intreatie, to disclose
 Which of the nymphes his heart so fore did
 mieve :

For sure she weend it was some one of those,
 Which he had lately seene, that for his Love he
 chose.

XXVII.

Now lesse she feared that same fatall read,
 That warned him of womens love beware :
 Which being ment of mortal creatures fead,
 For love of nymphes she thought she need
 not care,

XXVI. 5. _____ to shrieve,] To treat
 him as one at confession. CHURCH.

So, in Shakspeare's *Hamlet*, the time for confession of sins is
 denominated "*shriving-time*." See also Tyrwhitt's *Gloss.*
 Chaucer in *V. Shriven*. "I have ben *shriven* this day of my
 curat," i. e. I have *made my confession* this day to my curate.

TODD.

XXVI. 7. _____ mieve:] For more.
 CHURCH.

But promist him, whatever wight she weare,
 That she her love to him would shortly gaine :
 So he her told : but soone as she did heare
 That Florimell it was which wrought his
 paine,
 She gan afresh to chafe, and grieve in every
 vaine.

XXVIII.

Yet since she saw the streight extremitie,
 In which his life unluckily was layd,
 It was no time to scan the prophecie,
 Whether old Proteus true or false had sayd,
 That his decay should happen by a Mayd ;
 (It's late, in death, of daunger to advize ;
 Or love forbid him, that is life denyd ;))
 But rather gan in troubled mind devize
 How she that Ladies libertie might enterprize.

XXIX.

To Proteus selfe to see she thought it vaine,
 Who was the root and worker of her woe ;
 Nor unto any meaner to complaine ;
 But unto great King Neptune selfe did goe,
 And, on her knee before him falling lowe,
 Made humble suit unto his Maiestie
 To graunt to her her Sonnes life, which
 his foe,
 A cruell Tyrant, had presumpteouslie
 By wicked doome condemn'd a wretched death
 to die.

XXX.

To whom god Neptune, softly smyling, thus ;
 “ Daughter, me seemes of double wrong ye
 plaine,
 Gainst one that hath both wronged you
 and us :
 For death t’adward I ween’d did appertaine
 To none but to the seas sole Soveraine ;
 Read therefore who it is which this hath
 wrought,
 And for what cause ; the truth discover
 plaine :
 For never wight so evill did or thought,
 But would some rightfull cause pretend, though
 rightly nought.”

XXXI.

To whom she answer’d ; “ Then it is by name
 Proteus, that hath ordayn’d my Sonne to die ;
 For that a Waift, the which by fortune came
 Upon your seas, he claym’d as proprietie :
 And yet nor his, nor his in equitie,

XXXI. 5. *And yet nor his,*] So the quarto, the first and second folios, and the edition of 1751, read. The folio of 1679, and Hughes,

“ And yet *not* his, &c.”

Which seems to be the better reading. CHURCH.

The following reading and pointing would make the construction easier :

————— “ the which by fortune came

“ Upon your seas, he claymd ; *in* proprietie

“ And yet nor his, nor his in equitie.” UPTON.

But yours the Waift by high prerogative :
 Therefore I humbly crave your Majestie
 It to replevie, and my Sonne reprive :
 So shall you by one gift save all us three alive."

XXXII.

He graunted it: and streight his warrant made,
 Under the Sea-god's feale autenticall,
 Commaunding Proteus straight t'enlarge the
 Mayd

Which wandring on his seas imperiall
 He lately tooke, and fithence kept as thrall.
 Which she receiving with meete thankfulnesse,
 Departed straight to Proteus therewithall :
 Who, reading it with inward loathfulnesse,
 Was grieved to restore the pledge he did
 possesse.

XXXIII.

Yet durst he not the warrant to withstand,
 But unto her delivered Florimell.
 Whom she receiving by the lilly hand,
 Admyr'd her beautie much, as she mote well,
 For she all living creatures did excell

XXXI. 8. *It to replevie, &c.*] That is, to order my Son to be restored. "*Replevie* (Plevina) is derived of *replegiare*, to re-deliver to the owner upon pledges or surety; and signifies the bringing the writ called *Replegiari facias*; that is, *You shall cause to be re-delivered*, by him that has his cattle or other goods distrained by another for any cause." See Blount's Law Dict.

CHURCH.

XXXII. 2. ————— *autenticall,*] So this word was usually spelt in Spenser's time. See Sidney's *Arcadia*, edit. 1613, p. 162. "Which confession *autentically* set downe, &c." TODD.

And was right joyous that she gotten had
 So faire a wife for her Sonne Marinell.
 So home with her she freight the Virgin lad,
 And shewed her to him then being fore bestad.

XXXIV.

Who soone as he beheld that Angels face
 Adorn'd with all divine perfection,
 His cheared heart eftsoones away gan chace
 Sad Death, revived with her sweet inspection,
 And feeble spirit inly felt refection ;
 As withered weed through cruell winters tine,
 That feesles the warmth of funny beames
 reflection,
 Listes up his head that did before decline,
 And gins to spread his leafe before the faire
 sunshine.

XXXV.

Right so himfelfe did Marinell upreare,
 When he in place his dearest Love did spy ;
 And though his limbs could not his bodie
 beare,
 Ne former strength returne so suddenly,
 Yet chearefull signes he shewed outwardly.
 Ne lesse was She in secret hart affected,

XXXIV. G. *As withered weed through cruell winter's tine,* &c.] *Winter's tine*, or *teen*, is Chaucer's expression. See note on F. Q. iv. iii. 23. This simile is common among the poets ; and very near the same as in F. Q. v. xii. 13. Compare Statius, *Theb.* vii. 223, Buchan. *Epigr.* L. i. Ariosto, C. xxiii. 67, and C. xxxii. 108. Tasso, C. xviii. 16. See also Dante *Inferno*, Canto ii. УПТОН.

But that she masked it with modestie,
 For feare she should of lightnesse be detected:
 Which to another place I leave to be perfected*.

XXXV. 9. *Which, &c.*] See F. Q. B. v. C. iii. CHURCH.

* NOTWITHSTANDING the action of the Fairy Queen is simple and uniform: (for, what is the action of this poem, but the Briton Prince, seeking Gloriana, whom he saw in a vision? and what is the completion of the action, but his finding whom he sought?) yet the several subservient characters, plots, intrigues, tales, combats, tilts, and tournaments, with the like apparatus of Romances, make the story in all its circumstances very extensive and complicated; resembling some ancient and magnificent pile of Gothick architecture, which the eye cannot comprehend in one full view. Therefore, to avoid confusion, 'tis requisite that the poet should ever and anon (in the vulgar phrase) wind up his bottoms; his underplots and intrigues should be unravelled from probable consequences; and, what belongs to the main action and more essential parts of the poem, should, as in a well conducted drama, be reserved for the last act. In this respect our poet proceeds with great art and conduct; he clears the way for you, whilst you are getting nearer, in order that you might have a complete and just view of his poetical building. And in this fourth Book many are the distresses, and many the intrigues, which are happily solved. Thus lovers and friends find at length their fidelity rewarded. But 'tis to be remember'd that love and friendship can subsist only among the good and honest; not among the faithless and disloyal; not among the Paridels and Blandamoures; but among the Scudamores, the Triamonds, and Cambels. 'Tis with these that the young hero (whom Spenser often shows you, as Homer introduces his Achilles, lest you should think him forgotten, though not mentioned for several Cantos;) 'tis, I say, in company with these lovers and friends, that the Briton Prince is to learn what true love and friendship are; that, being perfected in all virtues, he may attain the glory of being worthy of the Fairy Queen.

This fourth Book differs very remarkably from all the other Books: here no new Knight comes from the Court of the Fairy Queen upon any new adventure or quest: but the poet gives a solution of former distresses and plots; exhibits the amiableness of friendship and love; and, by way of contrast, the deformities of discord and lust.

As no writer equals Spenser in the art of imaging, or bringing objects in their full and fairest view before your eyes; (for you do not read his descriptions; you see them;) so, in all this kind of painting, he claims your attention and admiration. Such for instance in this Book, is the dwelling of Ate, C. i. ft. 20. The house of the three fatal sisters, C. ii. ft. 47. The machinery and interposition of Cambina, C. iii. ft. 38. The cottage of old Care, the blacksmith, C. v. ft. 33. Greedy lust, in the character of a savage, C. vii. ft. 5. Infectious lust, in the character of a giant, whose eyes dart contagious fire, C. viii. ft. 38. The whole story, which Scudamour tells of his gaining of Amoret (in C. x.) is all wonderful, and full of poetical machinery: and the episode of the marriage of the Thames and Medway is so finely wrought into the poem, as to seem necessary for the solution of the distresses of Florimel, that at length she might be made happy with her long-look'd for Marinell.

UPTON.

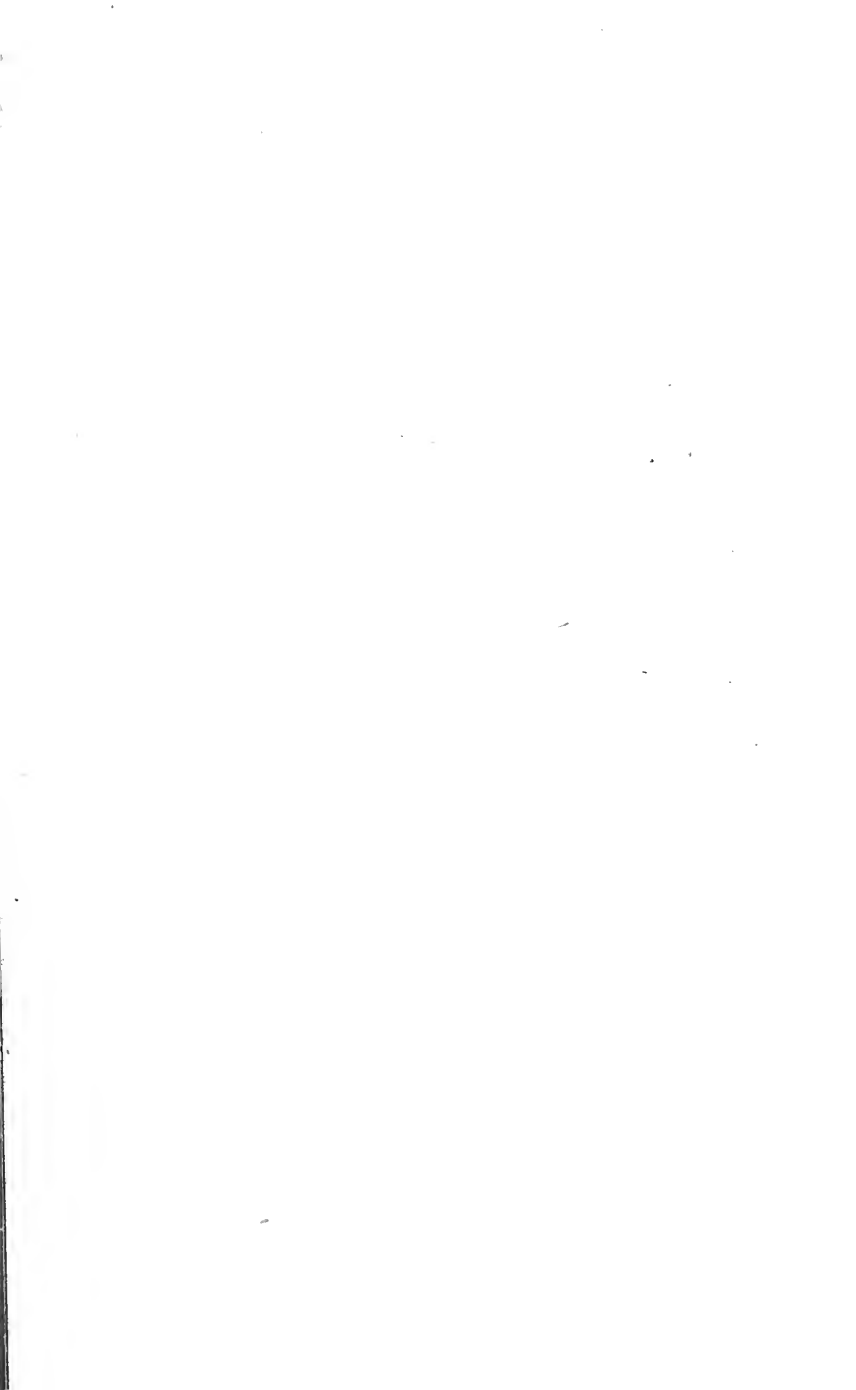
A few words more may be said of the beautiful allegory of Scudamour's courtship to Amoret; an allegory, to use the words of *The Tatler*, "so natural, that it explains itself: in which the persons are very artfully described, and disposed in proper places. The posts assigned to Doubt, Delay, and Danger, are admirable. The Gate of Good Desert has something noble and instructive in it. But, above all, I am most pleased with the beautiful groupe of figures in the corner of the Temple. Among these Womanhood is drawn like what the philosophers call an Universal Nature, and is attended with beautiful representatives of all those virtues that are the ornaments of the Female Sex, considered in its natural perfection and innocence."

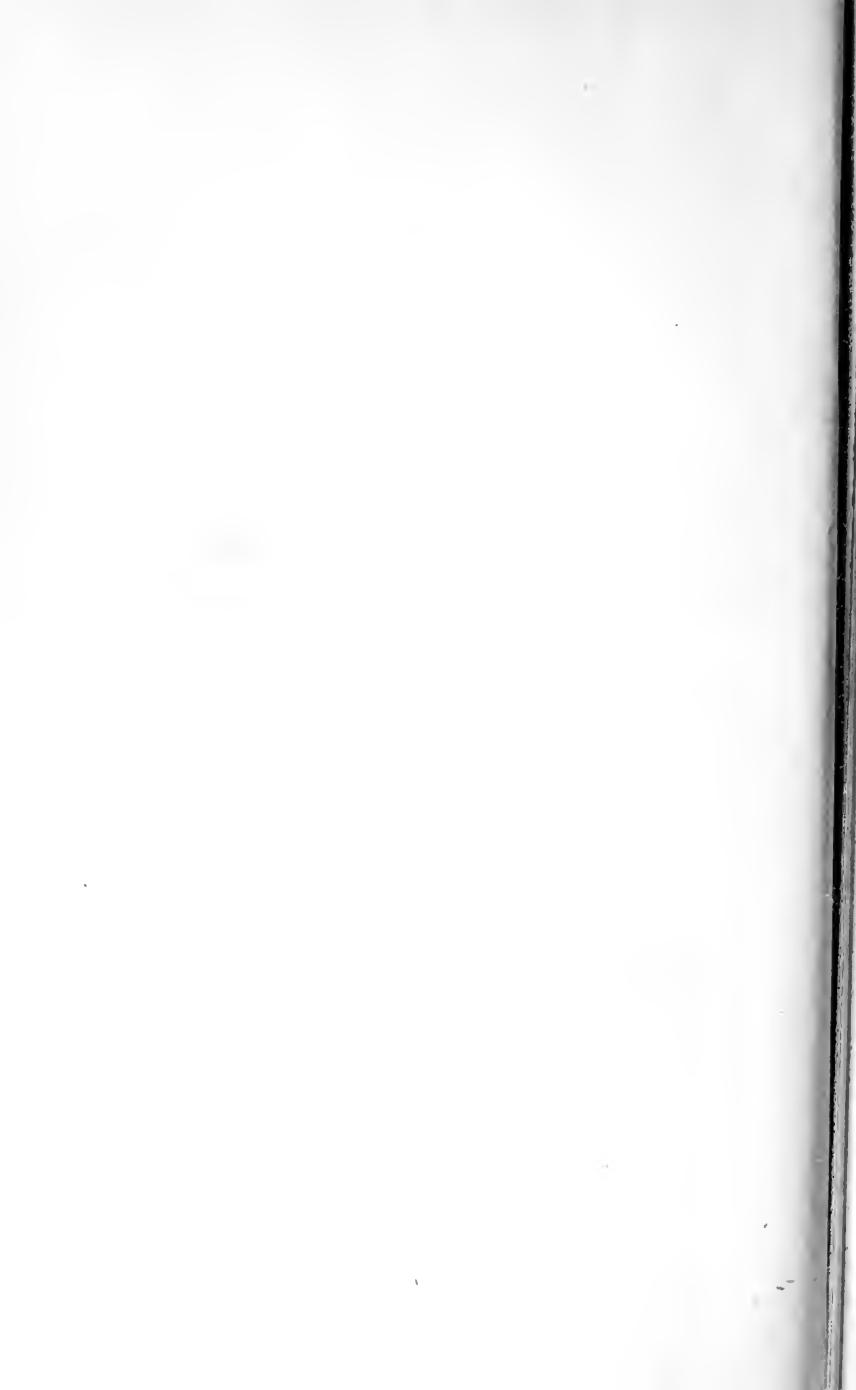
The reader will also look back with pleasure to the well-imagined and well-described circumstances of Care himself as well as of his abode. Nor are the gallant deeds of Britomart, the contention for Florimel's Girdle, and the overthrow of Corflambo by Prince Arthur, to be enumerated without acknowledgement to Spenser's happy talents of invention and exhibition. TODD.

END OF THE FIFTH VOLUME.











PR
2351
T63
v.5

Spenser, Edmund
Works

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
